

FAMILY INCOME AND
EXPENDITURES PACIFIC
REGION AND PLAINS AND
MOUNTAIN REGION PART
I, FAMILY INCOME.

CONSUMER PURCHASES STUDY

Family Income and Expenditures

Pacific Region
Plains and Mountain Region
Part 1
Family Income

Farm
Series

Dhananjayrao Gadgil Library



GIPE-PUNE-034107

This report is one of a series covering income and expenditures of farm families. A similar series deals with income and expenditures of city and village families.

Published by the Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Home Economics, as a report on projects 65-1707, 201-6000, and 501-3-1, conducted under the auspices of the Works Progress Administration.

CONSUMER PURCHASES STUDY

Farm Series

**Family Income and Expenditures
Pacific Region and
Plains and Mountain Region
Part 1, Family Income**

4
Day Monroe, principal economist
Dorothy S. Martin, assistant home economist
Margaret Perry, junior home economist
Kathryn Cronister, junior home economist
Economics Division, Bureau of Home Economics



MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATION No. 356
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
The Bureau of Home Economics
In cooperation with the Works Progress Administration
1939

FOREWORD

The study of consumer purchases was conducted by the Bureau of Home Economics of the United States Department of Agriculture and the Bureau of Labor Statistics of the United States Department of Labor, with the cooperation of the National Resources Committee, the Works Progress Administration, and the Central Statistical Board. Plans for the study were formulated by the National Resources Committee and the two operating Bureaus, with the advice of the two other cooperating agencies. The project was financed by the Works Progress Administration.

The study was administered under the guidance of a steering committee composed of Stuart A. Rice, chairman, representing the Works Progress Administration (now with the Central Statistical Board); Louise Stanley, Bureau of Home Economics; Isador Lubin, Bureau of Labor Statistics; Gardiner C. Means, National Resources Committee; and Morris A. Copeland, Central Statistical Board. Details of administration were formulated and procedures were coordinated by a technical subcommittee on which each of the five agencies had representation. Membership was as follows: Hildegard Kneeland, National Resources Committee, chairman; Day Monroe, Bureau of Home Economics; Faith M. Williams, Bureau of Labor Statistics; Milton Forster, Works Progress Administration; and Samuel J. Dennis and W. M. Hoad, Central Statistical Board.

The following members of the staff of the Economics Division of the Bureau of Home Economics collaborated with the authors in the preparation of this report: Dorothy S. Brady, Judith Russell, Eila Brooks, Helen Hollingsworth, Karl Benson, Elizabeth Phelps. The staff in charge of the field work included: In the Pacific region, Carol R. McDowell, regional director, with Dorothy Brady, Anne Lescisin, Beatrice Smythe, and Katharine Handley in charge of field work in the farm sections; in the Plains and Mountain region, Elizabeth Paschal, regional director, with Florence McClure, Edith Starks, and June Constantine in charge of field work in the farm sections. Much credit for the reliability of the data is due to the editing staff, to the conscientious field agents who obtained the schedules, and to the families who cooperated in providing the information requested.

The Bureau of Agricultural Economics assisted in the preparation of the farm income schedule and in plans for tabulation and analysis of data. Acknowledgment is due to Clarence M. Purves and Nathan M. Koffsky for their helpful advice. Members of the Extension Service in Agriculture and Home Economics did much to obtain the cooperation of local farm groups in the study. Acknowledgment also is made of the help given by State and district officials of the Works Progress Administration, by representatives of State colleges and universities, and by the local organizations and officials of the cities and villages in which the survey was conducted.

LOUISE STANLEY, *Chief.*

CONTENTS

SECTION 1. Introduction:	Page	SECTION 2—Continued.	Page
Purpose of the study.....	1	Description of native-white—Continued.	
Selection of communities.....	2	Family members 16 or older, other than husband and wife (relief and nonrelief families).....	48
Sampling procedures.....	3	Family types based on number and age of members:	
Relief families.....	4	Composition of families of each type (relief and nonrelief).....	49
Report year.....	5	Families of type 1.....	50
Reports of the study.....	5	Families of types 2 and 3.....	50
SECTION 2. Farm families in the Pacific region:		Families of types 4 and 5.....	52
Summary.....	7	Families of types 6 and 7.....	53
Farm sections studied:		Families of types 8 and 9.....	53
General characteristics.....	8	Age of husbands and of wives in each family-type group (nonrelief families).....	54
The sample:		Households:	
Groups studied in relation to total farm population.....	10	Household members (relief and nonrelief families).....	54
Size of sample.....	11	Households of the family-type groups (nonrelief families).....	56
Types of farms.....	11	Income as related to family composition (eligible, nonrelief families):	
Tenure, size and value of farms operated:		Family income and husband's age.....	57
Tenure status.....	12	Tenure and size of farm as related to husband's age.....	59
Size of farms.....	14	Income and size of family.....	60
Value of land and buildings.....	15	Income and family type (Oregon nonrelief families).....	60
Family income:		Income levels of families of each type.....	61
Definition of farm family income.....	16	Income levels of the family-type groups.....	61
Net money income from the operated farm.....	16	Income as related to family size.....	63
Increase or decrease in value of crops stored for sale and of livestock owned.....	17	Sources of income.....	65
Nonmoney farm income used for family living.....	17	Income from the operated farm.....	65
Net money income from sources other than the operated farm.....	18	Money and nonmoney income.....	67
Income levels of all farm families:		Income from sources other than the operated farm.....	67
Income levels of native-white, unbroken families (eligible, relief and nonrelief combined):		Intersectional comparisons of incomes of family types:	
Median income.....	19	Income levels.....	71
Distribution by income.....	20	Sources of income.....	73
Estimates of median income of all farm families (eligible and ineligible, relief and nonrelief combined):		Food, housing, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm (eligible, nonrelief families):	
Income levels of native-white, unbroken families (eligible, nonrelief):		Total nonmoney income for family living. Food furnished the family by the farm:	77
Median income.....	22	Intersectional comparisons.....	78
Distribution by income.....	23	Valuation of food as a factor in intersectional differences.....	79
Sources of income (eligible, nonrelief families):		Size of household and value of farm-furnished food.....	80
Income from the operated farm and non-farm income.....	24	Farm-furnished food used by families of each type group.....	81
Money and nonmoney income.....	27	Farm-furnished housing.....	83
Income from the operated farm (eligible, nonrelief families):		Farm-furnished fuel and other products.....	84
Net farm income:		SECTION 3. Farm families in the Plains and Mountain region:	
Families with farm income only.....	28	Summary.....	86
Families with losses from farming.....	28	Farm sections studied:	
Distribution by net farm income.....	29	General characteristics.....	88
Gross farm income.....	28	The sample:	
Increase or decrease in value of crops stored and of livestock owned.....	31	Groups studied in relation to total farm population.....	89
Expenditures for farm operation.....	32	Size of sample.....	90
Net money income from sources other than the operated farm (eligible, nonrelief families).....	33	Types of farms.....	91
Earnings from work not pertaining to the operated farm.....	36	Tenure, size and value of farms operated:	
Earnings of husbands, wives, and others.....	38	Tenure status.....	92
Earnings and periods of employment of earners.....	40	Size and value of farms.....	93
Occupations followed by earners.....	42	Family income:	
Occupational sources of aggregate earnings.....	42	Income levels of native-white, unbroken families (eligible, relief and nonrelief).....	94
Other money income from nonfarm sources.....	43	Sources of income (eligible, nonrelief families):	
Description of native-white, unbroken families and of their households (eligible families):		Income from the operated farm (money and nonmoney):	
Definition of family.....	45	Net farm income.....	96
Size of family (relief and nonrelief).....	45	Gross farm income.....	96
Age of husbands and of wives (relief and nonrelief families).....	46	Expenditures for farm operation.....	103
Children under 16 years of age (relief and nonrelief families).....	47	Net money income from sources other than the operated farm.....	100
		Earnings of husbands, wives, and others.....	103

IV

CONTENTS

SECTION 2—Continued.	Page	SECTION 3—Continued.	Page
Family income—Continued.		Income as related to family composition—Continued.	
Sources of income—Continued.		Income and family type—Continued.	
Net money income—Continued.		Sources of income.....	116
Occupations followed by earners.....	103	Family members earning.....	118
Other money income from nonfarm sources.....	104	Money income from sources other than earnings.....	120
Description of native-white, unbroken families and of their households (eligible, relief and nonrelief families):		Food, housing, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm (eligible, nonrelief families):	
Size of family.....	104	Total nonmoney income for family living.....	120
Age of husbands and of wives.....	104	Food furnished the family by the farm:	
Family members other than husband and wife.....	107	Intersectional comparisons.....	120
Family types based on number and age of members.....	107	Size of household and value of farm-furnished food.....	122
Families of type 1.....	107	Farm-furnished food used by families of each type group.....	122
Families of types 2 and 3.....	108	Farm-furnished housing.....	122
Families of types 4 and 5.....	108	Farm-furnished fuel and other products.....	124
Families of types 6 and 7.....	109	Appendixes:	
Families of types 8 and 9.....	109	Appendix A. Condensed table titles and legends for figures.....	126
Households.....	110	Appendix B. Tables.....	129
Income as related to family composition (eligible, nonrelief families):		Appendix C. Methodology: Procedures used in collection and analysis of the data.....	226
Family income and husband's age.....	112	Appendix D. Appraisal of the sample of families from which income data were obtained.....	247
Tenure and size of farm as related to husband's age.....	113	Appendix E. Glossary of terms used in the consumer purchases study.....	262
Income and size of family.....	113		
Income and family type:			
Income levels of the family-type groups.....	113		

SECTION 1. INTRODUCTION

Purpose of the Study

The study of consumer purchases, planned in the latter part of 1935 and inaugurated early in 1936, was undertaken to provide data more comprehensive than any before available on the way in which American families on farms, in villages, and in cities of different sizes earn and spend their incomes.

The need for a broad investigation of family living had long been recognized by both Government and private agencies. While numerous studies of family expenditures had previously been made in this country, most of them covered only small samples. The few investigations on a relatively large scale were restricted to certain groups in the population. For example, the study of farm families made by the Department of Agriculture in 1922-24 was confined to 11 States and did not represent all income levels. Studies of farm family living carried out by various State agencies employed diverse methods of collection and analysis, so that it has been impossible to fit together the results to obtain a satisfactory general picture of farm family consumption. Urban family living studies had been similarly limited. Those of the Bureau of Labor Statistics had included only wage earners and low-salaried clerical workers. Investigations based on broadly representative samples of urban business and professional groups and of the village population had never been made.

To obtain a picture of family-consumption patterns by income levels for the most important population groups of this country, on farms, in villages, and in cities, it was necessary to carry out an investigation simultaneously in several regions and in communities of various degrees of urbanization. The study of consumer purchases was designed to meet that need.

The plans for the present investigation were formulated by the National Resources Committee and the two agencies that administered the study, the Bureau of Home Economics of the United States Department of Agriculture, and the Bureau of Labor Statistics of the United States Department of Labor. In addition, the Central Statistical Board was associated with the project as technical adviser, and the Works Progress Administration participated both as adviser and as financial sponsor. The participation of these five agencies continued throughout the entire period of operation, up to and including the preparation of reports. An administrative steering committee composed of representatives from each agency established policies, and a technical subcommittee carried on the work of determining detailed procedures and of adapting the original plans to the operating conditions encountered in the several types of communities studied. In the later stages of the work the major responsibility for plans shifted to the operating agencies, since they were in direct contact with the problems of schedule collection and of tabulation of data.

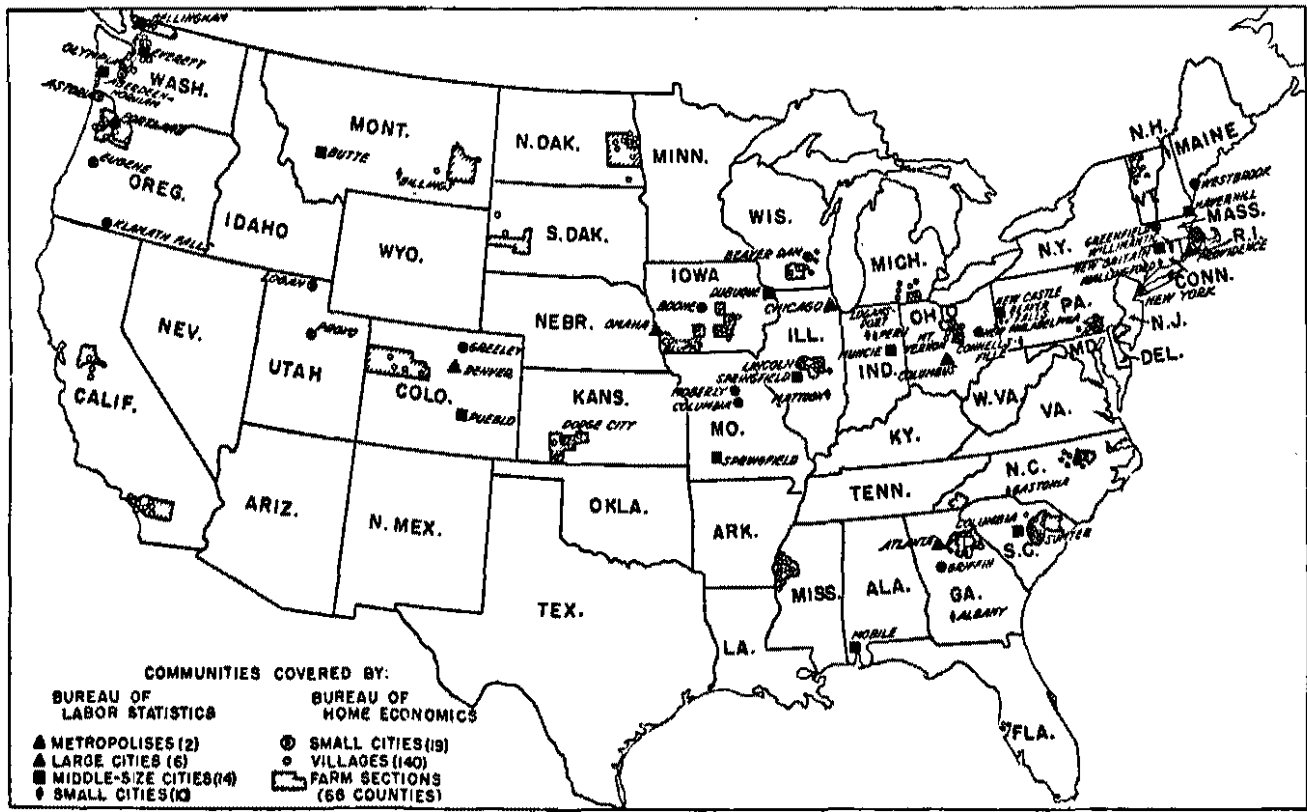


FIGURE 1.—Communities covered in the study of consumer purchases.

Selection of Communities

The study of consumer purchases included families living in 2 metropolises, 6 large cities, 14 middle-sized cities, 29 small cities, 140 villages, and 66 farm counties, shown in tables 106, 107, and 108, and in figure 1. The Bureau of Home Economics was in charge of the work in all villages and farm counties and in 19 of the 29 small cities. The Bureau of Labor Statistics assumed responsibility for the work in the 10 other small cities and in all cities of larger size.

The broad geographic regions studied were selected to represent the major cultural and economic groups of the country and at the same time to include the largest possible proportion of the population. An effort was made to have each region distinctive, so that regional differences might be investigated, yet to have a somewhat homogeneous population within the defined boundaries. The six regions chosen were New England, Middle Atlantic and East North Central, West North Central, Southeast, Mountain, and Pacific. For the analysis of data, the Bureau of Home Economics has divided the schedules obtained in the West North Central region between the East North Central and Mountain regions. Accordingly, the reports of the Bureau of Home Economics cover five regions: New England, Middle Atlantic and North Central, Southeast, Plains and Mountain, and Pacific. (For comparison with census designations, see *Methodology*, p. 225.)

The communities studied in each region fell within five distinct degrees of urbanization: Large cities, middle-sized cities, small cities, villages, and farm counties. Thus, comparisons of consumption patterns of families living in communities of different sizes can be made without meeting the problems of regional differences. A sixth degree of urbanization is represented by Chicago, Ill., and New York City, selected to depict income and consumption of metropolitan families.

Economic activities, cultural patterns, proportion of native-white families in the population, density of population, and relationship to other cities within the region were considered in selecting the specific cities for study. The group of cities, rather than any one city, was representative of some of the outstanding characteristics of the region. For example, the group of small cities might include one with a State university or college, an important marketing center for an agricultural area, and a city that is primarily industrial. The villages were closely associated with the counties chosen for the study of farm families, being located either in those counties or in nearby counties with similar agricultural conditions.

Farm sections were chosen on the basis of a type of agriculture predominant or widely prevalent. For the project as a whole, 14 types of farming, important in the Nation's business of agriculture, were selected upon the premise that if each of the principal types were represented, the study would yield a good cross section of the families operating farms in this country. The basis for choice thus was national and regional rather than State; a small group of counties chosen because of the importance of a specific type of farming would not necessarily be representative of the agriculture of the State in which they were located.

Because of these bases of selection no one farm or urban community can be described as typical of a State or an entire region, or of

the United States as a whole. But, when communities of the same degree of urbanization within each region are grouped together, they represent some of that region's most important characteristics. The data concerning them, therefore, can form the basis of estimates for the entire population, provided they are supplemented by information, from the census and other sources, that indicates how the communities studied differ from the remainder of the region.¹

Sampling Procedures

In many previous studies of family consumption, families were selected from certain socio-economic population groups and data were presented for the sample as a whole. Some investigators had analyzed expenditures by family-income level, but few had studied relationships between consumption and factors other than income. The consumer purchases study with its large sample was able to provide for the exploration of relationships between family consumption and income, occupation, family type, the region, and the degree of urbanization of the community in which the family lived.

In order to reduce the number of other variables, only families in which there was a husband and a wife, both native-born (with or without other family members), were studied.² The sample was limited to white families, except in the Southeast and in New York City and Columbus, Ohio, where a special study of Negro families was made. Other minor restrictions facilitated clear-cut comparisons by excluding families in unusual situations, as families that were not keeping house. The farm study was limited to families of operators except in the Southeast where sharecroppers were included.

Although the families studied included only a portion of the population, the collection of schedules was so planned as to give a random sample of the families meeting the requirements for inclusion. For the study of farm families a random sample of the farms of the agricultural section chosen was drawn and visits were made to each farm in the sample in order to determine which families were to be studied further. Only families that actually operated farms were included; if the family were that of a farm laborer (not an operator), if the tract of land failed to meet the census definition of a farm, or if it were in reality a suburban home with no farm business, it was excluded from the random sample. For the study of family income, the following groups of farm operators' families were eliminated as ineligible: The colored, foreign-born, one-person, and broken families; families of paid managers; families that had lived on the farm less than a year. The last named group was excluded on the ground that such families could not furnish a reliable picture of a year's income from farming.

In order to clarify the position of the sample of families studied in the population as a whole, a sample of the excluded, ineligible families was taken in a few counties.³

¹ [UNITED STATES] NATIONAL RESOURCES COMMITTEE. CONSUMER INCOMES IN THE UNITED STATES: THEIR DISTRIBUTION IN 1935-36. 104 pp., illus. 1938.

² In two cities studied by the Bureau of Labor Statistics, Chicago, Ill., and Portland, Oreg., a special study of one-person families was made.

³ See Methodology, pp. 223, 238, for description of procedures in sampling and field work, and p. 240 for the eligibility requirements for inclusion in the income sample. An appraisal of the effects of these exclusions on income distributions and on the representative character of the sample is presented in pp. 247-261.

For the study of family consumption a further elimination was made among families included in the income sample. Those eliminated were families living under circumstances that might distort the picture of family consumption during an entire year (such as those on relief), and families of types too infrequently encountered to permit analysis. (See Methodology, The Consumption Sample, Eligibility Requirements.)

Relief Families

Families were classified as having received relief if aid had been received from any agency, public or private, upon proof of need, at any time during the year, regardless of the amount. (See Glossary, Relief Family.) Although family schedules were obtained from the relief group, it was recognized that the income data given were incomplete, largely because of the failure to learn the value of receipts in kind, such as food and clothing. The relief group has been omitted, therefore, from detailed analyses of amount and sources of family income.

The number of relief families in the samples studied, as shown in some tables, must not be considered as representative of the relief load in any given farm section because the relief status of the large group of ineligible families was not investigated. The character and numerical importance of these ineligible groups (as the nonwhite, foreign-born, and broken families, and those that had moved in the year preceding the interview) differed among the separate farm sections. Moreover, among the eligible families only the fact that relief had been received at some time during the year was ascertained; no information was sought as to the length of time or degree of dependency on relief agencies.

Report Year

The family schedule, expenditure schedule, and supplementary schedules or check lists giving expenditures for clothing and furnishings, all supply data for a 12-month period. For any one family the same report year was required for all of these schedule forms. The report year ended at any time between December 31, 1935, and December 31, 1936, depending on the date of interview and the family's ability to supply the necessary information for one 12-month period more accurately than for another. No schedules were collected covering a period earlier than the calendar year 1935 nor later than the calendar year 1936. (See table 119 for distribution of families in each farm section by ending date of the year chosen.)

Reports of the Study

The reports of the Bureau of Home Economics present data from approximately 158,000 record cards, 65,000 family-income schedules, 34,000 expenditure schedules, 17,000 supplementary food schedules, 21,000 supplementary furnishings schedules, 91,000 supplementary clothing schedules, and 5,000 food records (table 109).

The series of regional reports include facts from the family schedule concerning the composition and income of all groups of families, the

occupation and housing of urban and village families, and a summary of expenditure-schedule data. More details on family expenditures are presented in reports on specific goods and services such as food, housing, and medical care. Publications of the Bureau of Labor Statistics concerning the communities that it surveyed follow a similar plan. The National Resources Committee, using data from this project and from other sources, has published estimates of the distribution of consumers by income for the country as a whole, and of consumer expenditures and savings. A comparison of consumer expenditures in communities of different degrees of urbanization, and conclusions relative to techniques applicable to studies in this field, will be prepared later by the three agencies.

Part 1 of this report presents data on income and composition of the native-white, unbroken families studied in selected farm sections of the Pacific and the Plains and Mountain regions. Part 2 deals with the value of family living, the distribution of total family expenditures, and the relationship between family income, value of living, expenditures, and change in net worth.

SECTION 2. FARM FAMILIES IN THE PACIFIC REGION

Summary

This report presents a variety of facts concerning farm families in the Pacific region—their composition, their farms, the amount of income they had and the sources from which it was obtained, and relationships between income and family composition. Families that furnished information for the study represent a cross section of the numerically important group of farm operators which the study was designed to cover, namely, white families that include a husband and wife, both native-born, that had operated their farms for at least a year. The data relate to a 12-month period during 1935-36 and concern 4,218 families living in four farming sections of Washington, Oregon, central California, and southern California.

In the Washington section, almost three-fourths of the families studied operated dairy or poultry farms. General and fruit farms were common types in Oregon; fruit, dairy, and poultry, in central California; fruit and nut, in southern California. The proportion of farms under owner-management was high in all four sections, ranging from 80 percent in Oregon to 94 percent in southern California.

Median incomes of native-white families of farm operators in these four farm sections ranged from \$1,039 in Washington to \$1,475 in southern California. The median incomes of families in Washington and Oregon were not markedly different from those of families studied in farm sections of Michigan, Vermont, and Ohio, where similar types of agriculture were prevalent. The southern California median was higher than that found in any other section of the North, West, and Middle West included in the consumer purchases study, with the exception of that in Illinois. In each section, the median income of the native-white families meeting the requirements for inclusion in the study probably was higher than that of all operators' families.

Net farm income (both money and "in kind") furnished approximately three-fourths of the aggregate income of nonrelief families studied in Washington, Oregon, and central California; earnings from work other than operation of the family farm and income from investments, pensions, and gifts supplied the remainder. Families in southern California depended even less on the farm; one-third of their total income came from sources other than the farm which they operated.

Approximately one-half of the nonrelief families in the four sections had earnings from work apart from the farm enterprise. In the Oregon section such nonfarm earnings amounted to an average of \$289 (on the basis of all families)—a sum almost five times as great as were receipts from other nonfarm sources, which averaged \$61 per family. Washington families reported similarly. In the California sections earnings outranked income from investments and the like

by a ratio of nearly 3 to 1. In Oregon, 87 percent of the nonfarm earners were classed as wage earners. The largest percentage in any other occupational group was found among the southern California families, which reported 17 percent of their nonfarm earners in business and professional occupations, and 13 percent in occupations classed as clerical.

Husbands' contributions were three-fourths or more of aggregate nonfarm earnings. A greater proportion of husbands than of other family members earned and their average per capita receipts were higher.

Food, housing, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm ranged in average value from \$321, or 16 percent of aggregate income of nonrelief families, in southern California to \$492, or 34 percent, in Oregon. Families with incomes below \$500 depended heavily on these contributions of the farm to family living, which constituted two-thirds of their aggregate income in all sections except Oregon. There, such contributions accounted for 90 percent of the income of families at this level. Among more well-to-do families, housing, food, and other products furnished by the farm were of greater average value, but represented a smaller proportion of their total incomes.

The estimated value of housing received from the farm ranged from an average of \$112 in Washington to \$217 in southern California. The higher average in the latter section reflects better housing, such as a larger proportion of farm dwellings equipped with modern plumbing facilities than in the two northwest sections.

Size of family ranged from two persons to nine or more. No one size represented as many as half of the families in any farm section. The average size (relief and nonrelief families) ranged from 3.38 year-equivalent members in southern California to 3.79 members in Oregon. The smaller average in the former section was related to the age distribution of husbands and wives—relatively more were 60 years or older than in the three other sections of the region.

Large families in which the majority of the husbands were in the age class 40-59 ranked first in median income when families of different composition were compared; families composed of husband and wife only ranked lowest though their per capita income was high.

Farm Sections Studied

General Characteristics

Four farming sections in the Pacific region, one in Washington, one in Oregon, one in central California, and one in southern California, were selected as being representative of areas in which there is specialization in one of the major types of agriculture chosen for study. Family-income data have been analyzed separately for each of these sections; for the study of family consumption the two sections in Washington and Oregon have been combined to form one analysis group, and the two in California to form another (table 108).

The Washington sample was taken in Whatcom County, where dairy and poultry farms are common types. This county has an area of 2,082 square miles, including the city of Bellingham; its

western edge touches Puget Sound and it extends northward as far as the Canadian border.

In Oregon, Marion and Polk Counties were selected because they represent an area where both fruit and general farming are common. This farming section is located just south of the city of Portland.¹ Together these two counties have a total area of 1,901 square miles.

San Joaquin County in central California, less than 100 miles east of San Francisco, was chosen because fruit and nut farms were relatively numerous—about one-third of all farms in the county. The area of the county is 1,448 square miles. Stockton, its largest city, also is the largest in any of the counties studied in this region. This city has a deep-water channel for ocean-going vessels and is a shipping point for fruit and other farm products.

In southern California, Orange and Riverside Counties, southeast of Los Angeles, represent a highly specialized citrus fruit- and nut-farming section. Orange County is on the seacoast and Riverside, adjoining it, extends eastward to the Colorado River. The total area of these two counties is 8,018 square miles. Producers in Orange County and, to some extent, those in Riverside County are in a favorable position because of their proximity to Los Angeles Harbor. The presence of four railroads gives farmers in this section a distinct trade advantage.

These four farm sections do not represent isolated rural territory. Three of them are within a 100-mile radius of a large industrial center—Portland, San Francisco, or Los Angeles. Every county but one includes within its boundary a city of fairly large size so that much of the population is urban, though proximity to a city was not a basis for choosing a county. Type of agriculture was the first consideration and proportion of native-white farm families, the second. However, the decision to select a farming section in which conditions were sufficiently favorable for growth of crop specialization automatically tended to restrict choice to some of the higher-income, more densely populated farm counties. Successful agricultural specialization does not occur, and farm-trading and shipping centers do not grow where land is very poor.

Among the four sections, the Oregon counties, Marion and Polk, had the largest proportion of rural-farm families, 34 percent according to the 1930 census. Of the 6,924 rural-farm families in these two counties, 80 percent were of native-white stock.² Twenty-seven percent of the families in Whatcom County, Wash., were rural-farm. Of these farm families, 60 percent were classified as native-white; most of the remainder were Canadian- or Scandinavian-born.

The counties in central and southern California were somewhat less rural in character. In San Joaquin County, 23 percent of the families were rural-farm in 1930; almost half of the farm group was foreign-born or nonwhite. The foreign and nonwhite population included Italians, Germans, Canadians, Russians, Chinese, and Japanese in fairly large numbers, many of whom were employed as agricultural wage workers. Only 17 percent of the families in Orange and River-

¹ Data from a special study of families operating farms on a part-time basis, made in five counties of Oregon as a part of the consumer purchases study, are presented in a separate report.

² Families were classified as native-white in the census if the head of the family was white and native-born, but in the consumer purchases study only families in which both the husband and wife were white and native-born were so classified. This procedure would tend to make the proportion of families classified as native-white in this study somewhat less than that reported by census enumerators.

side Counties in southern California were rural-farm in 1930; 70 percent of these farm families were native-white. The foreign-born and nonwhite inhabitants were chiefly Canadian, Japanese, German, and Indian. In both California farm sections, a large part of the rural-farm population consisted of farm laborers.

All four of the farm sections are in the river valleys of the coastal plains and have fairly equable temperatures, mild in winter and cool in summer because of the prevailing winds blowing from the ocean. However, the growing season is more limited in the northern States because of the more frequent occurrence of frosts. The entire Pacific slope tends to have a rainy season in the winter months and a dry season in the summer months. In the Northwest there is enough rain even in the so-called dry season to make farming possible without the use of irrigation. In the California sections, however, most of the farms must be irrigated because of lack of rainfall in the summer. This use of irrigation has encouraged the development of a highly specialized form of agriculture.

Agriculture plays an important part in each of the selected counties. Of the workers classified by the census as gainfully employed in 1930, more were in agriculture than in any other occupational group in all counties but Whatcom County, Wash. In San Joaquin County, Calif., 35 percent of the gainfully employed persons were engaged in agriculture; in Orange and Riverside Counties, Calif., 28 percent; in Marion and Polk Counties, Oreg., 31 percent; in Whatcom County, Wash., 20 percent. These figures include agricultural wage workers as well as independent operators.

The Sample

Groups Studied in Relation to Total Farm Population

The families giving income data represent with reasonable adequacy the group the study was designed to cover, i. e., white families that included a husband and wife, both white and native-born; that operated the farm they rented or owned; that had not moved during the report year; and that met certain other minor eligibility requirements. (See Methodology, Income Sample, Eligibility Requirements.) It is estimated that income information was obtained from three-fourths or more of the eligible families visited in these four sections—83 percent of those in Washington, 79 in Oregon and in central California, 75 in southern California. Available evidence indicates that failure to obtain information from all eligible families did not introduce any appreciable bias in the findings of this study.

However, the planned exclusion of certain population groups—the one-person and the broken families, the Negro and other colored races, the foreign-born, and the families that move every year—tended to eliminate a larger proportion of low-income than of well-to-do families. The samples studied, therefore, had higher median incomes than did all families of farm operators in these four sections.

The two sections chosen for study in California ranked somewhat above the State as a whole with respect to average value of agricultural products used, traded, or sold per farm-operator's family, according to the 1930 census. Whatcom County in Washington and the section in Oregon both ranked somewhat below the averages for

their States. This ranking should be taken into account if data from this study are used in State-wide estimates.

Size of Sample

In the Washington and Oregon counties all farm families were visited for information; four random samples were taken, each with a 25-percent coverage. In the central California county only one 25-percent random sample was obtained. In southern California there was a 100-percent coverage of Orange County and of the following selected townships of Riverside County: Beaumont, Hemet, Peris, San Jacinto, Temescal, and West Riverside.

A total of 4,218 family-income schedules was obtained from visits to 15,037 addresses in the four sections. Of the 14,502 families giving data for the record card more than three-fifths, 64 percent, of the families were eliminated from the income sample because of eligibility requirements. Others were unable or unwilling to give the necessary information; a few could not be reached because of illness or protracted absence from home. (See Appraisal, p. 247, for a more complete discussion of the nonreporting groups and those excluded as ineligible.)

The 4,218 family-income schedules were distributed among the four farm sections and the nonrelief and relief families as follows:

Farm section:	Number of income schedules—	
	Nonrelief	Relief
Washington.....	697	133
Oregon.....	1,788	160
Central California.....	269	12
Southern California.....	1,115	44

The great differences in the number of schedules obtained from the four sections are due largely to differences in number of native-white farm operators and degree of coverage.

Types of Farms

The classification of operated farms by type of farming, according to definitions used in the 1930 census, includes 12 product types and 2 other distinctive types—self-sufficing and part-time farms. A farm was classed as one of the product types when receipts from sales of a specified product plus the value of the product paid as share rent were greater than receipts from sales of any other product plus the value of the product paid as share rent and were equal to at least 40 percent of the sum of gross receipts from sales, value of farm products used by the family, and value of share rent. (See Glossary, Farm Type, for definition of each of the 14 types.)

The data on type of farming are in fairly close agreement with 1930 census reports. Some differences may result from the 5-year difference in the time of collecting data; some, from the limitations imposed on the income sample. A relatively large number of the excluded families were in low-income groups and, therefore, may have been operating farms of small acreage or of less desirable land. (See Appraisal, p. 257, for comparison with other census data indicating differences between the sample and the total population.)

In the Washington farm section 46 percent of the nonrelief families interviewed specialized in dairy farming. Poultry and part-time farms also were important types. In Oregon the trend toward specialized farming was less pronounced. Of the 1,788 nonrelief families studied, 29 percent did not specialize in any product but operated general farms, and 13 percent operated fruit and nut farms. Farms were classified as general if no one product accounted for as much as 40 percent of the gross receipts from all products. Other types, in order of numerical importance, were self-sufficing, dairy, other products (hops for the most part), part-time, poultry, animal specialty, truck, corn or other cash grain, and wheat (table 1).

TABLE 1.—TYPE OF FARM: Number and percentage distribution of families by type of farm operated, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Type of farm ¹	Washington		Oregon		California, central		California, southern	
	Number 897	Percent 100	Number 1,788	Percent 100	Number 269	Percent 100	Number 1,115	Percent 100
All types.....								
Wheat.....	0	0	14	1	13	5	3	(?)
Corn or other cash grain.....	2	(?)	55	3	31	12	10	1
Truck.....	6	1	72	4	19	7	70	6
Fruit and nuts.....	8	1	237	13	69	25	720	65
Dairy.....	323	46	170	10	40	14	36	3
Poultry.....	196	27	64	5	35	13	91	8
Animal specialty.....	5	1	86	5	5	2	5	(?)
Range livestock.....	0	0	3	(?)	1	(?)	6	1
Other products.....	4	1	172	10	15	6	58	5
General.....	59	8	522	29	15	6	17	2
Self-sufficing.....	21	3	213	11	3	1	18	2
Part-time.....	83	12	158	9	23	9	91	8

¹ For method used in classifying farms and for definitions of specified types see Glossary, Farm Type. In determining the farm type, A. A. A. payments to farmers participating in the Government agricultural-recovery program were not included as gross receipts from the products specified in the contract.

² 0.50 percent or less.

Fruit and nut farms accounted for 25 percent of the 269 farms of nonrelief families in the central California section. Other important types were dairy, poultry, corn and small grain, and part-time farms. In southern California, 65 percent of the 1,115 nonrelief families specialized in the production of fruit and nuts. Poultry, truck, and other types of farms were found, but none accounted for as much as 10 percent of the total number studied. About 8 percent of the families operated farms on a part-time basis, farming on a small scale and earning a part of their income from work not pertaining to the farm enterprise.

Tenure, Size and Value of Farm Operated

Tenure Status

From 80 to 94 percent of the families studied in these four farm sections owned all or part of the farms which they operated. The sample in southern California ranked highest in the proportion of owner-operated farms, 94 percent; Washington ranked second with 91; central California, third with 85; and Oregon, fourth with 80 percent. Relatively fewer of the relief than of the nonrelief families were owners,

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 13

but even among this group the proportion of ownership was high, ranging from 66 percent in Oregon to 87 in Washington (tables 2 and 59).

TABLE 2.—TENURE, SIZE, AND VALUE OF OPERATED FARMS: *Number and percentage of relief and nonrelief families operating owned and rented farms, average number of acres in operated farms, and average value of farm land and buildings, by tenure, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and tenure ¹	Families		Average ² area in operated farms	Average ⁴ value of—	
	Number	Percent	Acres	Farm land and buildings ³	Family dwelling
WASHINGTON					
All families.....	830	100	45	\$ 8,091	1,135
Owning families.....	750	91	44	8,069	1,176
Renting families.....	71	9	51	8,008	701
OREGON					
All families.....	1,948	100	100	8,696	1,257
Owning families.....	1,567	80	95	8,682	1,349
Renting families.....	381	20	118	8,755	876
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL					
All families.....	381	100	157	14,213	1,612
Owning families.....	240	85	148	14,277	1,687
Renting families.....	41	15	210	13,638	1,198
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN					
All families.....	1,159	100	34	21,867	2,124
Owning families.....	1,002	94	30	22,105	2,190
Renting families.....	67	6	106	18,235	1,008

¹ A family is classed as an owning family if it owned any part of the operated farm at any time during the report year. A renting family rented all of the operated farm throughout the year.

² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range. Averages are based on the number of families in each class that reported acreage.

³ Averages are based on the number of families in each class that reported the total value of farm land and buildings, including family dwelling.

⁴ Includes value of family dwelling.

The percentage of farm-owning families in the sample taken from a section would tend to be higher than for all families in the section, because of the selective effect of the eligibility requirements for inclusion in the study. A considerably lower proportion of renters was found in the sample than in the groups that were excluded. This was particularly true of those families that had moved during the year immediately preceding the time of interview.³

Farm tenancy in the Pacific region has not developed to the extent that it has in many other parts of the country. Even in the 1920-30 decade, when most areas experienced a steady decline in the number of farms operated by owners, farm counties in the valleys of the Pacific Coast States reported a considerable net increase of owners over ten-

³ The 1935 census of agriculture reported the percentage of owner-operated farms as follows: Whitson County, Wash., 81 percent; Marion and Polk Counties, Oreg., 78; San Joaquin County, Calif., 78; Orange and Riverside Counties, Calif., 86; United States total, 58 percent.

ants. This has been attributed to the tendency for large farms in these districts to be broken up for sale as small fruit, truck, poultry, and part-time farms.⁴

Although a family was classed as owning if it owned only a part of the land in the operated farm, the great majority, from 63 to 85 percent of all relief and nonrelief families, were full rather than part owners. In central California and in Oregon about one-fourth of the owners were part owners, renting some land in addition to what they owned; in southern California and in Washington, only one-tenth were part owners.

Farm ownership was more frequent at the upper-income levels than at the lower. In Oregon, the proportion of nonrelief families owning increased at each higher-income level, as follows:

Income class:	Percentage of owner-operators
\$0-\$999.....	79
\$1,000-\$1,999.....	81
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	87
\$3,000 or over.....	92

The tendency for the percentage of owners to increase at the upper end of the income scale also appears in the findings for the other three farm groups. (See table 59. With the small income intervals used in this table the relation between tenure and income is more difficult to trace than when intervals are combined as in the example above.)

Size of Farms

The average size of farms operated by relief and nonrelief families in the central California sample was 157 acres, and in the Oregon sample, 100 acres. Decidedly smaller were the farms of families in Washington and southern California which averaged 45 and 34 acres, respectively. It should be remembered that these averages are affected by a small number of large farms in each section. In Oregon, half of the nonrelief families studied were operating farms of less than 65 acres; in Washington the median size of farms was 39 acres; in central California, 48 acres; in southern California, 16 acres (tables 2 and 3).

Comparisons with census data show that in all sections except southern California the average size of farms operated by the families studied was larger than the average for the entire county or counties surveyed. These differences are explained by the income, tenure, and other characteristics of the population sampled. Requirements for inclusion in the study tended to eliminate many of the families operating small farms. The fact that farms of the families studied in southern California were smaller in average size than those reported by the census for the two counties in which the project was conducted is attributable to the limitation of the study to selected townships in Riverside County and consequent exclusion of some of the larger farms. (See Appraisal, p. 257, and table 118 for census comparisons.)

Families with high incomes operated larger farms than did those with low incomes. In Oregon the average number of acres ranged from 45 for families that had received relief to 469 for the small group of families with incomes of \$5,000 or over. In Washington, the averages for the two groups were less widely separated, 32 and 95 acres. Central California was more like Oregon, with averages of 21

⁴ TURNER, H. A. A GRAPHIC SUMMARY OF FARM TENURE. U. S. Dept. Agr. Misc. Pub. 261, p. 22, 1936.

and 456 acres for these two income extremes. Although there was not an increase in acreage with each successively higher-income level, the trend toward larger farms as income rose persisted in each section. This relationship would have been more clearly defined had families been classified by the amount of income received from the farm instead of by total family income; some families received a considerable part of their income from sources other than the operated farm.

TABLE 3.—SIZE OF FARM: Number and percentage distribution of families by size of farm, by tenure,¹ Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Area in operated farm ² (acres)	All families		Owning families		Renting families		All families		Owning families		Renting families	
	WASHINGTON						OREGON					
	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.
All families.....	697		643		84		1,788		1,461		327	
Fewer than \$.....	1	(³)	1	(³)	0	0	20	1	17	1	3	1
2-19.....	134	19	130	20	4	7	264	20	302	21	62	18
20-49.....	332	48	303	48	30	56	898	29	843	24	55	17
50-99.....	171	25	157	24	14	26	335	23	324	22	61	19
100-174.....	44	6	39	6	5	9	329	18	268	18	61	19
175-259.....	13	2	12	2	1	2	128	7	86	6	42	13
260-499.....	1	(³)	1	(³)	0	0	122	7	91	6	32	10
500-999.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	34	2	24	2	10	3
1,000-4,999.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	7	(³)	0	(³)	1	(³)
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL						CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN					
All families.....	269	100	281	100	38	100	1,115	100	1,059	100	56	100
Fewer than \$.....	2	1	2	1	1	3	22	2	18	2	4	7
2-19.....	54	20	48	21	6	15	726	65	711	67	15	27
20-49.....	84	31	71	31	13	34	240	22	229	21	11	20
50-99.....	46	17	42	18	4	11	65	6	58	5	12	21
100-174.....	26	10	23	10	3	8	23	2	15	2	5	9
175-259.....	16	6	14	6	3	8	14	1	13	1	2	4
260-499.....	16	6	13	5	4	11	12	1	8	1	4	7
500-999.....	13	5	10	4	3	8	10	1	8	1	4	7
1,000-4,999.....	11	4	9	4	2	5	3	(³)	3	(³)	0	0
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

¹ For method of classification of families by tenure see Glossary, Farm Operator.

² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range.

³ 0.50 percent or less.

Farms of renters tended to be larger than those operated by owners. In the Oregon counties, this tendency was noted at practically all income levels. In Washington and central California the number of renters at most income levels was too small to permit a comparison of average size. Undoubtedly, the average size of rented farms would have been reduced had all families been included in the study, instead of only the native-white, unbroken, eligible group. Many of the excluded families were renters with low incomes, living on small farms.

Value of Land and Buildings

The average value of all farms (land and buildings) was \$5,091 in Washington, \$8,696 in Oregon, \$14,213 in central California, and \$21,887 in southern California. Averages for farms operated by non-relief families (separated from relief) were somewhat higher than these values for the two groups combined. As would be expected, a definite

relationship was found between current family income and total farm values. The average value of farm land and buildings tended to increase as income rose. Thus, in the Washington sample, nonrelief families in the income class \$0-\$249 operated farms valued at an average of \$2,420; the farms of those with incomes of \$5,000 or more had an average value of \$15,575 (table 59).

The tendency of renters to operate a larger acreage than owners in the same income class frequently is reflected in a higher average value of farms of renters than of owners. For example, in Oregon where the number of renters was sufficiently great to permit comparison of tenure groups, in the income class \$750-\$999 the average value of land and buildings on rented farms was \$7,274; on farms operated by owners, \$6,852. Average acreages for the two groups were 104 and 83.

Family dwellings on rented farms had significantly smaller average values than those on owned farms. For example, in Oregon in the three income classes \$1,000-\$1,249, \$1,250-\$1,499, and \$1,500-\$1,749, the average values of family dwellings of renters were \$895, \$1,144, and \$1,144 respectively; of owners, \$1,170, \$1,328, and \$1,510, respectively (table 59). In the three other sections, the two tenure groups (all incomes combined) showed similar differences. Tenants may have occupied the farms on which dwellings had been allowed to fall into disrepair. Owners may have tended to increase the value of farm dwellings by improvements; those who build their homes probably spent more than landlords would spend for building tenants' houses.

Family Income

Definition of Farm Family Income

Farm family income, as defined for this study, includes the income received by all family members from both agricultural and non-agricultural sources, as follows: (1) Net money income from the operated farm; (2) increase or decrease in value of crops stored for sale and of livestock owned;⁵ (3) nonmoney farm income used for family living, i. e., value of housing, food, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm; (4) net money income from sources other than the operated farm. Funds made available to the family through liquidation of capital assets or through the accumulation of debt are excluded from income.

Net Money Income from the Operated Farm

Gross money income from farming represents the amount received during a 12-month period from the sale of farm products, Government payments in connection with the agricultural-recovery program, and income from work done off the farm but involving the use of farm animals or equipment. From this gross total, the expense for farm operation during the year was deducted to obtain net money income from farming.⁶

⁵ Excludes differences in value due to price changes. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned.

⁶ Expenditures for purchase and operation of the family automobile for farm business was not included in farm expense. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family, for details of procedures followed in computing net income, and examples of instances of the occasional inclusion of receipts from liquidation of assets in the gross money income figure.

Increase or Decrease in Value of Crops Stored for Sale and of Livestock Owned

Nonmoney income from farming includes as one component the value of such of the year's crops as are stored for sale instead of being converted into money. When crops are stored in the hope of obtaining more favorable prices at a later date, the farm operator defers realization of part of his money income for the year. The estimated value of such stored crops, therefore, was considered a part of the year's nonmoney farm income. Similarly, an increase in the value of a herd of livestock due to maturation and births represents a part of the year's returns from the farm enterprise. Increases due to purchases of livestock also were included in nonmoney income, since the amount spent for such livestock was included in farm expenditures. (See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, for a discussion of this procedure and for examples of use of figures for net increase or decrease in value of crops stored and livestock owned in computation of net income.)

Changes in the value of crops stored for sale and of livestock owned may be negative; net value may decrease rather than increase. For example, if during a drought year an operator sold livestock obtained in previous years, he would thereby decrease the value of his herds. His money receipts from such sales would be treated as gross money income; the change in value of the herd would be a minus rather than a plus accounting item and would be subtracted from gross money receipts in computing gross and net farm income (money and nonmoney). Changes in value of stored crops and of livestock due to price changes were not taken into account in the computation of net farm income.

Nonmoney Farm Income Used for Family Living

Nonmoney income also includes the value of housing, food, and other products from the farm that are used for family living. For this study, the value of the occupancy of the farm dwelling was considered a part of the family's nonmoney income from the farm, regardless of whether the farm was owned or rented. Taxes on an owned farm, interest if it is mortgaged, and rent if the farm is operated on a rental basis, are commonly payable on the entire farm; there is no feasible method of allocating part of this expense to the farm dwelling. Since such expenditures are primarily for business purposes, all were included in farm-operating expenditures and deducted from gross money income from farming. Adjustment then was made by including as nonmoney income the value of housing received.

To evaluate food, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm, families were asked to state the quantities of such products used during the year. Money value was then computed on the basis

relationship was found between current family income and total farm values. The average value of farm land and buildings tended to increase as income rose. Thus, in the Washington sample, nonrelief families in the income class \$0-\$249 operated farms valued at an average of \$2,420; the farms of those with incomes of \$5,000 or more had an average value of \$15,575 (table 59).

The tendency of renters to operate a larger acreage than owners in the same income class frequently is reflected in a higher average value of farms of renters than of owners. For example, in Oregon where the number of renters was sufficiently great to permit comparison of tenure groups, in the income class \$750-\$999 the average value of land and buildings on rented farms was \$7,274; on farms operated by owners, \$6,852. Average acreages for the two groups were 104 and 83.

Family dwellings on rented farms had significantly smaller average values than those on owned farms. For example, in Oregon in the three income classes \$1,000-\$1,249, \$1,250-\$1,499, and \$1,500-\$1,749, the average values of family dwellings of renters were \$895, \$1,144, and \$1,144 respectively; of owners, \$1,170, \$1,328, and \$1,510, respectively (table 59). In the three other sections, the two tenure groups (all incomes combined) showed similar differences. Tenants may have occupied the farms on which dwellings had been allowed to fall into disrepair. Owners may have tended to increase the value of farm dwellings by improvements; those who build their homes probably spent more than landlords would spend for building tenants' houses.

Family Income

Definition of Farm Family Income

Farm family income, as defined for this study, includes the income received by all family members from both agricultural and non-agricultural sources, as follows: (1) Net money income from the operated farm; (2) increase or decrease in value of crops stored for sale and of livestock owned;⁵ (3) nonmoney farm income used for family living, i. e., value of housing, food, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm; (4) net money income from sources other than the operated farm. Funds made available to the family through liquidation of capital assets or through the accumulation of debt are excluded from income.

Net Money Income from the Operated Farm

Gross money income from farming represents the amount received during a 12-month period from the sale of farm products, Government payments in connection with the agricultural-recovery program, and income from work done off the farm but involving the use of farm animals or equipment. From this gross total, the expense for farm operation during the year was deducted to obtain net money income from farming.⁶

⁵ Excludes differences in value due to price changes. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned.

⁶ Expenditures for purchase and operation of the family automobile for farm business was not included in farm expense. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family, for details of procedures followed in computing net income, and examples of instances of the occasional inclusion of receipts from liquidation of assets in the gross money income figure.

Increase or Decrease in Value of Crops Stored for Sale and of Livestock Owned

Nonmoney income from farming includes as one component the value of such of the year's crops as are stored for sale instead of being converted into money. When crops are stored in the hope of obtaining more favorable prices at a later date, the farm operator defers realization of part of his money income for the year. The estimated value of such stored crops, therefore, was considered a part of the year's nonmoney farm income. Similarly, an increase in the value of a herd of livestock due to maturation and births represents a part of the year's returns from the farm enterprise. Increases due to purchases of livestock also were included in nonmoney income, since the amount spent for such livestock was included in farm expenditures. (See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, for a discussion of this procedure and for examples of use of figures for net increase or decrease in value of crops stored and livestock owned in computation of net income.)

Changes in the value of crops stored for sale and of livestock owned may be negative; net value may decrease rather than increase. For example, if during a drought year an operator sold livestock obtained in previous years, he would thereby decrease the value of his herds. His money receipts from such sales would be treated as gross money income; the change in value of the herd would be a minus rather than a plus accounting item and would be subtracted from gross money receipts in computing gross and net farm income (money and nonmoney). Changes in value of stored crops and of livestock due to price changes were not taken into account in the computation of net farm income.

Nonmoney Farm Income Used for Family Living

Nonmoney income also includes the value of housing, food, and other products from the farm that are used for family living. For this study, the value of the occupancy of the farm dwelling was considered a part of the family's nonmoney income from the farm, regardless of whether the farm was owned or rented. Taxes on an owned farm, interest if it is mortgaged, and rent if the farm is operated on a rental basis, are commonly payable on the entire farm; there is no feasible method of allocating part of this expense to the farm dwelling. Since such expenditures are primarily for business purposes, all were included in farm-operating expenditures and deducted from gross money income from farming. Adjustment then was made by including as nonmoney income the value of housing received.

To evaluate food, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm, families were asked to state the quantities of such products used during the year. Money value was then computed on the basis

of prices that families would have paid had they bought similar quantities of similar quality from neighbors or some other probable place of purchase. These values were higher than if wholesale or farm prices had been used. The listing of quantities of specific foods as of milk, eggs, etc., encouraged a more careful evaluation of the products used; usually a higher figure was given than if the families had been asked to make lump-sum estimates in terms of value rather than quantity. Money spent for the production of food and other products consumed by the family was included with farm business expenditures. (See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Nonmoney Income, for further details of procedures followed.)

Values placed upon farm-furnished products differed from one section to another. Availability of a market for food and fuel affected prices quoted. Families in a section near a large city, able to make sales from a roadside stand or by delivering products to urban homes, doubtless charged their neighbors prices more nearly like those charged by retail merchants than did families living in more isolated sections. These differences in values are partly responsible for differences in total value of nonmoney income reported in the four sections, though differences in practices of production for family use are a factor also.

By including in total family income these nonmoney items—value of farm housing and of home-produced food, fuel, and other products used for family living—it is possible to measure the incomes received by farm families in terms roughly comparable to those of city and village families and, at the same time, to place families living at different degrees of urbanization in groups having a similar potential value of living. Obviously, a higher level of living can be attained by the farm family that receives a \$1,000 net money income than by the city family that has the same money receipts but must buy the food, shelter, and fuel that the farm family may have without direct expense. However, in comparing farm and city families, it must be remembered that the incomes of the former group, being part "in kind," are less flexible than those of the latter.

Net Money Income from Sources Other Than the Operated Farm

Money income from sources other than the farm includes net earnings and other money income such as interest, dividends, pensions, rents from property, and small cash gifts used for family living. Income from earnings includes all net earnings of the operator or other family members from work other than that pertaining to the operated farm, and net family earnings from keeping roomers and boarders. Income of the two types (earnings and other) has been designated "nonfarm" in tables and in discussion where a short term is needed to distinguish it from the family's income from farm operation. However, since earnings may include money receipts of family members working on farms other than the one they operate, the term "nonfarm" must not be interpreted as "nonagricultural."

Income Levels of All Farm Families

Income Levels of Native-White, Unbroken Families (Eligible, Relief and Nonrelief Combined)

Median Income

Median incomes of native-white, unbroken, relief and nonrelief families of farm operators ranged in the four farm sections from \$1,039 to \$1,475, as follows:

Farm section:	Median income
Washington.....	\$1, 039
Oregon.....	1, 125
Central California.....	1, 379
Southern California.....	1, 475

In each farm section, half of the operators' families studied received incomes greater than and half received incomes less than the figures given above. These medians are higher than they would be for all families of farm operators in the sections because of the exclusion of certain groups from the income sample. (See Methodology, The Income Sample, Eligibility Requirements.) If families of all farm operators had been included—the foreign-born, broken, one-person families, and those that had moved within the 12-month period preceding the interview—the medians would have been considerably lower. In the group of families with incomes below the median were those that had received relief at any time during the year.⁷

These medians show with fair accuracy the dividing line between the upper- and lower-income halves of the group of native-white unbroken families of farm operators in the four Pacific farm sections studied. Not all of the families eligible for inclusion in the study were able or willing to give complete information concerning income, and there was no adequate method by which the incomes of these nonreporting families could be estimated. However, there is evidence that such lack of success in interviewing some eligible families introduced no significant bias in the data obtained, but only reduced the size of the sample. (See Appraisal, p. 247, for a more comprehensive evaluation of the sample.)

Families studied in southern California had the highest median income of the four groups, \$436 above that for Washington families. The median for central California was also relatively high, but that for Oregon was almost as low as for Washington.

The median income of these southern California farm families was higher than that found in any comparable farm section except Illinois (table 58). No comparison of this California group with the native-white families of the Southeast is possible because of differences in the tenure situation.⁸

⁷ Medians for relief and nonrelief families combined were computed on the assumption that all relief families had incomes below the median for the entire sample. Data available concerning their incomes substantially support this assumption.

⁸ Sharecroppers, who comprise a large proportion of the farm population in the Southeast, have no counterpart elsewhere; yet to a certain extent they take the place of some of the low-income groups classified as operators in other regions. As a consequence, the white operators of the Southeast represent a group which cannot be considered strictly equivalent to the group designated by the same name in other farming areas.

The median income of the Washington families resembled that of families studied in the sections of Michigan and Vermont where dairy farming is also one of the major types of agriculture. The median income of the Oregon families, a considerable number of whom practiced general farming, was similar to that of families in the Ohio section where this type of farming prevailed to an even greater degree. Income in both of these latter sections was considerably below that in Lancaster County, Pa., known as one of the best general-farming sections in the country (table 58).

In comparing data from the different States or regions, it must be borne in mind that small, specific farm-type sections are being compared, not the entire States or regions. The sections were not chosen to be representative of the States in which they are located and often include better farm land than is found in all parts of the State or area. In addition, it must be remembered that widespread drought resulted in unusually low farm incomes in some sections during the year of the study. Since climatic conditions within an area may cause such great fluctuations in agricultural receipts, comparisons of the different sections based on 1 year's farming returns must be made with caution. In comparing medians there is the further limitation that differences in the receipt of income cannot adequately be expressed by a single figure; differences in characteristics of the distributions must also be examined.

Distribution by Income

Almost half, 47 and 44 percent, of the farm families studied in Whatcom County, Wash., and in Marion and Polk Counties, Oreg., had incomes below \$1,000, received relief, or sustained net losses for the year. Only about 5 percent had as much as \$3,000 (table 4). The income figure by which these farm families were classified takes into account practically all sources of income available to them—money income from farm and nonfarm sources, and the money value of farm-furnished goods.

Incomes in the California sections were considerably higher than in those of the Northwest. Comparable percentages for southern California were: Families with incomes under \$1,000, receiving relief, or sustaining net losses, 34 percent; families with incomes of \$3,000 or over, 15 percent.

In table 4 relief families are not distributed by income because the data they furnished are incomplete as regards receipts of income in kind. As a consequence, the total number of families (relief and nonrelief) in each of the lower-income classes cannot be given. Both the counts and the percentages shown for the classes below \$1,250 are for nonrelief families only; they therefore understate the numerical importance of these low-income groups. However, information obtained concerning relief families, although incomplete, indicates that they would have fallen, practically without exception, into the group with incomes below \$1,250; hence the counts and percentages of families in the classes above this line, as shown by the table, may safely be taken to represent the relative importance, numerically, of these higher-income families among the native-white, unbroken families in these regions.

TABLE 4.—FAMILY INCOME: Number of families and percentage distribution by relief status and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Relief status and family-income class (dollars)	Washington		Oregon		California, central		California, southern	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
All families.....	830	100	1,948	100	281	100	1,159	100
Relief families.....	133	16	100	5	12	4	44	4
Nonrelief families.....	697	84	1,748	95	269	96	1,115	96
Net losses ¹	0	0	10	1	3	1	35	3
Net incomes.....	697	84	1,778	91	266	95	1,060	93
0-249.....	10	1	21	1	5	2	44	4
250-499.....	43	5	120	6	14	5	72	6
500-749.....	80	11	242	13	25	9	96	8
750-999.....	121	14	288	15	37	13	101	9
1,000-1,249.....	116	14	267	14	29	10	92	8
1,250-1,499.....	88	11	204	11	30	11	106	10
1,500-1,749.....	60	7	184	9	26	9	84	7
1,750-1,999.....	50	6	125	6	24	9	83	7
2,000-2,249.....	35	4	86	4	16	5	98	8
2,250-2,499.....	25	3	59	3	12	4	61	5
2,500-2,999.....	30	4	64	3	13	5	79	7
3,000-3,999.....	15	2	77	4	20	7	86	7
4,000-4,999.....	6	1	19	1	9	3	34	3
5,000 or over ²	8	1	22	1	8	3	69	6

¹ Families whose farm and other business expenses and losses exceeded farm and other income, thus resulting in a net loss or negative income. (See table 79.)

² Largest income reported: Washington, between \$7,500 and \$10,000; Oregon, between \$10,000 and \$15,000; central California, between \$15,000 and \$20,000; southern California, over \$20,000.

Estimates of Median Income of all Farm Families (Eligible and Ineligible, Relief and Nonrelief Combined)

The samples limited to native-white, unbroken families obviously were not representative of all independent operators in the sections studied. Additional information concerning the incomes of the excluded groups was, therefore, obtained from a small sample in order to provide a basis for estimating the extent to which their exclusion influenced the income picture obtained. The foreign-born, the families that had lived on their farms for less than a year, the colored, one-person, and broken families were numerically the most important of the groups that lacked representation.

As would be expected, the incomes of such families were found to be substantially lower than those of families eligible for the study. When the median income of all families (eligible and ineligible, relief and nonrelief) was estimated for each section, it ranged from \$165 to \$275 below the median based on eligible families only. The median income of all farm-operators' families (eligible and ineligible, relief and nonrelief combined) in each of the four farm sections studied was estimated to be as follows:

Farm section:	Estimated median income
Washington.....	\$830
Oregon.....	960
Central California.....	1,120
Southern California.....	1,200

These medians are only estimates and are in no sense as reliable as the median incomes of the eligible families, since the sample of ineligible families was considerably smaller than that obtained for the

eligible group. They furnish a rough measure, however, of the extent to which the median incomes of the families studied should be reduced if a picture of the income received by all families of independent farm operators is desired. (See Appraisal, pp. 253-259, for discussion of incomes of ineligible families and for procedure followed in making these estimates.)

Income Levels of Native-White, Unbroken Families (Eligible, Nonrelief)

Median Income

Nonrelief families comprised from 84 to 96 percent of the number eligible for study. Median income of this group, given below for the four farm sections, was considerably higher than that of eligible relief and nonrelief families combined:

Farm section:	Median income of eligible nonrelief families
Washington.....	\$1, 182
Oregon.....	1, 199
Central California.....	1, 429
Southern California.....	1, 534

The magnitude of the differences between these medians for nonrelief families and the medians for all eligible families given on page 19 is related, of course, to the proportion of relief families in each sample. In Washington, where 16 percent of the eligible families had received relief, the median for nonrelief families was \$143 higher than that for relief and nonrelief combined. In central California, where only 4 percent were classified as relief, the difference between the medians was but \$50.

It should be borne in mind that the medians for eligible nonrelief families are higher than for all nonrelief because of the exclusion of foreign-born families, those that had operated their farms for less than a year, the one-person, and other ineligible families. Estimated medians for all nonrelief families regardless of eligibility are given on page 257.

Distribution by Income

The proportion of families below a given income level in each of the four farm sections is shown graphically in figure 2. For example, 50 percent of the families in Washington and Oregon had incomes below \$1,200, but only 38 percent of those in southern California. However, there were relatively more families in southern California with incomes below \$500 (including those with net losses), 13 percent as compared with about 8 percent in the other sections, despite the fact that these southern California families as a group had higher incomes (table 6).

The concentration of Washington and Oregon families at income levels between \$500 and \$1,500 is evidenced by the steep slope of the curves between these points. In contrast, the curve for southern California is relatively flat, indicating a more even distribution of families.

The wider dispersion of cases over the income scale in the California samples is also in evidence when comparisons are made between the income ranges within which the middle 50 percent of families were

found. In southern California this middle range was between \$829 and \$2,398; in central California, between \$887 and \$2,156; in Oregon, between \$797 and \$1,760; and in Washington, between \$815 and \$1,728.

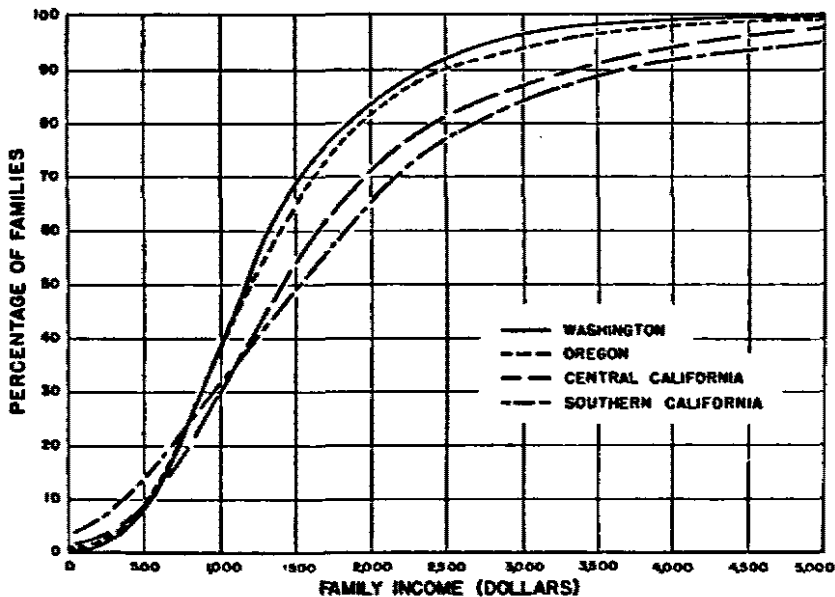


FIGURE 2.—Incomes of nonrelief families: Percentage of families having incomes less than specified amounts, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36.

Thus, wide differences in potential levels of living were found within each section and among the four sections. Some families that were in the highest-income tenth in Washington would not have been so classified in southern California. The most well-to-do 10 percent of the Washington families had incomes above \$2,393, the highest being in the income class \$7,500-\$9,999; in Oregon these families had incomes above \$2,525, the highest being in the class \$10,000-\$14,999; in central California, above \$3,421, the highest being in the class \$15,000-\$19,999; and in southern California this range was from \$3,757 to over \$20,000 (table 6).

Sources of Income (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

The four components of net farm family income—net money income from farming, change in value of crops stored for sale and of livestock owned, nonmoney income from the farm used for family living, and net money income from sources other than the operated farm—may be grouped together in several ways for analysis and discussion. The first three items may be combined in order to obtain a picture of the family's total net income, money and nonmoney, from the farm enterprise. Net money income from sources other than the family farm is thus separated from returns from farm operation. A second possible grouping is the combination of the first and fourth components, thus obtaining total net money income from all sources, farm and other;

the combination of the second and third, providing total nonmoney income from the farm. Both methods of grouping have been followed in this study since the amount of farm income as contrasted with income from other sources is of concern for some analyses, while for others, facts as to amounts of money and nonmoney income are needed.

The analysis that follows is, for the most part, in terms of income from the farm operated by the family and of income from other sources, called nonfarm, to distinguish it from receipts from the family's farm enterprise. (See p. 18 for a discussion of components of nonfarm income.)

In order to obtain a clear-cut picture of the year's net returns from the farm business (excluding the value of housing and of products furnished the family) net money income from farming has been combined with the figure representing the value of the net increase or decrease during the year in crops stored for sale and livestock owned. Since the operator presumably could choose between holding his year's income in nonmoney form (as crops stored or livestock unsold) or transforming it into money by sales, the sum of these two figures gives a better picture of net returns from farm operation (excluding products furnished the family) than does net farm money income only.

Income from the Operated Farm and Nonfarm Income

Net farm income (money and nonmoney) furnished approximately three-fourths of the aggregate net income received from all sources by the nonrelief families in Oregon; about one-fourth came from sources other than the farms operated by the families (fig. 3). In Washington and central California, the proportions were similar to those found in Oregon. In southern California the pattern changed; net income from farming supplied only two-thirds of the aggregate; income from nonfarm sources was relatively more important than in the three other sections (table 5).

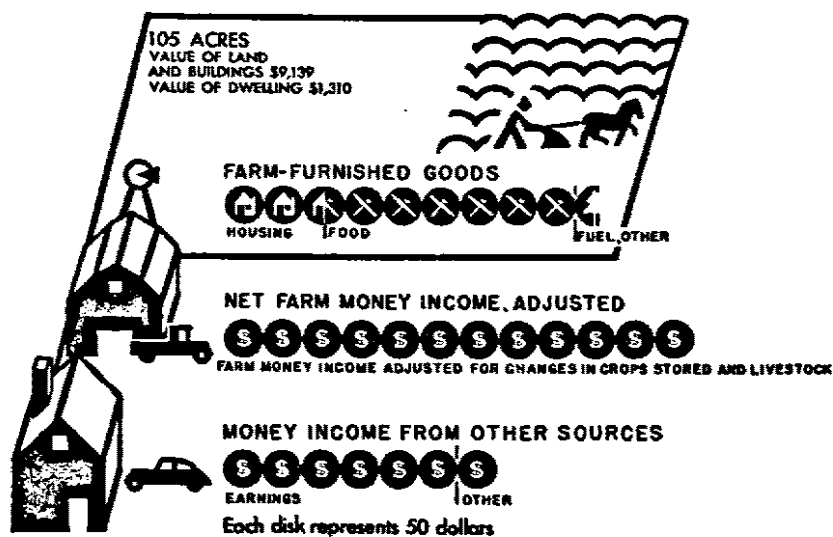


FIGURE 3.—Average income of farm operators, Oregon farm section, 1935-36.

TABLE 5.—SOURCES OF FAMILY INCOME: Average¹ total family income, average net income from the farm, and from sources other than the operated farm, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	WASHINGTON						OREGON					
	Families	Net farm income			Net money income from nonfarm sources ²	Families	Net farm income			Net money income from nonfarm sources ²		
		Total family income	Total	Money and change in crops stored and livestock ³			Farm-furnished products	Total family income	Total		Money and change in crops stored and livestock ³	Farm-furnished products
	No. 697	Dol. 1,386	Dol. 1,046	Dol. 699	Dol. 347	Dol. 340	No. 1,788	Dol. 1,430	Dol. 1,081	Dol. 589	Dol. 492	Dol. 349
All income classes.....	0						10	-911	-978	-1,821	343	67
Net losses.....	697	1,386	1,046	699	347	340	1,778	1,443	1,062	569	493	351
Net incomes.....												
0-499.....	53	366	327	87	240	39	141	356	287	-33	320	69
500-999.....	211	775	646	359	293	129	530	759	594	180	404	175
1,000-1,499.....	204	1,235	943	901	342	292	471	1,225	903	411	492	322
1,500-1,999.....	110	1,739	1,217	846	371	322	309	1,713	1,249	696	563	464
2,000-2,999.....	90	2,390	1,689	1,220	459	731	206	2,375	1,762	1,150	613	613
3,000 or over.....	29	4,390	3,437	2,362	685	358	118	4,330	3,490	2,788	704	840
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL						CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN					
	No. 209	Dol. 1,787	Dol. 1,394	Dol. 1,035	Dol. 339	Dol. 303	No. 1,115	Dol. 1,083	Dol. 1,305	Dol. 984	Dol. 321	Dol. 678
All income classes.....	3	-800	-1,006	-1,963	355	808	35	-359	-444	-711	267	85
Net losses.....	206	1,816	1,428	1,069	339	303	1,090	2,059	1,362	1,039	323	697
Net incomes.....												
0-499.....	19	343	278	34	224	85	116	300	152	-52	204	148
500-999.....	62	758	569	289	280	189	197	766	450	307	243	315
1,000-1,499.....	59	1,254	932	681	301	272	198	1,260	749	464	285	511
1,500-1,999.....	50	1,738	1,415	1,064	351	328	167	1,745	1,064	752	312	631
2,000-2,999.....	89	2,409	1,608	1,109	409	801	223	2,383	1,480	1,126	355	903
3,000 or over.....	37	4,722	4,008	3,540	468	714	179	4,396	3,936	3,400	496	1,437

¹ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class. Average net losses are indicated by a minus sign. For description of income from the specified sources see Glossary, Income, Farm Family.
² Represents net money income from farm plus increases or minus decreases during the year in value of livestock owned and crops stored for sale.
³ Includes earnings of family members from occupations other than operation of the family farm, and money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts. For number of families having nonfarm income from earnings and other sources see table 7.

Net money income from farming plus the increase (or minus the decrease) in value of crops stored and of livestock was larger than the second component of net farm income, the value of housing and farm-furnished products, when families of all income levels were grouped together. It accounted for about one-half of total net family income in the Washington and southern California farm sections, for 41 percent in Oregon, and for as much as 59 percent in central California.

The second component of net farm income, nonmoney income from housing, food, fuel, and other farm-furnished goods, made a substantial contribution to the well-being of farm families in all four sections. Its value represented 34 percent of the aggregate net income received from all sources by families in Oregon and 25 percent in Washington; in central and southern California, 19 and 16 percent of aggregate income.

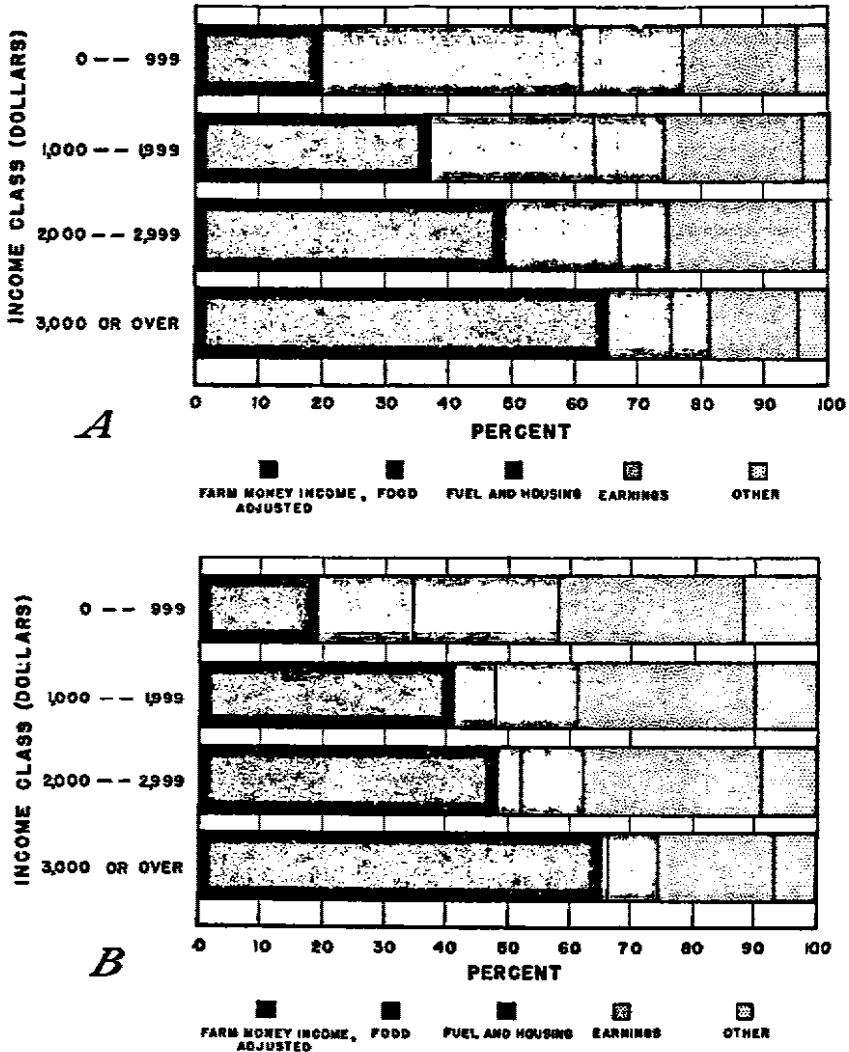


FIGURE 4.—Sources of family income: Percentage distributions of aggregate family income by source for nonrelief families classified by income, 1935-36. A, Oregon farm section; B, southern California farm section.

The relative importance of each of these two components of net farm income changed as income rose. For example, in Oregon, at the income level \$0-\$499, nonmoney farm income used for family living had an average value of \$320; at the level \$3,000 or more, its average value had increased to \$704, due in part to better housing and in part to more generous supplies of food and fuel. At the lower-income extremes, the average value of net farm money income combined with the increase or decrease in value of crops stored and livestock was negative, -\$33; at the upper-income extreme, the corresponding figure was \$2,786. The increase in total net farm income from \$287 to \$3,490 thus was largely due to the increase in the net farm money

income adjusted for deferred sales. Nonmoney farm income used for family living was 90 percent of total net family income at the lower-income level and only 16 at the upper; net farm money income, adjusted for change in value of livestock owned and crops stored, rose from a negative figure to 65 percent.

The point on the family income scale at which net farm money income adjusted for deferred sales became greater than value of nonmoney income used for family living was at the \$500-\$999 level in Washington and in central California, at \$1,000-\$1,499 in southern California, and at \$1,500-\$1,999 in Oregon. At all income levels the Oregon families tended to outrank those in the other sections in average value of housing, food, and other farm-furnished products.

Money income from sources other than the operated farm averaged higher among the well-to-do families than among those less fortunate financially. Thus, in Oregon, in the income class under \$500, it averaged \$69; in the class \$3,000 or over, \$840. At both levels it was 19 percent of aggregate income, a proportion lower than at intermediate levels.

A comparison of the relative importance of the different components of the total net income of families studied in Oregon and in southern California is shown graphically in figure 4. Net farm money income adjusted for deferred sales was about the same proportion of total income in each of the four income classes in the two sections. Marked differences were observed, however, in the relative importance of the other income items. Home-produced food was a larger proportion of aggregate income in Oregon than in southern California at each of the four income levels. In the latter section, housing, earnings from nonfarm employment, and other nonfarm income, such as interest and pensions, played a more important role than in Oregon.

The main differences between the two sections, therefore, were in the proportion of total net income received from the nonmoney items furnished the family by the farm and in nonfarm money income. In California the value of family living received from the farm was a smaller percentage of total income than were nonfarm money receipts in the four income classes shown in figure 4. In Oregon, nonfarm money income was greater only at the highest-income level.

Money and Nonmoney Income

Money income from all sources, farm and nonfarm, represented more than one-half of the total net income of the farm families in these four sections, ranging from 60 percent in Oregon to 82 percent in southern California. The greater importance of money income in the latter section is associated with higher average income from nonfarm sources and lower nonmoney farm income than in other sections.

Nonmoney income from sources other than the farm was not included in computing the total incomes of these farm families; housing, food, and other goods and services received without direct expense from nonfarm sources were of little importance. Of the two components of nonmoney income, the average value of housing, food, and other products furnished the family by the farm was greater than the average net change in value of crops stored for sale or of livestock owned. The former was four-fifths or more of the nonmoney total in each of the four farm sections. (For a further discussion of

nonmoney income used for family living, see p. 17; of change in value of crops stored and of livestock, p. 17.)

The importance of nonmoney income was greater at the lower than at the upper end of the income scale. Thus, in Washington, nonmoney income averaged \$143 and \$244, respectively, in the two lowest \$250-income classes (under \$500) and constituted more than one-half of aggregate income. At the upper end of the scale, nonmoney income was considerably higher, averaging \$691, \$1,025, and \$1,026, respectively, in the three classes, \$3,000-\$3,999, \$4,000-\$4,999, and \$5,000 or over. But in each of these classes, nonmoney income was less than one-fourth of the aggregate (table 60).

Income from the Operated Farm (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

Net Farm Income

Families with Farm Income Only

All of the families studied engaged in commercial farming during the year; that is, they grew crops or raised livestock for sale.⁹ However, fewer than one-half of the families in any section depended upon farming only as a source of livelihood. Thus 40 percent of the farm families studied in central California, 35 in Washington, 34 in Oregon, and 29 in southern California had no money income from sources other than the operated farm. In Washington and southern California the proportion of families depending on farm income only was greater in the income levels below \$1,000 than in those above. Nearly half of such families in Washington had incomes less than \$1,000, compared with fewer than one-third of those that supplemented their returns from farming by nonfarm work. In southern California the corresponding proportions were 42 and 27 percent. In Oregon relatively more of the families with incomes under \$500 than of those with incomes in the middle range depended upon the farm alone.

Families with Losses from Farming

Not all of the farm families in these four sections had net income from farming; some were classed as having net losses, i. e., their expenses for farm operation exceeded their gross receipts from agriculture. Net losses from the operated farm were reported by 11 percent of the nonrelief families in the southern California section; by 3 percent in central California; by 2 percent in Oregon; and by fewer than 1 percent (3 out of 697) in Washington. The average net farm losses of these unsuccessful families were \$304, \$749, \$380, and \$72, respectively, in the four sections. Many of these families had income from nonfarm sources that exceeded their net farm losses and thus saved them from reporting negative total family incomes, i. e., net losses on all business undertakings during the year. Thus in southern California, only about one-fourth of the families with net losses from farming were classed as having negative total incomes (net losses); the remaining three-fourths were scattered through several income classes though more were below than above the \$1,500 line (table 68).

⁹ Of the 3,809 families studied in the 4 sections, gross income from sale of farm products was reported by all but 19 (table 62). These 19 farm operators that sold nothing reported complete destruction of the crop or other unusual circumstance.

Many of the families with negative total incomes were in business on a relatively large scale. In both Oregon and southern California, the average farm-operating expenditures of such net-loss families were similar to those reported by families with incomes of \$3,000 or more.

The number of families with net money losses from farming was considerably above the number with net losses from the whole farm enterprise; nonmoney farm income, largely in the form of housing and food, kept many a family from having a net loss when farm expenditures exceeded money receipts. For example, in southern California where 125 families reported net losses from all farm operation, 272, or more than twice the number, reported net money losses (tables 60 and 68).¹⁰

Distribution by Net Farm Income

When the families studied were distributed according to net income received from farming, the entire distribution was moved downward on the income scale in relation to the distribution by total family income. Thus, in Washington the proportion of families with incomes below \$1,000 (including those sustaining net losses) was 37 percent when they were classed by total net family income and 59 when they were classed by net income from farming only. In Oregon, the two percentages were 39 and 59; in central California, 31 and 46; in southern California, 31 and 57. The shift was greatest in the last-named section, where income from nonfarm sources constituted the largest proportion of total income (table 6).

Median net farm incomes were markedly below median total family incomes as would be anticipated:

Farm section:	Median net farm income of nonretif families
Washington.....	\$864
Oregon.....	835
Central California.....	1,060
Southern California.....	821

Differences between these medians and those for total family income were: \$318 in the Washington section, \$364 in Oregon, \$369 in central California, and \$713 in southern California where nonfarm money income was most important. With the elimination of income from nonfarm sources the income ranking of the four sections was changed; southern California, which had the highest median of the four sections when classed by total income, was lowest when classed by median net farm income. (For a presentation of sources of income of families classed by net farm income see table 61.)

Gross Farm Income

Gross farm income as defined for this study includes the following:

- (1) Gross money income from agriculture (sale of farm products, Agricultural Adjustment Administration benefits and rentals,¹¹ income

¹⁰ Some of these families had net money losses only because of the method followed in entering purchases of livestock along with expenditures for farm operation. Since such purchases were also included with non-money income, one entry offset the other in the computation of total net income or net losses. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family, Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, for an explanation of the treatment of purchases of livestock.

¹¹ Includes all money payments (except loans) received from the Government under the agricultural-recovery program, such as, receipts from sale of livestock to Government to alleviate drought emergency, money received from the Government for eradication of livestock disease and for regulating farm production in accordance with a specified contract.

from labor off the farm involving use of farm machinery or work animals); (2) nonmoney farm income used for family living, i. e., value of housing, food, and other products furnished the family by the farm; (3) net increase or decrease in the value of crops stored for sale and of livestock owned.¹²

TABLE 6.—NET FAMILY AND NET FARM INCOME: *Number and percentage distribution by income of families classified by family income and by net farm income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Income class (dollars)	Distribution of families classified by—				Distribution of families classified by—			
	Total net family income ¹		Net farm income ²		Total net family income ¹		Net farm income ²	
	WASHINGTON				OREGON			
	<i>Number</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Percent</i>
	697	100	697	100	1,788	100	1,788	100
All income classes.....								
Net losses.....	0	0	3	(³)	10	1	33	2
Net incomes.....	697	100	694	100	1,778	99	1,755	98
0-249.....	10	1	48	7	21	1	139	8
250-499.....	43	6	116	17	120	7	302	16
500-749.....	90	13	128	18	242	14	329	18
750-999.....	121	17	117	17	288	16	297	15
1,000-1,249.....	116	17	90	13	267	15	186	10
1,250-1,499.....	88	13	66	9	204	11	138	8
1,500-1,749.....	60	9	34	5	184	10	124	7
1,750-1,999.....	50	7	30	4	125	7	88	5
2,000-2,249.....	35	5	19	3	86	5	40	2
2,250-2,499.....	25	4	15	2	59	3	48	3
2,500-2,999.....	30	4	11	2	64	4	46	3
3,000-3,999.....	15	2	7	1	77	4	50	3
4,000-4,999.....	6	1	8	1	19	1	12	1
5,000 or over.....	8	1	5	1	22	1	15	1
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL				CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN			
	269	100	269	100	1,115	100	1,115	100
All income classes.....								
Net losses.....	8	1	8	3	35	3	125	11
Net incomes.....	266	99	261	97	1,080	97	990	89
0-249.....	5	2	27	10	44	4	144	13
250-499.....	14	5	31	11	72	6	139	13
500-749.....	25	9	24	9	96	9	121	11
750-999.....	37	14	37	13	101	9	100	9
1,000-1,249.....	29	11	31	12	82	8	95	9
1,250-1,499.....	30	12	22	8	108	10	61	6
1,500-1,749.....	23	9	25	9	84	8	60	6
1,750-1,999.....	24	9	16	6	85	8	57	5
2,000-2,249.....	14	5	10	4	93	8	42	4
2,250-2,499.....	12	4	10	4	81	7	33	3
2,500-2,999.....	13	5	2	1	79	7	45	4
3,000-3,999.....	20	7	12	4	86	8	40	4
4,000-4,999.....	9	3	7	3	34	3	14	1
5,000 or over.....	8	3	7	3	59	5	39	3

¹ Total net family income includes net income from farming (money and nonmoney) and net money income from employment other than operation of the family farm and from other nonfarm sources.

² See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Income, Net.

³ 0.50 percent or less.

The figure so obtained for gross farm income does not include value of farm products used in the payment of share rent and therefore may underrepresent gross income from agriculture in areas where rentals are commonly paid with farm products. The figure for gross

¹² Excludes differences in value due to price changes.

money income may include receipts from the sale of crops stored the previous year or of livestock obtained before the report year began.¹³

Average gross income from farming received by the nonrelief families varied greatly in the four sections:

Farm section:	Average gross farm income
Washington.....	\$1,881
Oregon.....	2,008
Central California.....	3,206
Southern California.....	3,218

However, farm operating expenses also varied considerably, being much higher in southern California than in Washington; as a consequence, the figures for average net farm income in these two sections show less difference than for gross income, being \$1,305 and \$1,046, respectively (table 62).

Receipts from the sale of farm products accounted for the greater part of total gross farm income—87 percent in southern California, 85 percent in central California, 79 percent in Washington, and 69 percent in Oregon. Next in importance were the nonmoney contributions to family living—housing, food, fuel, ice, and other products amounting to 10 percent of gross income in southern California, 11 in central California, 18 in Washington, and 25 percent in Oregon.

Gross farm income from other sources—A. A. A. benefits and rentals, labor involving use of farm equipment or work animals, and net increase in value of crops stored and of livestock owned—together accounted for no more than 6 percent of the total in any of the four sections. The low average receipts from these sources are due, partly, to the relatively small number of farm families having income of each type. Government payments of A. A. A. benefits and rentals were reported by only 1 percent of the nonrelief families studied in southern California, 7 in Washington, 13 in central California, and 15 percent in Oregon. Only about 10 percent of the families in each section had money receipts from labor involving use of farm machinery or animals, such as use of teams for road work or use of a tractor on a neighboring farm.

Increase or Decrease in Value of Crops Stored and of Livestock Owned

A family may defer realizing on the year's income by storing crops for sale or by keeping in its herds cattle born during the year, or it may increase herds through purchases of livestock, thereby increasing its net worth. Whether a family defers sales of crops or increases its livestock inventories depends upon the type of farming practiced, market and crop conditions, and the family's economic status. For example, in southern California, where fruit crops are too perishable for long storage and very little livestock is owned, 92 percent of the nonrelief families reported no change in the value of either of these items. In the central California section, 77 percent of the group reported no change (table 66).

¹³ Value of share rent was not originally included as an item of information on the income schedule, since the primary purpose of obtaining gross income was to aid in obtaining a reliable figure for net income. However, field agents were asked later to write in the value of share rent on the schedules and the data so obtained have been tabulated (table 67). The percentage of nonrelief families in each section that reported use of farm products for payment of some or all rent was: In Washington, 3 percent; southern California, 5; Oregon, 13; central California, 20 percent. Had the value of farm products so used been added to gross farm income, the average would have been increased by approximately \$53 or 2.5 percent in Oregon; by \$39 or 6.3 percent in central California; and by \$58 or 1.8 percent in southern California. In the Washington section the increase would have been negligible. See Glossary, Farm Income, Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, for an example illustrating inclusion of money receipts representing liquidation of assets to gross money income from agriculture.

In Washington, where dairy herds and poultry flocks could be built up in a good year or depleted when income was low, approximately one-half of the families reported some change in the value of livestock (cattle and poultry) owned or crops stored; 29 percent reported net increases and 21 percent, net decreases. The average value of the increases was \$206 for each family having them; the average value of the decreases, \$154. Increases were made more often by families in the higher-income levels that were able to put some of current receipts for the year into the farm enterprise. Distributed by family income, the proportion of families having increases rose from 22 percent in the income class \$0-\$999 to 45 percent in the group having incomes of \$3,000 or over. The proportion having decreases was approximately the same, about 23 percent, at these two income extremes (table 66).

In the fruit- and general-farming section of Oregon, 61 percent of the nonrelief families reported no change in value of crops stored or livestock owned; 26 percent reported increases averaging \$426 per family; 13 percent had decreases that averaged \$207. Here the proportion of families that were building up herds, and perhaps storing some crops, increased from 19 percent in the income class \$0-\$999 to 52 percent in the class \$3,000 or over.

Expenditures for Farm Operation

Farm operating expenditures were grouped for analysis in 12 classes: Hired farm labor; livestock; feed; fertilizer, sprays; seeds, plants, trees; machinery, tools; gasoline, oil; repairs on buildings and fences; taxes, insurance; interest, refinancing; rent; other expenses, including crates, threshing, hauling, irrigation, etc. The item designated as "livestock" included the purchase of livestock to build up herds, as well as that for resale; hence it represented in some cases capital as well as operating expenditures. This procedure was followed because of the farmer's inability to separate individual transactions of the year into the two classifications. (See Glossary, Farm Income, Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, for discussion of this point and an explanation of the method used to offset such disbursements in obtaining a net farm income figure.)

Marked variations were found in average farm operating expenditures in the four sections as follows:

Farm section:	<i>Average farm operating expenditures</i>
Washington.....	\$835
Oregon.....	927
Central California.....	1,812
Southern California.....	1,913

Intersectional differences are associated with differences in the type of farming and in the proportion of families carrying on fairly large-scale farm enterprises that call for comparatively great money outlays.

The relative importance of the different expenditure items also varied from one section to another. Thus feed was the largest item in the Washington dairy and poultry section; hired labor, in Oregon and central California; and irrigation, crates, contract services that could not be separated into labor and material, as services of spraying,

and the other subitems grouped together as "other farm expenditures" in southern California.

As would be expected, expenditures of certain kinds closely associated with volume of business were much greater at upper-income levels than at lower. Thus, in Washington, expenditures for feed ranged from an average of \$232 for 10 families in the income class \$0-\$249 to \$2,996 for 8 families that had incomes of \$5,000 or more.

Expenditures for taxes and insurance are affected by tenure as well as by tax rates in the different sections.¹⁴ The proportion of families spending for interest and refinancing charges is a rough indication of the proportions that had mortgaged-owned farms or had given chattel mortgages on stock and equipment. Only 38 percent of the families studied in Washington had such obligations, compared with 45 percent in Oregon, 47 in central California, and 58 percent in southern California. Average expenditures for interest and for refinancing loans constituted about 6 percent of the total expenditure for farm operation and livestock purchases of Washington, Oregon, and central California families, and 13 percent of the total in southern California (table 69).

Net Money Income from Sources Other Than the Operated Farm (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

Money income from sources other than the operated farm, or non-farm income, includes: Net earnings from work other than that pertaining to the farm enterprise; other net money income such as interest, dividends, pensions, rents from property, profits, and small cash gifts used for family living. Income of this sort ranged in amount from an average of \$340 per family in Washington to \$678 in southern California, in importance from 22 percent of aggregate family income in the central California section to 34 percent in southern California.

In studying this and other components of farm family income it should be borne in mind that the group of families within each income class is not necessarily homogeneous in respect to income sources. Any one income class may include families that had little or no income save from the operated farm, families of part-time operators that depended upon work other than farm operation for most of their money income and used farm products largely for home consumption, families that received sizable proportions of their income from each source although farm receipts exceeded those from nonfarm occupations and investments. As a consequence of this lack of homogeneity, the relationship between income received from any one source and the family-income level is not always consistent. The problem of dispersion within the group is especially apparent in analyzing data concerning the upper-income classes in which the number of cases is small.

In order to obtain a more clear-cut picture of the importance of nonfarm income than is furnished by classifying families by total

¹⁴ The number of families reporting expenditures for taxes and insurance in table 69 is larger than the number classified as owners in table 59 because some renting families carried insurance on their livestock or crops. Some of the renters also paid farm personal-property taxes on livestock and farm machinery. Similarly, counts of families reporting expenditures for rent of land and buildings include some families that were classified as owners (part owners).

income from all sources, a special tabulation classifying families by net farm income was made (table 61). This indicates clearly that the families with low net farm incomes tended to be those having high incomes from sources other than the farm enterprise. In the Oregon section average money income from such sources was considerably higher among the families whose net farm incomes were below \$500 than among those with larger returns from farming:

Net farm income class:	Average nonfarm money income
\$0-\$249.....	3696
\$250-\$499.....	557
\$500-\$749.....	384
\$750-\$999.....	279
\$1,000-\$1,249.....	186
\$1,250-\$1,499.....	195
\$1,500-\$1,749.....	168

In only two of the seven net farm income classes above \$1,750 did average nonfarm money income of these Oregon families exceed \$200 (table 61). Nonfarm income of families in the three other Pacific farm sections studied showed a similar tendency to decline as farm income increased, although in southern California differences between the high and the low farm income groups were less marked.

When families were classified by total income from all sources (the scheme of classification followed uniformly throughout the consumer purchases study), average receipts from nonfarm sources increased in successively higher-income classes with the single exception of the top income class in central California. In Oregon average nonfarm income of families having such receipts was \$69 in the income class \$0-\$499, and \$840 in the class \$3,000 or over (table 7). This is not surprising, since a family with high nonfarm money income could not fall in a low family-income class unless it had heavy farm losses, i. e., negative net farm income that offset such nonfarm receipts.

In Washington and Oregon the proportion of total family income derived from sources other than the operated farm tended to be somewhat lower at the extremes of the income scale (i. e., in classes under \$500 and in those \$3,000 or over) than at the intermediate levels. This is related in part to the fact that part-time farm families who derived a considerable proportion of their incomes from earnings in enterprises other than farm operation tend to be in the intermediate-income classes. In southern California, families in the income class \$0-\$499 had average net money losses from farming and, therefore, low average total farm income. Consequently, income from nonfarm sources was important—49 percent of aggregate family income. Here, too, part-time farmers were few at low-income levels. Of 91 such farmers in this section, 12 were in income classes under \$750; 54, in the class \$750-\$1,999; and 25, at higher levels.

Of the two components of money income from sources other than the operated farm, earnings were of the greater importance, representing 83 percent of total nonfarm income received by families in the farm sections studied in the Northwest and 74 percent in the two California sections. Other income such as from investments of various types, pensions, and gifts, comprised only one-fourth or less of the total (table 7).

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 35

TABLE 7.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME: Number of families having earnings or other money income from sources other than the operated farm, and average amounts reported, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1936-38

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having nonfarm money income from—			Average ⁴ nonfarm money income from—			
		Any sources ¹	Earnings ²	Sources other than earnings ³	All sources		Earnings ³	Sources other than earnings ³
					Amount	Percentage ⁵ of total family income		
	Number	Number	Number	Number	Dollars	Percent	Dollars	Dollars
WASHINGTON								
All income classes.....	697	451	318	215	340	25	282	58
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0				
Net incomes.....	697	451	318	215	340	25	282	58
0-499.....	83	25	17	11	39	11	80	9
500-999.....	211	117	84	56	129	17	105	24
1,000-1,499.....	204	133	90	58	292	24	244	48
1,500-1,999.....	110	88	62	37	522	30	466	55
2,000-2,999.....	90	72	47	37	731	31	606	125
3,000 or over.....	29	21	9	16	853	20	590	264
OREGON								
All income classes.....	1,788	1,183	987	414	349	24	289	61
Net losses.....	10	7	7	2	67	(⁶)	58	11
Net incomes.....	1,778	1,176	980	412	381	24	290	61
0-499.....	141	70	61	17	69	19	64	18
500-999.....	430	371	306	119	175	23	137	32
1,000-1,499.....	471	332	286	112	322	26	271	52
1,500-1,999.....	809	206	172	79	464	27	387	77
2,000-2,999.....	209	125	104	45	613	26	556	37
3,000 or over.....	118	72	49	40	640	19	616	224
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL								
All income classes.....	269	162	122	69	393	22	291	102
Net losses.....	3	2	1	2	608	(⁶)	125	683
Net incomes.....	266	160	121	67	388	21	298	95
0-499.....	19	11	8	5	85	25	74	11
500-999.....	62	40	33	14	189	25	166	33
1,000-1,499.....	80	34	28	12	272	22	225	47
1,500-1,999.....	80	24	17	13	328	19	199	124
2,000-2,999.....	39	29	22	11	501	33	600	141
3,000 or over.....	37	22	12	12	714	15	482	232
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN								
All income classes.....	1,115	785	589	402	678	34	502	178
Net losses.....	35	14	10	10	85	(⁶)	47	55
Net incomes.....	1,080	771	549	392	697	34	517	182
0-499.....	116	67	43	31	148	49	91	59
500-999.....	197	128	103	47	316	41	236	80
1,000-1,499.....	198	141	98	68	511	40	356	157
1,500-1,999.....	167	119	86	63	681	39	532	180
2,000-2,999.....	223	180	132	95	903	38	709	206
3,000 or over.....	179	136	86	38	1,437	27	1,041	400

¹ Includes only those families whose nonfarm money income exceeded losses, i. e., was positive. In addition, 3 families in Oregon and 5 in southern California reported money income less than losses, i. e., negative nonfarm money income. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income from Sources Other than the Operated Farm.

² Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm.

³ Includes money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts.

⁴ Averages are based on the number of families in each class, column 2. The sum of the averages in columns 8 and 9 may not equal the average in column 6, since the latter figure is net, after the deduction of business losses. See Glossary, Income, City and Village Family: Business Losses. Families that had business losses were as follows: Washington, 1; Oregon, 15; southern California, 17. Average losses were: Washington, less than \$0.50; Oregon, \$1; southern California, \$2.

⁵ Percentages are based on the total family income for each class (table 5).

⁶ Percentages not computed when base is negative.

Earnings from Work not Pertaining to the Operated Farm

Earnings classed as "not from the operated farm" or "nonfarm" include: Net earnings of individuals from work not pertaining to the family's farm enterprise; net earnings of the family group from keeping roomers and boarders and from other joint enterprises. Families furnishing income schedules were asked to report separately the earnings of each member from occupations other than operating the family farm.¹⁵ Data thus obtained tell which family members earned, how much each received, the number of weeks during which each had any nonfarm employment, and the type of occupation followed.

All earnings were attributed to some family member except the net receipts from keeping roomers and boarders, which were recorded as a family undertaking. In addition, in occasional instances, small money earnings were not allocated to individuals because they amounted to only a few dollars per person or were joint enterprises. These unallocated earnings were negligible, averaging less than 50 cents per family in all but the Oregon section, where they amounted to \$2 per family. (See table 63 and Glossary, Income, Farm Family, Nonfarm Money Income; also Glossary, Occupational Classification.)

Any family member who worked for pay at some undertaking other than the farm enterprise was classed as an earner no matter how little he made or how short his period of employment. No attempt was made to limit the term "earner" to persons making a specified amount or working for a definite number of full-time days. Earnings of family members were not separated according to whether they were from agriculture (as from work for other farmers) or from industry; instead they were classed as derived from wage-earner, clerical, or business and professional occupations. This procedure of recording earnings off the operated farm differs from that used in the 1935 census of agriculture, which recorded only the earnings of the operator and classified these as from agricultural or nonagricultural occupations.

Opportunities for farm family members to earn determine to a great extent the proportion of families having such money income and the amounts they receive. The four sections differed more in the average amounts of earnings than in the proportion of families having members engaged in money-making nonfarm enterprises. The amount earned ranged from an average of \$282 for nonrelief families in Washington to \$502 in southern California; the proportion of families having earners, from 45 percent in central California to 55 percent in Oregon. At practically all income levels, farm families in southern California had higher average earnings than did those in the other three sections (table 8).

In the two Northwest sections families with incomes \$1,000 to \$3,000 tended to receive a larger proportion of aggregate income from earnings than did families either above or below this range. In southern California earnings provided approximately as much of aggregate income in the lowest- as in the intermediate-income classes.

¹⁵ Money returns from work done off the farm but involving use of farm animals or equipment were considered part of farm income, p. 18. Receipts from sales of farm products at a roadside stand were classed as money income from operated farm. If family members sold home-made products involving household labor, as home-made jellies or candy, the net receipts were entered as the nonfarm earnings of the person responsible for the enterprise. If several persons participated and such earnings could not be allocated to individuals, they were classed as unallocated nonfarm earnings.

In the income classes under \$500, the proportion of families with nonfarm money earnings was smaller than at intermediate levels. This is related in part to the distribution of the part-time farm families, depending largely upon such earnings for money income. In Washington, 63 of the 83 nonrelief part-time farm families were in the income group \$750-\$1,999; in Oregon, 115 of 158 such families; in southern California, 54 of 91.

TABLE 8.—NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: Number and percentage of families having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, average amounts earned, and percentage of total family income derived from such earnings,¹ by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having ² nonfarm money earnings			Average ³ per family	Percentage ⁴ of total family income	Families			Percentage ⁴ of total family income
		Families	Families having ² nonfarm money earnings	Average ³ per family			Families	Families having ² nonfarm money earnings	Average ³ per family	
	WASHINGTON					OREGON				
All income classes...	Number 607	Number 318	Percent 46	Dollars 283	Percent 20.3	Number 1,788	Number 967	Percent 55	Dollars 289	Percent 20.3
Net losses.....	0	0				10	7	70	56	(⁵)
Net incomes.....	607	318	46	283	20.3	1,778	960	55	291	20.2
0-249.....	10	4	40	26	16.8	21	8	38	28	18.7
250-499.....	43	13	30	28	7.0	120	53	44	59	15.2
500-749.....	90	35	39	82	13.0	242	139	57	122	19.5
750-999.....	121	49	40	123	14.0	288	169	59	150	17.2
1,000-1,249.....	110	62	56	261	22.3	267	163	61	232	30.5
1,250-1,499.....	88	37	42	236	17.1	204	123	60	321	33.5
1,500-1,749.....	60	38	63	442	37.1	184	100	54	331	20.4
1,750-1,999.....	50	27	54	406	26.6	125	72	58	470	28.4
2,000-2,249.....	35	16	51	591	26.5	86	51	59	624	29.5
2,250-2,499.....	26	12	46	817	21.9	60	33	39	384	16.3
2,500-2,999.....	30	17	57	731	26.7	64	30	47	626	22.9
3,000-3,999.....	16	6	40	799	23.1	77	34	44	600	17.4
4,000-4,999.....	6	1	(⁶)	15	4	7	7	37	481	11.2
5,000 or over.....	8	2	(⁶)	631	10.8	22	8	36	787	10.5
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL					CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN				
All income classes...	268	122	45	291	16.3	1,115	559	50	502	28.3
Net losses.....	3	1	(⁶)	126	(⁶)	35	10	29	47	(⁶)
Net incomes.....	268	121	45	293	16.1	1,080	549	51	517	25.1
0-249.....	5	2	(⁶)	22	13.1	44	16	36	78	52.0
250-499.....	14	6	43	93	23.0	72	27	38	99	25.3
500-749.....	25	17	68	166	27.5	96	48	48	180	28.0
750-999.....	37	16	43	151	17.5	101	57	56	290	22.5
1,000-1,249.....	39	18	52	267	23.6	92	37	40	261	22.3
1,250-1,499.....	30	13	43	185	13.5	106	61	58	445	32.4
1,500-1,749.....	26	7	27	88	8.4	84	40	48	471	28.9
1,750-1,999.....	24	10	42	319	17.1	83	46	55	593	31.9
2,000-2,249.....	14	9	64	345	26.8	93	60	65	651	30.9
2,250-2,499.....	12	4	33	300	12.5	51	29	57	728	30.8
2,500-2,999.....	13	10	77	1,116	40.7	79	44	56	738	37.2
3,000-3,999.....	20	8	40	781	22.4	86	48	56	953	27.7
4,000-4,999.....	9	2	(⁶)	125	2.8	34	19	36	1,313	29.6
5,000 or over.....	8	2	(⁶)	130	1.7	39	19	32	1,011	11.5

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income from Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Percentages are based on the number of families in each class.

³ Averages are based on the corresponding number of families in each class.

⁴ Percentages are based on the total family income for each class (table 60).

⁵ Percentages not computed where base is negative.

⁶ Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

Earnings of Husbands, Wives, and Others

Husbands contributed from 74 to 86 percent of the aggregate non-farm earnings of these farm families; all other family members together contributed only 26 percent or less. Thus in Oregon, average earnings per family were \$289; of this \$213, or 74 percent, was from husbands. In Washington, husbands contributed \$244, or 86 percent, of the average earnings of \$282; in central California, \$226, or 78 percent, of the average earnings of \$291; in southern California, \$432, or 86 percent, of the average of \$502 (table 9).

TABLE 9.—FAMILY MEMBERS HAVING NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: ¹ *Percentage of husbands, wives, and other family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and percentage of total nonfarm earnings derived from husbands, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Percentage ² of specified family members earning					Percentage ³ of total non-farm earnings derived from husbands	Percentage ² of specified family members earning					Percentage ³ of total non-farm earnings derived from husbands
	All	Husbands	Wives	Others under 16	Others 16 or older		All	Husbands	Wives	Others under 16	Others 16 or older	
	WASHINGTON						OREGON					
All income classes.....	15	37	4	1	17	86	24	41	15	8	35	74
Net losses.....							24	40	20	(⁴)	(⁴)	77
Net incomes.....	15	37	4	1	17	86	24	41	15	8	35	74
0-249.....	15	30	0	(⁴)		82	22	24	14		(⁴)	53
250-499.....	10	21	2	0	17	83	25	35	17	11	58	64
500-749.....	14	32	4	0	12	83	27	45	18	7	42	67
750-999.....	13	35	4	0	15	82	25	44	19	6	37	74
1,000-1,499.....	14	40	5	1	13	90	26	46	14	11	39	77
1,500-1,999.....	13	49	2	0	27	89	22	40	13	8	35	74
2,000-2,999.....	17	41	7	2	30	81	20	38	10	5	30	70
3,000 or over.....	8	21	0	0	10	91	17	26	9	7	26	72
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL					CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN						
All income classes.....	14	34	5	2	14	78	17	42	5	(⁴)	17	86
Net losses.....	10	(⁴)	(⁴)	(⁴)	(⁴)	100	9	17	3	0	23	83
Net incomes.....	14	34	5	2	14	77	17	43	5	(⁴)	17	86
0-249.....	0	(⁴)	(⁴)	(⁴)	(⁴)		12	25	3	0	17	66
250-499.....	14	36	7	0	(⁴)	93	15	32	6	0	8	85
500-749.....	20	52	4	0	14	83	18	43	3	0	16	82
750-999.....	13	32	3	12	8	81	19	47	4	0	24	78
1,000-1,499.....	15	37	3	1	14	70	17	45	7	0	8	90
1,500-1,999.....	10	22	6	0	14	59	17	45	6	0	15	90
2,000-2,999.....	18	46	5	0	21	77	19	48	6	(⁴)	21	86
3,000 or over.....	10	27	0	0	13	87	15	37	5		13	85

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Percentages are based on the total number of specified family members in each class.

³ Percentages are based on the total nonfarm earnings in each class.

⁴ Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

⁵ 0.50 percent or less.

These larger contributions of husbands were due both to the greater proportion of husbands than of other family members who worked for money, and to the fact that average earnings of breadwinning husbands exceeded those of other family members. For example, in Oregon average earnings of breadwinning husbands were \$519; of wives, \$165; of other family members 16 or older, \$179; of other family members under 16, \$32. In the three other sections the position of the husband as a contributor to nonfarm earnings was similar (table 64).

Wives earned in 15 percent of the nonrelief families in the Oregon farm section and in about 5 percent of those in Washington and California. Had earnings from roomers and boarders been allocated to the wife, instead of being considered returns from a family undertaking, these percentages would have almost doubled in all sections save Oregon. There the proportion of families with receipts from roomers and boarders, 4 percent, was considerably below that, 15 percent, in which wives earned at other enterprises. The larger proportion of Oregon wives that had nonfarm employment evidently is the result of increased opportunity for occasional employment, such as hop and berry picking or nonegricultural wage-earning occupations. Their average earnings were much smaller than the average for wives in the other sections and a greater proportion of them were engaged in wage-earning occupations. The same characteristics appear in the data on nonfarm earnings for family members other than husband or wife in Oregon (tables 11, 63, and 64).

Family members other than the husband or wife accounted for 18 to 37 percent of all the nonfarm earners. Their contributions, however, were an even smaller proportion of aggregate nonfarm earnings—between 8 and 16 percent, since so many who found employment earned but little. The majority of these earners were sons and daughters 16 or older. In Oregon, children under 16 constituted 9 percent of the earning group but in the three other sections they were 3 percent or fewer.

Sons, daughters, and other family members 16 or older (not husband or wife) doubtless contributed far more to total family income by their work on the home farm than by the money they gained working elsewhere. Those who had nonfarm employment reported earnings that averaged \$179 in Oregon, \$221 in Washington, \$393 in central California, and \$397 in southern California (table 11). Had their aggregate earnings been distributed equally among all families studied in each of these four sections, the receipts per family would have been \$44, \$26, \$35, and \$39, respectively (table 63). These lower averages per family than per person are due to the small percentage of families having such earners and the fact that relatively few families had two or more. The percentage of families having such earners is as follows:

Farm section:	Percentage of families having earners who were—	
	Male	Female
Washington.....	7	3
Oregon.....	12	8
Central California.....	7	1
Southern California.....	6	3

Opportunities for children under 16 to earn were a characteristic of the labor market already described in Oregon. There, 150 children (8 percent of all under 16 in the farm families studied) worked for

money and made an average of \$32 apiece. In the other sections, there were few earning children of this age; the number ranged from 1 to 6, not enough cases for comparison of average earnings with the Oregon figures.

Earnings and Periods of Employment of Earners

The amount earned by a person working for money is, as a rule, closely related to the amount of time he is employed. Considering the demands of the farm business, one would expect that many members of farm families could work only intermittently at other enterprises. If they depended upon other farmers for employment, their opportunities for earning might be concentrated in a brief crop season. In order to learn more of the relationship between amount earned and period of employment, data for Oregon (where a comparatively large number of family members earned) were tabulated to show distribution of earners by the amounts they made and the number of weeks during which they worked (table 10). In using figures for weeks of earning it must be remembered that a person was credited as earning during a week if he worked for any part thereof, even for a few hours during 1 day.

TABLE 10.—EARNERS BY AMOUNT OF EARNINGS AND WEEKS OF EMPLOYMENT:
Number of family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, by amount of such earnings and weeks of employment, Oregon farm section, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Period of employment ¹ (weeks)	Earners ²	Family members with earnings of \$—										
		Less than \$50	\$50-\$99	\$100-\$199	\$200-\$299	\$300-\$399	\$400-\$499	\$500-\$999	\$1,000-\$1,499	\$1,500-\$1,999	\$2,000-\$2,499	\$2,500 or over
	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.
All weeks.....	1,589	472	301	241	126	59	40	200	88	35	18	10
Under 5.....	212	152	48	11	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5-13.....	227	17	73	100	27	5	2	2	0	0	0	0
14-26.....	143	0	2	35	45	24	13	23	1	0	0	0
27-39.....	96	0	0	4	4	5	13	63	6	1	0	0
40-52.....	277	4	4	7	7	9	10	98	79	32	13	9
Unknown.....	634	299	176	84	29	15	2	14	2	2	0	1

¹ Represents the number of weeks during which the earners had earnings from nonfarm employment, either full or part time.

² Includes all persons who had any earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm at any time during the report year.

Almost one-half of all family members earning (husbands, wives, and others, both under 16 and older) made less than \$100. Only 1 in 10 made \$1,000 or more. Part-time operators who were employed off the operated farm for 150 days or more are included in these figures.

Of the 472 persons who earned less than \$50 during the year, all but 21 worked less than 5 weeks or failed to report time. The few who reported earning during longer periods may have worked for only a day or two in a week.

If any family member earned as much as \$500 the chances are that he was employed during half or more of the year. If the husband earned this amount he probably operated the farm to supplement his nonfarm earnings rather than as a full-time occupation.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 41

Three-fourths of the persons that failed to furnish information as to the number of weeks they earned made less than \$100 during the year. On the basis of data from earners reporting weeks they worked, it may be assumed that practically all of the nonreporting persons making under \$100 actually worked fewer than 14 weeks. If this is a valid assumption, approximately three-fifths of the earning members of these Oregon families worked during fewer than 14 weeks of the year at their nonfarm undertakings.

TABLE 11.—NONFARM EARNERS, AND THEIR EARNINGS, BY OCCUPATION:¹ Number and percentage of husbands, wives, and other family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average earnings per person, by chief occupation, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonreal-estate families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and status in family (1)	Persons having nonfarm earnings, by chief occupation ²								Average ³ nonfarm earnings per person, by chief occupation ²			
	All occupations		Wage-earner		Clerical		Business and professional		All occupations	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
WASHINGTON												
All individual earners.....	No. 377	Pct. 100	No. 222	Pct. 59	No. 23	Pct. 6	No. 33	Pct. 9	Def. 516	Def. 474	Def. 807	Def. 981
Husbands.....	361	100	227	57	11	4	23	9	690	601	741	1,003
Wives.....	28	100	17	61	4	14	7	35	223	169	256	374
Others 16 or older.....	82	100	72	87	7	9	3	4	221	183	261	363
Others under 16.....	6	(*)	6	(*)	0	(*)	0	(*)	36	36	.....	.....
OREGON												
All individual earners.....	1,359	100	1,362	97	96	9	113	7	320	221	872	938
Husbands.....	726	100	624	85	86	7	62	8	519	407	1,172	1,166
Wives.....	270	100	216	80	13	7	26	10	146	69	526	708
Others 16 or older.....	443	100	361	81	26	6	24	5	179	171	556	666
Others under 16.....	160	100	150	93	0	0	0	0	32	32	.....	.....
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL												
All individual earners.....	124	100	105	79	16	11	14	10	364	430	605	1,204
Husbands.....	62	100	72	78	9	10	11	13	661	516	666	1,253
Wives.....	14	100	9	63	3	21	3	14	300	158	741	735
Others 16 or older.....	24	100	20	84	3	13	1	4	393	314	367	369
Others under 16.....	4	(*)	4	(*)	0	(*)	0	(*)	66	66	.....	.....
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN												
All individual earners.....	636	100	446	70	61	23	109	17	571	639	1,361	1,612
Husbands.....	466	100	321	71	57	12	78	17	1,633	741	1,694	1,939
Wives.....	39	100	33	84	11	19	16	27	304	227	708	920
Others 16 or older.....	113	100	86	75	13	13	15	13	367	296	767	666
Others under 16.....	1	(*)	1	(*)	0	(*)	0	(*)	264	264	.....	.....

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources From Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Percentages are based on the total number of earners in each class (column 2).

³ Averages are based on the corresponding number of earners in each class (columns 2, 4, 8, and 9).

⁴ Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

Occupations Followed by Earners

Wage-earner occupations, which included work for other farm operators on a wage basis, provided the greater part of the earnings of the majority of the family members working for money off the home farm.¹⁶ In Oregon, 87 percent of the earners were classed as wage earners; in Washington, 85; in central California, 79; in southern California, 70 percent (table 11).

Business and professional work provided the major source of employment of somewhat more earners than did clerical work in Washington and in southern California; in central California and in Oregon, the proportion of earners in these two occupational groups was about the same.

Wives were employed in clerical or business and professional occupations somewhat more frequently than were husbands; sons, daughters, and others 16 or older (not husband or wife) equalled or exceeded husbands in the proportion classed as wage earners.

Many wage earners, especially those working on nearby farms, doubtless were employed shorter periods than were the clerical or the business and professional group. Greater irregularity of employment of wage earners as well as lower rates of pay would account for their lower average earnings during the year. In Oregon, wage earners made an average of \$233; clerical workers, \$872; and business and professional workers, \$926. In the three other farm sections, average earnings of wage earners were higher than in Oregon but were only one-half or less of the average of the business and professional group (table 11).

Occupational Sources of Aggregate Earnings

Wage-earner work provided half or more of the aggregate nonfarm earnings¹⁷ of the farm families in all four sections. Although rates of pay in business and professions and in clerical positions tended to be higher than rates in wage-earner work, the two former types of occupations did not provide so many opportunities for employment as did the latter. Only 30 percent or fewer of the family members who reported nonfarm employment had their major earnings from business, professional, or clerical work. Earnings from these occupations, therefore, were a smaller proportion of the aggregate than those received from wage-earner jobs.

Clerical and business and professional positions were more important as a source of earnings in southern California than in the Northwest as is shown by the following figures:

Farm section:	Percentage of aggregate nonfarm earnings derived from work classed as—		
	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional
Washington.....	77.6	5.7	15.6
Oregon.....	82.1	16.2	20.0
Southern California.....	49.6	18.2	31.4

¹⁶ According to the census the following percentages of operators who reported employment off the operated farm were engaged in agricultural wage work: Whatcom County, Wash., 13 percent; Marion and Polk Counties, Oreg., 28; San Joaquin County, central California, 4; Orange and Riverside Counties, southern California, 26 percent. U. S. Census of Agriculture, 1935, vol. II.

¹⁷ Earnings of a person who had more than one job during the year were allocated to each of the occupations he followed. For example, if a person's major earnings were from clerical work but he also had occasional employment as a wage earner, his total earnings were distributed to these two sources although he himself was classed as a clerical worker.

Aggregate earnings of workers in central California were not distributed according to source because of the small sample.

Other Money Income from Nonfarm Sources

Money income from sources other than earnings, such as interest and dividends, rents from property, pensions and annuities, and gifts of cash used for current living, did not play an important part in building up the income of these farm families. Such money receipts furnished only 4 percent of the total income of families in Washington and Oregon, and 6 and 9 percent, respectively, of that of families in central and southern California. If aggregate receipts from this source had been distributed evenly among all nonrelief farm families studied, each of those in Washington would have had \$58; in Oregon, \$61; in central California, \$102; and in southern California, \$178 (table 12).

The unimportant position of income of this sort as a constituent of aggregate income of these farm families is in part a consequence of the limited number of recipients. In Oregon, 23 percent of the nonrelief farm families studied reported money returns from such nonfarm sources, in central California 26 percent, in Washington 31 percent, in southern California 36 percent. Average amounts received by families having such income also were inconsiderable, compared with returns from farm operation or from nonfarm earnings. They ranged from \$188 in Washington to \$493 in southern California.

Average nonfarm money income from sources other than earnings tended to be greater in the intermediate- and high-income classes than in the low, as would be anticipated. Not only did relatively more of the well-to-do families have income of this sort but the amounts they received were greater than those reported by low-income families (table 65). For example, in southern California the proportion of families having income from investments, gifts, pensions, and the like was about twice as great in the income class \$3,000 or more as in the class under \$1,000, and the amounts received were almost tripled:

Income class:	Percentage of families receiving money income other than earnings	Average amounts received by—	
		All families	Families having such income
\$0-\$999.....	25	\$72	\$289
\$1,000-\$1,999.....	36	154	428
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	43	206	482
\$3,000 or over.....	49	400	813

The southern California farm section ranked well ahead of the other three in amount of nonfarm income of this type. At the same income levels, the families in this section tended to have higher average receipts of this sort than did those in the three other sections (table 65). This may have been due in part to the age composition of families; 30 percent of the husbands in southern California were 60 years of age or older, whereas comparable percentages for central California, Oregon, and Washington were 23, 24, and 25, respectively (table 77). More of the older families than of the young might be expected to have income from investments of savings made in earlier years.

TABLE 12.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME OTHER THAN EARNINGS: *Percentage of families having nonfarm money income other than earnings, and average amount received, by source of income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Source of income ¹	Families having ² nonfarm money income other than earnings	Average ³ nonfarm money income other than earnings for—		Families having ² nonfarm money income other than earnings	Average ³ nonfarm money income other than earnings for—	
		All families	Families having such income		All families	Families having such income
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
WASHINGTON				OREGON		
Total from specified sources...	31	58	188	26	61	284
Rent from property.....	4	7	160	11	20	192
Interest and dividends.....	22	20	95	9	15	160
Profits ⁴	(?)	1	274	(?)	1	398
Pensions, annuities, benefits.....	4	31	520	4	19	620
Gifts for current use.....	4	8	178	3	5	142
Other sources ⁵	1	1	69	1	1	122
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL				CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN		
Total from specified sources...	28	102	395	36	178	493
Rent from property.....	9	27	315	12	50	404
Interest and dividends.....	19	34	347	22	82	273
Profits ⁴	0	0	0	1	6	778
Pensions, annuities, benefits.....	4	24	524	3	25	781
Gifts for current use.....	7	7	95	4	12	321
Other sources ⁵	1	10	548	1	3	333

¹ For definitions of these terms see Glossary, Income, City and Village Family: Money Income From Other Sources.

² Percentages are based on the total number of families regardless of whether they had any nonfarm money income other than earnings.

³ Averages in columns 3 and 6 are based on the total number of families regardless of whether they had any nonfarm money income other than earnings; those in columns 4 and 7 are based on the number of families that had nonfarm money income from the specified source (table 66).

⁴ Does not include profits from business enterprises owned and operated by family members. See Glossary, Profits.

⁵ 0.50 percent or less.

⁶ Includes money received from rewards, prizes, and gambling gains.

The four farm sections differed somewhat in the source of such nonfarm money income. In Oregon, rent from property, and pensions, annuities, and other benefits were the two main sources, with interest and dividends ranking third. In both California sections, interest and dividends ranked first; rent from property, second; and pensions and benefits, third; this indicates a somewhat different pattern of investment of savings. In Washington, average receipts from rents were considerably lower than receipts from the two other sources (table 12).

Description of Native-White, Unbroken Families and of Their Households (Eligible Families)

Definition of Family

All families included in this study were composed of a husband and wife, with or without other persons. According to the definition used, these others need not be related to the husband or wife. The test of family membership is that a person live in the family home, pool his income with that of other family members, and be dependent upon family funds for the major items of his maintenance. Sons and daughters living at home, but paying room and board and otherwise keeping their finances separate from those of their families are not considered family members.¹⁸ This limitation of family membership to persons in an economic unit was necessary for the study of family income and expenditures. Few schedules showed nonrelated persons as members of these economic family groups.

Size of Family (Relief and Nonrelief)

Farm families of the combined relief and nonrelief groups averaged 3.79 and 3.78 members, respectively, in Oregon and Washington. (See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for basis of these averages.) These families were appreciably larger than those in the Pacific small cities, which averaged 3.40 persons. Families in the southern California farm section resembled those in the cities, with an average size of 3.38 persons; those in central California, averaging 3.57 persons, ranked between the cities and the northwest farms (table 16).

In the Oregon and Washington farm sections, relief families averaged 4.37 and 4.18 persons and were considerably larger than nonrelief. In southern California, they were approximately the same average size as the nonrelief; in central California there were only 12 families that reported the receipt of relief during the year, not enough for reliable comparison (table 72). Families of five or more persons were a greater proportion of the relief than of the nonrelief groups studied. Large families must spend more than small families for current needs; hence inability to adjust income to requirements would force large families with limited means to seek relief sooner than small ones.

No "typical" family size was found. The families studied ranged from two persons to nine or more; no one size represented as many as half of the families in the samples. In Washington, Oregon, and central California a little more than one-fourth of all families, relief and nonrelief, were composed of husband and wife only. Almost one-half had three or four members. The remaining one-fourth had five or more members (table 13). In southern California large families were found less frequently than in the other sections; 34 percent were husband-wife families, and only 20 percent contained five or more members. This departure from the composition patterns of the more northern communities is related to the larger proportion of older families in southern California.

¹⁸ See Glossary, Economic Family, for a more complete definition. This definition differs from that of the census, since in the reports of the 1930 census a family is defined as "a group of persons, related either by blood or by marriage or adoption, who live together as one household, usually sharing the same table." Thus, sons and daughters living at home or away at school were counted in the census tabulations as family members without regard to financial arrangements; and nonrelatives were not considered family members even though they contributed their earnings to the family income or were dependent upon the family for support.

TABLE 13.—SIZE OF FAMILY: *Number and percentage distribution of relief and nonrelief families by number of persons in family, Pacific farm sections, 1956-58*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Persons in family ¹ (number)	Washington		Oregon		California, central		California, southern	
	Number 830	Percent 100	Number 1,948	Percent 100	Number 281	Percent 100	Number 1,159	Percent 100
All families.....								
2.....	217	26	534	28	80	28	393	34
3.....	203	24	475	24	72	26	265	23
4.....	163	22	424	22	60	21	241	21
5.....	103	12	227	11	41	15	136	12
6.....	68	8	126	7	18	6	62	5
7.....	31	4	78	4	5	2	22	2
8.....	17	2	39	2	8	1	6	1
9 or more.....	13	2	43	2	2	1	3	(²)

¹ Year-equivalent persons. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.² 0.50 percent or less.

The importance of larger-sized families is underemphasized if only the proportion that they represent of all families is considered. From the standpoint of the total population to be maintained, families of five or more persons were almost as important as were all of the smaller-sized families combined. In the Washington section, for example, 28 percent of the families had five or more members, but the persons in these families represented 43 percent of the aggregate members of all families included in the sample. Husband-wife families, on the other hand, made up 26 percent of the families studied, but included only 14 percent of the total number of persons. Whether the family income was adequate for the needs of five or more was thus a question of vital concern to almost half of the persons in the Washington farm families studied.

Age of Husbands and of Wives (Relief and Nonrelief Families)

In each of the four farm sections a little more than half (52 to 55 percent) of the husbands were in the 40-59 year age class. In Washington and Oregon approximately one-fifth were under 40 years of age and a somewhat larger proportion, about one-fourth, were 60 or older. In central California husbands tended to be slightly younger than in the northwest sections, but in southern California they were considerably older—only 14 percent were under 40 whereas 31 percent were 60 or older (table 14).

The relief group had a somewhat larger proportion of older families than the nonrelief, though differences between the two groups were not great. Thus in the Washington sample, 28 percent of the husbands in relief families were 60 or older compared with 25 percent of those in the nonrelief families (table 77).

Wives tended to be younger than their husbands. Approximately one-third of the wives in Washington and Oregon, compared with one-fifth of the husbands, were under 40 years of age. The proportion of wives in the age group 40-59 was practically the same as the proportion of husbands, a little more than one-half, but only one-seventh of the wives were 60 or older, compared with one-fourth of the husbands. In southern California wives, like their husbands, tended to be older than in the other sections.

TABLE 14.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: *Percentage distribution of husbands and of wives in relief and nonrelief families, by age, Pacific farm sections, 1955-56*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Age group (years)	Distribution of husbands by age				Distribution of wives by age			
	Washington	Oregon	California, central	California, southern	Washington	Oregon	California, central	California, southern
All ages.....	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100
Under 20.....	0	0	0	(1)	(1)	(1)	0	(1)
20-29.....	6	5	6	2	11	10	12	4
30-39.....	16	17	19	12	19	23	23	21
40-49.....	24	28	29	28	32	30	28	30
50-59.....	29	26	21	27	32	28	22	28
60-64.....	10	10	9	12	9	6	8	9
65-69.....	7	7	6	9	4	5	4	5
70-74.....	5	4	5	6	2	2	2	3
75 or older.....	4	3	3	4	1	1	1	3

¹ 0.00 percent or less.

The relatively large proportion of husbands and wives aged 60 or older in the southern California section may be attributable to the fact that in recent years many well-to-do farmers have migrated there from other parts of the country and invested their savings in small specialized farms. The large capital investment required for these farms would tend to prohibit many young men from becoming independent operators.

A sample of farm families limited to farm operators usually would include a smaller proportion of married men and women under 40 than would a sample including both operators and laborers. Young men in farm communities, lacking the opportunity to become operators, may seek employment as wage workers in agriculture. In addition, data from this study underrepresent the number of young operators' families, since those living with their parents and assisting in the operation of the home farm were not classified as separate economic families but as members of their parents' families. Some of the younger husband-wife families were also excluded because they had been married for fewer than 12 months and therefore could not furnish a year's record of their income and expenditures.

Children Under 16 Years of Age (Relief and Nonrelief Families)

Children under 16 accounted for about three-fifths of all family members other than husband and wife. Thus, in the Washington and Oregon samples, the average number of children under 16 was 1.07 per family; the average number of persons 16 or older, 0.71. In southern California the two averages showed less difference, being 0.80 and 0.58 (table 16). These two age groups were more nearly the same size in the farm families than in those of the four Pacific cities, where the younger group averaged 0.94 persons and the older only 0.45, or less than one-half as many.

The farm children under 16 were concentrated in approximately one-half of the families—in 53 percent of those in Washington, 52 percent in Oregon, and 50 percent in central California. In southern California, only 43 percent of the families in the sample studied had children of this age (table 15).

TABLE 15.—FAMILIES WITH MEMBERS UNDER 16: *Number and percentage distribution of relief and nonrelief families by number of members under 16 years of age, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family members under 16 years of age (number)	Washington		Oregon		California, central		California, southern	
	Number 830	Percent 100	Number 1,948	Percent 100	Number 281	Percent 100	Number 1,159	Percent 100
All families.....								
None.....	393	47	928	48	140	50	653	57
1.....	178	21	463	24	90	21	211	18
2.....	147	18	284	15	44	16	183	16
3.....	58	7	141	7	27	10	69	6
4.....	38	5	64	3	7	2	28	2
5.....	7	1	44	2	8	1	9	1
6 or more.....	9	1	24	1	0	0	1	(?)

¹ Year-equivalent persons. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.² 0.50 percent or less.

Of the Washington families having children under 16, about 40 percent had but one. Approximately one-third had two such children, and about one-fourth had three or more. In southern California a larger proportion had two and a smaller proportion had three or more children of this age. This difference is not surprising in view of the relatively large number of elderly husbands and wives in the latter section. Oregon and central California also differed somewhat from Washington though not markedly.

A larger proportion of the farm families than of those living in small cities of Washington and Oregon had three or more children in the dependent ages. Among the families studied in Washington and Oregon, 9 percent of those in the four small cities had three or more children under 16, as compared with 14 and 13 percent of those in the farm sections of these two States. About the same proportion of village families as of farm families in these States had three or more children under 16. Since the farm families tended to be a somewhat older group than the city and village families, it is probable that the differences would have been more pronounced had the ages of husbands and wives been more comparable.

Family Members 16 or Older, Other Than Husband and Wife (Relief and Nonrelief Families) ³

Sons and daughters in the age group 16-29 comprised the bulk, 77 to 82 percent, of the aggregate family members, other than husband and wife, who were 16 or older. The remainder of the persons 16 or older were divided into three groups: Sons and daughters aged 30 or older, 6 to 8 percent of the group; parents of the husband or wife, 5 to 9 percent of the group; and persons of some other relationship to the husband or wife, such as sons-in-law or daughters-in-law, nieces, or nephews, 4 to 7 percent of the group. Nonrelated persons accounted for fewer than 1 percent of this group of family members (table 73).

Almost all (96 to 98 percent) of the family members in the age group 16-29 were sons and daughters living at home with their parents. Some of these doubtless were in school. Apparently but few were married since persons classified as other related members, which would include sons-in-law and daughters-in-law, constituted only 2 to

4 percent of this age group. Nonrelated persons in this age group accounted for fewer than 0.5 percent, and were reported in but two of the sections studied. The percentage of family members (other than husband and wife) in each age group was as follows:

Farm section and family status:	Percentage of family members (not husband or wife) aged—	
	16-29	30 or older
Washington:		
Sons and daughters.....	96.2	43.3
Parents of husband or wife.....	.0	35.6
Other related persons.....	3.6	20.0
Nonrelated persons.....	.2	1.1
Oregon:		
Sons and daughters.....	96.7	34.4
Parents of husband or wife.....	.0	43.1
Other related persons.....	2.9	20.8
Nonrelated persons.....	.4	1.7
Central California:		
Sons and daughters.....	95.9	42.3
Parents of husband or wife.....	.0	30.8
Other related persons.....	4.1	26.9
Nonrelated persons.....	.0	.0
Southern California:		
Sons and daughters.....	97.9	46.0
Parents of husband or wife.....	.0	39.6
Other related persons.....	2.1	11.7
Nonrelated persons.....	.0	2.7

Sons and daughters also figured prominently in the group of family members aged 30 or older (not husband or wife); they were 43 percent of the group in Washington, 34 in Oregon, 42 in central California, and 46 percent in southern California. Only in Oregon were they outnumbered by parents of the husband or wife. The number of persons classed as "other related persons" would indicate that a considerable number of these older sons and daughters were unmarried, especially in southern California.

Family Types Based on Number and Age of Members

Composition of Families of Each Type (Relief and Nonrelief)

To present a better picture of family composition than is given by size alone, families were classified into nine rather broad type groups on the basis of number and age of family members other than husband and wife. Even finer classifications might have been desirable, as for example, the separation of families with children under 16 into those with infants, with children of preschool age, etc. The cost of such detailed analysis would have been prohibitive, however, and since the number of cases available in each class would seldom have been large enough to yield reliable averages, the results probably would have been less satisfactory than those obtained by the method used.

The composition of each family-type group is shown in figure 5. Possible variations in the number and the age class of persons other than husband or wife are indicated by dotted lines. For example, according to definition, a type-5 family could have five or six members. In addition to the husband and wife, there must be one child under 16 and one person 16 or older; the required fifth person and the possible sixth person could be in either age group.

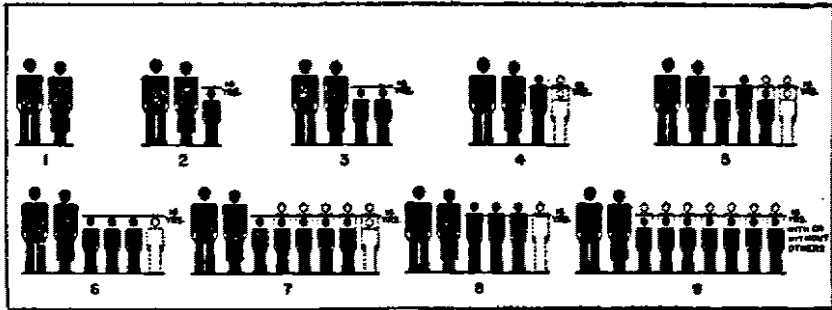


FIGURE 5.—Definitions of family types: Illustration of the definitions of the nine types used in classification of families. Possible variations in the number and age class of persons other than husband and wife are indicated by dotted lines. Type-9 families, for the most part, had nine or more members. A few families of seven or eight members (those having no children under 16) were classed as type 9; all other families of this size were classed as type 7.

Families of Type 1

Husband and wife only.

Two-person families, those in which there were only husband and wife, were grouped together regardless of their age, and designated as type 1.¹⁹ Families of this type were found more often than any other type. In each of the four Pacific farm sections, more than one-fourth of the families were classed as type 1 (table 16). This does not mean that more than one-fourth of these farm families were childless. In 60 percent or more of the type-1 families the wife was 50 years of age or older; many such families doubtless had grown children who had left the home. A small number (fewer than 3 percent of the nonrelief families) had sons or daughters living at home as roomers and boarders (table 76).

Type-1 families were the least homogeneous of the type groups as to age. This group included more families middle-aged or beyond than any other; 60 percent of the wives in the Oregon nonrelief families and 72 percent of the husbands were 50 or older. However, younger families were represented also; 19 percent of the wives and 14 percent of the husbands were under 40 (table 17).

Families of Types 2 and 3

Type 2, average size 3 persons; 1 child under 16; none older.

Type 3, average size 4 persons; 2 children under 16; none older.

Income and consumption patterns of the younger families with one or two children under 16 and none older are shown by types 2 and 3. In all four sections, approximately two-thirds of the wives in nonrelief families of these two types were under 40. In central California, Oregon, and Washington, the percentage under 30 ranged from 25 to

¹⁹ Although type-1 families are defined as composed of husband and wife only, it was possible for a family in this group to have an infant or other member that had been in the family for less than half of the report year and therefore was not counted as a year-equivalent person. In determining the type in which a family fell, the number of year-equivalent members was the basis rather than the count of individuals. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for method of computation. See also Glossary, Family Type, for a table indicating how families of specific composition should be classified.

30. In southern California, where young families were less frequent, only 11 percent of the wives in these family types were under 30; 51 percent were in the age class 30-39.

Together, these two types constituted 20 to 23 percent of the families (relief and nonrelief) in the four farm sections. In southern and central California the two groups were approximately the same size. In the two other sections, there were about one-fifth more families with one child than with two.

TABLE 16.—FAMILY TYPE: Number, percentage distribution, and average size of relief and nonrelief families, by family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ¹ No.	Persons ²	WASHINGTON					OREGON				
		Families	Average persons per family ³	Average persons under 16 ⁴	Average persons 16 or older ⁵	Families	Average persons per family ³	Average persons under 16 ⁴	Average persons 16 or older ⁵		
All types.....		WASHINGTON					OREGON				
	Number	No. 590	Pct. 100	No. 3.78	No. 1.07	No. 0.71	No. 1,948	Pct. 100	No. 3.79	No. 1.07	No. 0.71
1.....	2	217	36	2.01	.....	.....	534	28	2.01	.....	.....
2.....	3	100	12	3.01	1.00	.....	232	12	3.01	1.00	.....
3.....	4	86	10	3.97	2.00	.....	188	10	4.00	2.00	.....
4.....	3 or 4	300	34	3.45	1.23	1.26	479	24	3.45	1.23	1.20
5.....	3 or 5	90	10	3.36	1.80	1.59	194	10	3.41	1.66	1.75
6.....	5 or 6	54	7	5.33	3.31	.....	110	6	5.28	3.28	.....
7.....	7 or 8	43	6	7.30	3.52	1.85	114	6	7.34	3.68	1.67
8.....	5 or 6	22	3	5.39	.....	.....	45	2	5.25	.....	3.24
9.....	7 or more	13	2	3.42	4.85	2.54	46	2	9.32	4.87	2.98
All types.....		CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL					CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN				
	Number	No. 281	100	3.57	1.00	0.52	1,186	100	3.38	0.80	0.58
1.....	2	80	28	2.01	.....	.....	393	34	2.00	.....	.....
2.....	3	34	12	3.08	1.00	.....	115	10	3.02	1.00	.....
3.....	4	32	11	3.99	2.00	.....	114	10	3.99	2.00	.....
4.....	3 or 4	66	24	3.43	1.23	1.20	359	26	3.45	1.20	1.20
5.....	3 or 5	26	9	3.40	1.88	1.54	108	9	3.31	1.83	1.48
6.....	5 or 6	24	9	5.17	3.17	.....	66	6	5.26	3.27	.....
7.....	7 or 8	8	3	7.25	3.80	1.88	20	3	7.21	3.41	1.79
8.....	5 or 6	8	3	5.33	.....	.....	24	2	5.20	.....	3.33
9.....	7 or more	2	1	9.00	4.00	4.00	8	(?)	9.31	3.33	3.33

¹ Family type: 1. Husband and wife only.
 2. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16.
 3. Husband, wife, 2 children under 16.
 4. Husband, wife, 1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person regardless of age.
 5. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older and 1 or 2 others regardless of age.
 6. Husband, wife, 3 or 4 children under 16.
 7. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16 and 4 or 5 others regardless of age.
 8. Husband, wife, 3 or 4 persons 16 or older.
 9. Husband, wife, 5 or 6 persons 16 or older; husband, wife, 7 or more persons regardless of age.

² Number of year-equivalent persons included by definition in each family type.
³ Year-equivalent persons. Slight discrepancies may occur between the averages for all members and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of the averages for persons under 16 and 16 or older. These discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons other than husband and wife. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for description of methods of computation.

⁴ Includes husband and wife.
⁵ Excludes husband and wife.
⁶ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.
⁷ 0.80 percent or less.

TABLE 17.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: *Percentage distribution by age of husbands and of wives, by family type, Oregon and southern California farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and age group (years)	Distribution by age of husbands and of wives in families of types 1--									
	1		2 and 3		4 and 5		6 and 7		8 and 9	
	Hus- bands	Wives	Hus- bands	Wives	Hus- bands	Wives	Hus- bands	Wives	Hus- bands	Wives
OREGON										
All ages.....	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100
Under 20.....	5	9	12	26	2	3	2	11	0	0
20-29.....	9	10	26	38	6	14	20	52	1	10
30-39.....	14	21	30	25	34	41	45	29	24	52
40-49.....	28	32	17	9	31	29	16	8	46	26
50-59.....	14	11	4	1	13	7	5	0	8	8
60-64.....	30	17	1	1	14	6	2	(?)	11	4
65 or older.....										
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN										
All ages.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	(?)	(?)
Under 20.....	4	4	5	11	(?)	1	1	6	(?)	(?)
20-29.....	3	8	35	51	5	11	28	55	(?)	(?)
30-39.....	15	20	36	27	32	40	52	32	(?)	(?)
40-49.....	26	29	16	9	36	33	15	6	(?)	(?)
50-59.....	18	16	5	2	10	8	4	0	(?)	(?)
60-64.....	34	23	3	(?)	17	7	0	0	(?)	(?)
65 or older.....										

1 For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

2 0.50 percent or less.

3 Percentage distributions not computed for fewer than 30 cases. (See table 77.)

Families of Types 4 and 5

Type 4, average size 3.48 persons; 0.28 children under 16; 1.20 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.

Type 5, average size 5.41 persons; 1.66 children under 16; 1.75 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.²⁰

Type-4 families by definition might number three or four members; the three-person families were found a little more often than the four-person in three of the farm sections but in southern California they were almost half again as numerous (table 74). In the type-5 group, the five-person families outnumbered the six-person in all four sections.

These two types were similar in that each included at least one person, other than husband and wife, who was 16 or older; type 4 might include two and type 5 as many as three. From 74 to 80 percent of the type-4 families had only one member of this age; in the type-5 group, families with two members 16 or older were more frequent than those with one or three such members except in southern California, where those with one such member were 55 percent of the total group as compared with 41 percent for those with two members.

Families of these two types were somewhat older than those of types 2 and 3. From two-thirds to three-fourths of the wives were in the age class 40-59 years. This is not surprising since the majority had one or more children aged 16 or older living at home. Apparently, in only a few of the young families was the person 16 or older someone other than a son or daughter, such as a parent of the husband or wife; only 3 percent of the wives were under 30.

²⁰ Figures given in this and succeeding type-group descriptions are for Oregon families, relief and nonrelief combined. For similar figures for the three other sections see table 15.

Families of type 4 were 24 to 26 percent of all studied (relief and nonrelief) in each section. The larger families of type 5 were much less numerous, constituting only 9 or 10 percent of the group.

Families of Types 6 and 7

Type 6, average size 5.28 persons; 3.28 children under 16; none older.
 Type 7, average size 7.34 persons; 3.68 children under 16; 1.67 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.²¹

Families of type 6 with three children under 16 were more than twice as numerous as those with four. However, families with either three or four children under 16 and none older were only a small proportion, 6 to 9 percent, of the total number studied in the four sections.

Families of type 7 with seven members outnumbered those with eight by about 2 to 1. Although it was possible for all five or six persons (other than the husband and wife) to be under 16, some of these family members were under 16 and some 16 or older, in two-thirds or more families of this type. In Oregon and Washington, families of type 7 constituted 6 percent of the samples studied; in the two California sections, only 3 percent.

Husbands and wives with three or more children under 16 tend to be older than those with only one or two, but younger than those whose children are all 16 or older. It is not surprising, therefore, that in the nonrelief group, more than four-fifths of the wives in families of types 6 and 7 combined, were in the age class 30-49. They thus were somewhat older than those in types 2 and 3, who were for the most part under 40, and younger than those in types 4 and 5, the majority of whom were in the age class 40-59.

Families of Types 8 and 9

Type 8, average size 5.25 persons; no children under 16; 3.24 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.
 Type 9, average size 9.82 persons; 4.87 children under 16; 2.93 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.²²

Type-8 families were the only type group in which all family members other than husband and wife were 16 or older and in which, by definition, none could be younger. Families of this size, with all children grown and living with their parents, are infrequent; they constituted only 2 or 3 percent of the groups studied in the four sections. Although families of type 8 could, by definition, have six members, the five-person families were much more numerous.

Type-9 families for the most part had nine or more members. The only families of seven or eight members classed as type 9 were those with no children under 16; any families of this size with some children under 16 and some older, or with all five or six children under 16 were classed as type 7.

In Oregon, these large families were as numerous as those of type 8, 2 percent of the sample. In the other sections they were less often found.

Wives in nonrelief families of types 8 and 9 tended to be concentrated in the age class 40-59. Few if any were younger. They thus

²¹ See footnote 20, p. 52.

were more homogeneous as to age than were wives in families of types 4 and 5; a large proportion of the latter were in this same 20-year age group but relatively more were under 40.

Age of Husbands and of Wives in Each Family-type Group²³ (Nonrelief Families)

Husbands tended to be a few year older than their wives. In each of the Oregon family-type groups (nonrelief families) the median age of husbands was 5 or 6 years above the median for the wives, as follows:

Family-type group:	Median age of—	
	Husband	Wife
Type 1.....	58	53
Types 2 and 3.....	41	36
Types 4 and 5.....	53	48
Types 6 and 7.....	44	38
Types 8 and 9.....	53	48

In all sections, in each family-type group, both husbands and wives tended to be concentrated in the same 20-year age period. However, the proportion of husbands in age classes above this 20-year period practically always exceeded the proportion of wives (table 77).

Households

Household Members (Relief and Nonrelief Families)

The household is defined to include, in addition to family members, the following persons: Paid help for household or farm; guests staying at least 1 night; roomers, with or without board; boarders without room; tourists and other transients who may have stayed overnight with the family. (See Glossary for definition of these terms.)

The average number of all nonfamily members was greatest in central California, where relief and nonrelief households included an average of 0.55 such persons. In the other California section fewest nonfamily members, 0.28, were reported. Averages for Washington and Oregon farm households were 0.43 and 0.34, respectively. On the basis of proportion of relief and nonrelief families reporting their presence in the household, guests ranked first in all four sections; paid help, second.

Guests who stayed with the family for 1 or more nights were reported by 56 percent of the nonrelief farm families studied in Oregon, 39 percent in southern California, 31 percent in central California, and 28 percent in Washington. Some remained only overnight, some doubtless made long visits. The sum of the periods of their stay averaged 8.3 weeks per family having guests in Oregon and central California, 7.8 weeks in Washington, and 6.2 weeks in southern California. In Oregon and southern California, there is some indication that guests tended to visit families that could best afford to entertain them; in the two other sections, the trend with rising income is less well defined. Factors other than economic status undoubtedly affect a family's practices in regard to entertaining. For example, the average number of guest-weeks per family was

²³ For a discussion of age distribution of husbands and wives in each type group, see pp. 50-53.

smaller in southern California than in Oregon in the same income classes (table 76).

TABLE 18.—HOUSEHOLD MEMBERS: Percentage ¹ of families having nonfamily members of specified types in the household, and average number of nonfamily members, by relief status and income and by family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Relief status, family-income class, and family type	Families living in the household —				Average non-family members ²	Families living in the household —				Average non-family members ²
	Any non-family members	Roomers and boarders	Paid help			Any non-family members	Roomers and boarders	Paid help		
			Farm	Household				Farm	Household	
	WASHINGTON					OREGON				
All families.....	Percent 37	Percent 2	Percent 12	Percent 3	Number 0.43	Percent 53	Percent 4	Percent 15	Percent 5	Number 0.34
Relief families.....	22	1	2	1	.03	47	2	5	2	.17
Nonrelief families.....	49	3	14	3	.47	64	4	16	5	.36
Income classes:										
Net losses.....						50	0	20	0	.37
Net incomes.....	40	3	14	3	.47	65	4	15	5	.35
20-4000.....	23	5	2	2	.45	51	4	4	2	.33
500-2000.....	35	4	16	1	.37	56	5	10	4	.30
\$1,000-\$1,500.....	40	3	13	2	.40	57	4	14	4	.30
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	48	4	17	3	.37	60	4	22	4	.36
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	41	2	22	3	.50	70	3	22	5	.43
\$3,000 or over.....	44	6	26	7	1.27	81	3	37	11	.60
Family-type groups:										
Type 1.....	44	4	17	2	.29	68	4	15	3	.39
Types 2 and 3.....	44	2	16	4	.38	68	5	19	6	.35
Types 4 and 5.....	38	3	13	3	.43	65	5	14	4	.29
Types 6 and 7.....	35	6	14	1	.36	62	2	15	4	.34
Types 8 and 9.....	33	17	7	0	.47	51	4	13	1	.40
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL					CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN				
All families.....	49	7	18	4	0.50	43	4	2	3	0.29
Relief families.....	33	5	17	0	.44	14	2	2	0	.52
Nonrelief families.....	60	7	15	5	.55	44	4	2	3	.27
Income classes:										
Net losses.....	(³)	(³)	(³)	(³)	1.04	66	2	5	0	.20
Net incomes.....	50	8	14	5	.58	44	4	2	3	.28
20-4000.....	53	11	11	6	.28	30	5	1	0	.24
500-2000.....	47	10	5	2	.40	34	5	1	1	.24
\$1,000-\$1,500.....	58	7	17	7	.31	48	4	4	3	.27
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	41	4	16	4	.67	43	2	4	2	.28
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	44	13	16	3	.60	58	4	(⁴)	4	.38
\$3,000 or over.....	62	3	20	3	.68	53	3	2	0	.30
Family-type groups:										
Type 1.....	47	7	11	5	.51	45	3	2	2	.29
Types 2 and 3.....	50	5	16	0	.55	43	2	4	3	.27
Types 4 and 5.....	51	11	14	0	.61	47	3	2	2	.28
Types 6 and 7.....	48	3	13	0	.38	43	3	2	2	.21
Types 8 and 9.....	46	9	25	0	.58	58	4	0	0	.38

¹ Percentages are based on the number of families in each class (table 76).

² Nonfamily members include: Roomers and/or boarders, whether sons or daughters or others, tourists or transients; paid help for household or farm living in; overnight guests. See table 76 for counts of families having overnight guests and for details as to roomers and boarders.

³ Year-equivalent persons: This figure is computed for each family by dividing by 52 the total number of weeks of residence in the household for all persons not members of the economic family. Averages are based on the number of families that reported weeks of household membership of nonfamily members.

⁴ Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

⁶ 0.30 percent or less.

Persons employed for farm work and living in the household were reported by about 1 out of every 7 of the nonrelief families in Washington, Oregon, and central California. In southern California only 1 of 50 households included any farm help among its members (table 18). Although the majority of nonrelief families (from 50 to 80 percent in the four sections) reported expense for farm labor, relatively few provided lodging for such helpers (table 69).

The average period of employment of paid farm employees that were members of the nonrelief household ranged from 29 to 45 weeks in the four sections. These averages, based on the total weeks such helpers were household members, indicate the average length of time one man would have been employed by the families having such help. However, a few families may have kept several paid helpers for a shorter time; others may have had one or more for the entire year. As would be expected, more families in the higher- than in the lower-income classes reported farm employees as household members.

Helpers employed for household work were reported by only 3 to 5 percent of the nonrelief families in the four farm sections. Even among families in the income class \$3,000 or over not more than 11 percent employed domestic help. That many families reporting household help employed such persons for short periods—perhaps only during the height of the crop season—is indicated by the average number of year-equivalent household members of this sort: 0.33 in Oregon; 0.40 in Washington; 0.58 in each California section (table 76).

Roomers, boarders, and tourists and transients were reported by 7 percent of the families in central California and by only about 4 percent in the three other farm sections, a difference which may be a consequence of the small sample studied in central California.²³ Income from roomers and boarders, therefore, was a negligible part of aggregate income of these farm families (table 63). Only 2 of the 3,869 nonrelief families in the four sections furnished any lodging to tourists, either at the farmhouse or in tourist cabins (table 76).

Sons and daughters living at home on a roomer-boarder basis were reported by 3 percent or fewer of the families in each section. Because of the likelihood that sons and daughters remaining at home will engage in the family business, farming, it is not surprising that few separated their financial resources from those of their parents.

Households of the Family-type Groups (Nonrelief Families)

Households of the five family-type groups showed no consistent differences in the proportion that included persons other than family members. In Oregon, nonfamily members in the household were reported by 68 percent of the nonrelief families of types 2 and 3; 65 percent of types 4 and 5; 63 percent of type 1; 62 percent of types 6 and 7; and 51 percent of types 8 and 9. In southern California the percentages for these type groups were 43, 42, 45, 43, and 65, respectively—representing a shift in the ranking of the types (table 18).

However, there seems to have been some relationship between type of family and frequency with which farm help lived in the household. In Oregon and southern California, relatively more families of types 2 and 3 (with no children 16 or older) than of the

²³ Families having the equivalent of more than 10 roomers for the year were not included in the study. See Glossary, Roomer, and Roomer-year.

other type groups reported such farm help; but the average number of person-weeks such employees were in the household was comparatively short. In Oregon, for example, 19 percent of the families of types 2 and 3 reported paid farm help in the household; the number of person-weeks of such help averaged 27 per reporting family. Although a slightly smaller percentage of the type-1 families, 15 percent, reported the presence of paid farm help in the household, the average number of person-weeks, 33, was longer. Fourteen percent of the families of types 4 and 5 with one or more sons or daughters 16 or older reported such paid farm help, and the average period of their stay was 24 person-weeks (table 76).

In the proportion of families reporting guests, the type groups showed slight variations from the pattern of the community in which they lived. In Washington the total number of guest-weeks was the equivalent of one person for 10 weeks among type-1 families reporting such household members, 8 weeks among families of types 6 and 7, and 7 weeks or less among families of the other types. In Oregon, on the other hand, families of types 4 and 5 ranked first in both the proportion of families reporting guests and the average number of person-weeks. Families with sons and daughters at home on a roomer-boarder basis were found more frequently in types 8 and 9 than in the other types in all sections except central California where they were found only in types 1, 2 and 3, and 4 and 5.

Income as Related to Family Composition (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

Family Income and Husband's Age

As a group of farm families passes from the beginning to the middle stages of the family life cycle, their average income tends to increase. Time provides opportunities for many to accumulate equipment, to build up herds, or otherwise to increase working capital and to purchase land; older children are able to help with the farm work and thus reduce the bills for labor. When the later stages of the family life cycle are reached, however, average income ceases to rise and tends to decline. A number of factors may be associated with this downward trend. Some of the most well-to-do of the older families may give up active farming and move to villages or cities. With grown children leaving home to carry on their own business enterprises, some older families may increase their farm-labor expenses. Older men usually earn less by working off the operated farm than do the younger, and as a consequence income from nonfarm sources may decline. There also seems to be some likelihood that the older families will operate farms somewhat smaller than those operated by families of middle age, though this is more true in sections where farms tend to be large than where they are small. To the extent that the value of the food furnished the family by the farm exceeds the cash that would have been received through sales of those products, the large family has an advantage over the small family at the beginning or end of the life cycle, in the computation of total income.

An example of this general tendency for family income to rise and then decline as husband and wife grow older is shown by the figures

for median income of nonrelief families in Oregon classified by husband's age:

Age of husband:	Median income
Under 30.....	\$1,062
30-39.....	1,274
40-49.....	1,335
50-59.....	1,246
60 or older.....	952

Southern California differed from Oregon in that median incomes of families in which husbands were young were practically the same as the medians for the groups in which the husbands were middle-aged; however, the median for the group in which husbands were 60 or older was about \$600 below the medians for the four younger groups. In this farming section families in which the husband was under 40 years of age differed from those in the other sections in the following respects: They were a smaller proportion of the total group; they apparently had more opportunities to find employment off the operated farm. It will be recalled that average earnings from employment off the operated farm in southern California were \$502 compared with \$289 in Oregon (table 7). Washington and central California differed from Oregon and southern California in that the median incomes of the families in which the husband was under 30 were approximately the same as the medians of those in which the husband was 60 or older (table 22).

Older families, those in which the husband was 60 or older, constituted from about half to three-fifths of the lowest-income group in these farm sections. In southern California, such elderly families were 61 percent of the income class under \$500; in Oregon, 50; in Washington, 47. (Percentages were not computed for central California because of the small number of cases.) In none of the income classes above \$1,000 did the proportion of husbands of this age (60 or older) exceed 28 percent (table 19).

TABLE 19.—AGE OF HUSBANDS: *Percentage of husbands in specified age groups, by income, Pacific farm sections,¹ 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Washington husbands of age 1—				Oregon husbands of age 2—				Southern California husbands of age 3—			
	All 2	Un- der 40	40-59	60 or older	All 3	Un- der 40	40-59	60 or older	All 4	Un- der 40	40-59	60 or older
All income classes.....	No. 697	Pct. 21	Pct. 54	Pct. 25	No. 1,788	Pct. 21	Pct. 55	Pct. 24	No. 1,115	Pct. 15	Pct. 55	Pct. 30
Net losses.....	0			10	30	30	40	25	17	40	43	
Net incomes.....	697	21	54	25	1,778	21	55	24	1,080	15	55	30
0-499.....	58	15	38	47	141	16	34	50	110	5	34	61
500-999.....	211	23	42	33	530	21	50	29	107	9	56	35
1,000-1,499.....	204	20	58	22	471	22	67	21	104	18	54	28
1,500-1,999.....	110	24	67	9	309	22	83	15	167	22	51	26
2,000-2,999.....	60	17	67	26	296	22	63	15	223	16	63	21
3,000 or over.....	29	17	66	17	116	19	59	22	170	15	64	21

¹ Data for central California are not shown because of the small number of cases. (See table 77.)

² Percentages are based on the total number of husbands in each class.

³ This is the same as the total number of families, since all families included in this study contained both husband and wife.

Husbands under 40 were relatively less numerous at the extremes of the income scale than at intermediate levels. Opportunities for young men to earn by work off the operated farm may have helped some to raise their incomes above \$500. In addition, the younger men in agriculture are probably underrepresented in the samples studied since those who worked only as farm laborers were excluded from the operator groups.

Tenure and Size of Farm as Related to Husband's Age

Many young farmers start in business by operating rented farms. Comparatively few white nonrelief families rented farms in these sections, but young husbands were found much more frequently among the renters than among the owners. Of the 327 husbands in nonrelief families classed as renters in the Oregon section, 42 percent were under 40 years of age; 12 percent were 60 or older. Of the 1,461 husbands in families classed as owners, only 16 percent were under 40 years of age and 27 percent were 60 or older (table 20). A similar situation was noted in the three other sections.

TABLE 20.—AGE OF HUSBANDS IN RELATION TO TENURE AND SIZE OF FARM: Number of husbands in specified age groups, by tenure and size of farm, Oregon farm section,¹ 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Tenure and size of farm ² (acres)	Fami- lies ³	Husbands of age—					
		Under 30	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-69	70 or older
Owning families⁴.....	Number 1,461	Number 44	Number 102	Number 420	Number 412	Number 274	Number 119
Fewer than 3.....	17	1	0	7	3	2	4
3-19.....	302	7	24	80	30	65	27
20-49.....	343	15	48	97	92	62	32
50-99.....	324	11	36	93	91	70	23
100-174.....	268	6	18	84	81	41	18
175-250.....	86	2	15	35	19	18	7
250-499.....	91	3	17	21	30	14	4
500-999.....	24	0	3	12	5	1	2
1,000-4,999.....	6	0	1	1	1	1	2
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Renting families⁵.....	327	42	97	94	55	32	6
Fewer than 3.....	5	0	1	1	0	0	1
3-19.....	25	6	19	14	10	19	3
20-49.....	55	7	19	12	10	4	0
50-99.....	61	7	15	13	12	8	1
100-174.....	61	11	18	30	10	1	1
175-250.....	42	3	10	10	8	6	0
250-499.....	23	2	11	15	3	1	0
500-999.....	10	1	4	2	3	0	0
1,000-4,999.....	1	0	0	1	0	0	0
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

¹ For data for other Pacific farm sections see table 78.
² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range.
³ This is the same as the total number of husbands, since all families included in this study contained both husband and wife.
⁴ Families that owned any part of the operated farm at any time during the report year.
⁵ Families that rented all of the operated farm throughout the report year.

In Oregon and central California there was some tendency for older families to operate smaller farms than did families in which the husband

was middle-aged. Thus, in Oregon, 49 percent of the families in which the husband was 60 or older operated farms of fewer than 50 acres; a smaller proportion, 44 percent of those in which he was in the age class 50-59 and 41 percent of those in which he was in the class 40-49, operated farms of this size. In central California, differences between the age classes were smaller; corresponding percentages were 55, 58, and 52. In the former section the median size of farm was 65 acres; in the latter, 48 acres. In Washington and southern California where farms tended to be smaller (median size, 39 and 16 acres, respectively), differences among the three age groups were negligible (table 78). In southern California farms of 19 or fewer acres were operated by the same proportion, 66 percent, of the families in which the husband was 40-49 as of those in which he was 60 or older.

Income and Size of Family

The fact that family income tended to be somewhat higher when husbands were in the age class 40-59 than when they were younger or older helps to explain why the average size of nonrelief families was larger at upper-income levels than at lower. When husbands are middle-aged, families tend to be of maximum size; they usually are completed but children have not yet reached the age to found their own homes and businesses. In the Oregon farm section, families ranged in size from 2.66 members at the lower extreme of the income scale to 4.50 at the upper, as follows:

Family-income class:	Average number of members
All incomes.....	3.73
\$0-\$499.....	2.66
\$500-\$999.....	3.38
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	3.80
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	4.16
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	4.21
\$3,000 or over.....	4.50

In the income class below \$500, where half of the husbands were 60 or older, one would expect to find many two-person families; grown children would have left their parents. It also must be remembered that large families with limited means tended to turn to relief agencies for aid and, as a consequence, figures for the nonrelief group understate the average size of all families at this income level.

The three other farm sections resembled Oregon in the smaller average size of low-income families than of the well-to-do. In southern California differences between the income extremes were somewhat less marked, doubtless because of the relatively small proportion of large families in the sample studied there (table 75).

Income and Family Type (Oregon Nonrelief Families)

The relationship between family composition and amount and sources of income may be more clearly seen by study of the family-type groups than by figures for average size of families of all types combined at different income levels. The discussion which follows is based largely upon the Oregon farm section where a large sample was obtained. Similarities and differences found in the two other sections are noted later.

Income Levels of Families of Each Type

Husband-wife families (type 1) had a much lower median income than any other type; half of this group in the Oregon section received less than \$904 during the year. Families of type 5 (five or six persons) and type 7 (seven or eight persons) tied for first place when family types 1 to 7 inclusive were ranked by median income. The relative position of the medians of those seven family types is shown below (medians for family types 8 and 9 are not presented because of the small number of cases in each):

Family type:	Median income
1.....	\$904
2.....	1, 174
3.....	1, 298
4.....	1, 259
5.....	1, 458
6.....	1, 260
7.....	1, 458

The income distributions of types 1 and 7 present similar evidence as to the relative position of these groups with respect to income. Incomes under \$1,000 were reported by 56 percent of the type-1 families and 23 percent of the type 7; incomes of \$2,000 or more by 10 and 27 percent of the two groups, respectively (table 21).

TABLE 21.—FAMILY TYPE AND INCOME: Percentage distribution by income of families of specified types, Oregon farm section,¹ 1935-36

[White noncollateral families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Distribution of families of types 1—										
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	2 and 3	4 and 5	6 and 7	8 and 9
	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100
All income classes.....											
Net incomes.....	1	1	1	(?)	0	1	0	1	(?)	(?)	0
Not incomes.....	99	99	99	100	100	99	100	99	100	100	100
0-499.....	19	7	3	5	3	1	4	5	4	2	1
500-999.....	37	20	25	31	26	26	19	28	29	24	5
1,000-1,999.....	22	25	21	25	24	31	29	30	26	21	20
2,000-2,999.....	12	20	22	14	27	19	21	21	16	20	24
3,000-3,999.....	7	10	9	17	22	13	18	9	15	15	21
\$4,000 or over.....	3	4	9	7	10	7	9	6	8	8	16

¹ For data for other Pacific farm sections see table 27.
² For description of family types see *Glossary, Family Type*.
³ 0.20 percent or less.

Although the medians of types 4 and 6 were similar, the distributions of families by income show differences. Relatively fewer of the former group were in the income class \$1,000-\$1,999 and relatively more were above and below this intermediate level. Similarly, family types 5 and 7, with the same median, differed somewhat in the proportion of families above the \$2,000-income line.

Income Levels of the Family-Type Groups

For the detailed study of sources of income and of family members earning, family types were combined to increase the size of the analysis

groups. By combining types 2 and 3, 6 and 7, 8 and 9, and 4 and 5, four groups were formed which included a successively greater proportion of older families (table 17). When these four groups and type 1 were ranked by median income, types 8 and 9 ranked highest and type 1 ranked lowest:

Family-type group:	Median income
1.....	\$904
2 and 3.....	1, 225
4 and 5.....	1, 302
6 and 7.....	1, 370
8 and 9.....	1, 682

The low rank of the type-1 families, already noted in the discussion of the relative positions of the separate family types, seems to have been related to age and other characteristics of two-person families. The proportion of type-1 families in which the husband was aged 60 or more, 44 percent, was greater than in any other type group (table 17). Families of all types in which the husband was this age had a median income more than \$100 below that of any other age class in Oregon. However, age was not the only factor; even the young and middle-aged families of type 1 ranked below the other type groups when classified by median income (table 22).

TABLE 22.—FAMILY INCOME BY AGE OF HUSBAND AND FAMILY TYPE: *Median income of families by age of husband and family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Age group (years)	Oregon					Washing- ton	Californ- ia, central	Californ- ia, southern
	All types	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7			
Under 20.....	\$1, 062	1, 962	\$1, 111	\$1, 333	(¹)	\$269	\$1, 250	\$1, 708
20-29.....	1, 274	990	1, 273	1, 417	\$1, 474	1, 213	1, 292	1, 732
30-39.....	1, 235	1, 029	1, 372	1, 403	1, 380	1, 318	1, 562	1, 707
40-49.....	1, 246	1, 053	1, 145	1, 366	1, 429	1, 273	1, 625	1, 712
50-59.....	952	794	1, 000	1, 150	1, 206	953	1, 250	1, 130
60 or older.....								

¹ Median based on fewer than 30 but more than 9 cases.

² Medians not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

In the type-1 families, there were no persons other than the husband and wife to promote the farm enterprise or to earn from nonfarm employment. A family of type 1 that raised as much food as a family of a larger type could sell more because family food needs would be smaller, but the total income (money and nonmoney) from food production would probably be less since prices received from sales usually were below those used in the valuation of products furnished the family by the farm. These factors, in conjunction with differences in age distributions that affect earning power, probably account for the major differences between the husband-wife families and the other types.

The large families of types 6 and 7, second in size to those of types 8 and 9, also ranked second in median income. The former families included a larger proportion with husbands under 40 than the latter, and a smaller number of persons 16 or older other than husband and wife. Types 2 and 3 ranked fourth or next to the lowest; the median

of \$1,225 for these two types combined hides the relatively favorable income position of type 3 alone.

Differences among the type groups with respect to median income reflected differences in proportion of families at the higher- and lower-income levels. For example, types 2 and 3 resembled types 6 and 7 in the proportion of families in the income range \$500-\$1,499; but only 15 percent of the former compared with 23 percent of the latter had incomes of \$2,000 or more—a difference in accord with the differences between their medians. The proportion of type-1 families with incomes below \$500 was more than three times as great as of any other type group, and the proportion with incomes of \$2,000 or more was smaller. Types 8 and 9, ranking high in median income, included a larger proportion of families with incomes of \$2,000 or above than did the others (table 21).

Income as Related to Family Size

The level of living that an income provides for family members depends not only upon the size of the income but also upon the size of the family. Marked differences in the levels of family maintenance possible for the various type groups are indicated by computation of average income per capita. The income per capita of husband-wife families (type 1) was substantially higher than that of larger families in the Oregon sample, although their average income was lower:

Family-type group:	Average income per family	Average income per person
1.....	\$1,078	\$551
2 and 3.....	1,456	428
4 and 5.....	1,554	388
6 and 7.....	1,599	255
8 and 9.....	2,138	286

The families of types 2 and 3, with an average of 3.45 members ranked second in per capita income. The large families of types 6 and 7 combined, and 8 and 9, averaging 6.31 and 7.48 members, respectively, fared least well, from the standpoint of average income per person to be maintained. Income per capita is of only limited value as evidence of comparative well-being of the family-type groups. Obviously, a family of four can have a level of living comparable to that of a family of two, yet spend less than twice as much. However, there can be no doubt that many large families with incomes below the median for their type group had difficulty in providing a living that would meet current standards of adequacy.

Within each of these five family-type groups except type 1 (limited to two persons) there was a possibility of difference in average size of family from one income class to another. Thus, in types 2 and 3 combined, the average size of families with incomes under \$500 was 3.29 members; of those with incomes of \$3,000 or more, 3.67 members (table 23). These averages reflect the greater proportion of families of type 3 (two children) than of type 2 (one child) at the higher-income levels and the smaller proportion below the \$500-income line.

Similarly, in the group composed of types 4 and 5, which included families of three to six persons, inclusive, the average size ranged from

3.57 to 4.34 members at the income extremes. It will be recalled that 5 percent of the type-4 families (three or four members) and only 3 percent of the type 5 (five or six members) were below the \$500-income line. In addition, type-4 families outnumbered those of type 5 by more than 2 to 1; an equal proportion of the two at a given income level, therefore, would have given the former type greater weight in determining average family size.

TABLE 23.—AVERAGE SIZE OF FAMILY BY TYPE AND INCOME: *Average size of family and average number of persons other than husband and wife under 16 or 16 or older,¹ by family type and income, Pacific farm sections,² 1935-38*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Types 2 and 3		Types 4 and 5			Types 6 and 7			Types 8 and 9		
	All family members ³	Persons under 16 ⁴	All family members ³	Persons under 16 ⁴	Persons 16 or older ⁴	All family members ³	Persons under 16 ⁴	Persons 16 or older ⁴	All family members ³	Persons under 16 ⁴	Persons 16 or older ⁴
WASHINGTON											
All income classes.....	No. 3.44	No. 1.45	No. 4.01	No. 0.67	No. 1.34	No. 6.21	No. 3.36	No. 0.85	No. 6.45	No. 1.17	No. 3.30
Net losses.....											
Net incomes.....	3.44	1.45	4.01	.67	1.34	6.21	3.36	.85	6.45	1.17	3.30
0-499.....	3.26	1.25	3.33	.17	1.17	6.00	3.67	.33	5.00	1.00	3.00
500-999.....	3.34	1.35	3.87	.53	1.24	6.41	3.41	1.00	5.93	.57	3.43
1,000-1,499.....	3.55	1.56	4.09	.80	1.30	6.10	3.55	.56	6.25	1.25	3.00
1,500-1,999.....	3.52	1.52	4.06	.89	1.38	5.96	3.40	.53	7.67	2.33	3.33
2,000-2,999.....	3.33	1.33	4.22	.68	1.54	6.22	3.15	1.03	7.00	1.40	3.00
3,000 or over.....	3.67	1.67	4.00	.40	1.60	6.44	2.89	1.56	6.33	.00	3.33
OREGON											
All income classes.....	3.45	1.44	4.02	.65	1.36	6.31	3.46	.86	7.48	2.24	3.22
Net losses.....	3.49	1.33	3.00	1.00	1.00	6.00	4.00	1.00			
Net incomes.....	3.45	1.44	4.02	.66	1.36	6.31	3.45	.86	7.48	2.24	3.22
0-499.....	3.29	1.25	3.57	.60	1.08	6.53	3.60	1.00	5.00	1.00	3.00
500-999.....	3.39	1.38	3.93	.63	1.25	6.17	3.60	.87	7.53	2.33	3.00
1,000-1,499.....	3.45	1.47	3.85	.68	1.29	6.22	3.26	.97	7.21	2.13	3.00
1,500-1,999.....	3.49	1.48	4.39	.93	1.47	6.36	3.32	1.05	7.81	3.00	2.89
2,000-2,999.....	3.43	1.42	3.98	.51	1.48	6.50	3.50	1.00	7.51	2.00	3.50
3,000 or over.....	3.67	1.67	4.34	.74	1.60	6.48	2.94	.56	7.50	1.50	4.00
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN											
All income classes.....	3.51	1.51	3.88	.61	1.27	5.85	3.27	.56	5.76	.27	3.54
Net losses.....	3.96	2.00	3.36	.38	1.11	5.44	3.50	.69	5.00	.00	3.00
Net incomes.....	3.51	1.50	3.90	.62	1.28	5.86	3.26	.89	6.78	.28	3.56
0-499.....	3.50	1.50	3.53	.34	1.17	6.25	2.40	.80	6.00	1.00	4.00
500-999.....	3.35	1.35	3.69	.48	1.21	5.62	3.52	.00	6.28	1.25	3.25
1,000-1,499.....	3.47	1.46	3.93	.77	1.21	5.89	2.29	.57	5.25	.00	3.25
1,500-1,999.....	3.59	1.59	4.07	.69	1.35	5.45	2.30	.25	6.67	.67	4.00
2,000-2,999.....	3.61	1.60	4.04	.72	1.32	5.99	3.00	.95	5.43	.00	3.55
3,000 or over.....	3.47	1.46	3.92	.57	1.34	6.16	3.30	.78	5.75	.00	3.75

¹ Year-equivalent persons. Slight differences may occur between the average for all members and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of the averages for persons under 16 and 16 or older. These discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons under 16 or 16 or older. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for description of methods used in computing.

² Data for central California are not shown by income because of the small number of cases. (See table 75.)

³ Includes husband and wife.

⁴ Excludes husband and wife.

⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

In the type group 6 and 7 combined, the average size of families in the income class \$500-\$999 was 6.17 persons; of those with incomes of \$3,000 or more, 6.48. Families of type 7 (seven or eight persons) were outnumbered by those of type 6 (five or six persons) at the lower-income level. In the large families of types 8 and 9 combined, the situation was reversed; those in the income class \$500-\$999 tended to have more members to be maintained than did the well-to-do.

Sources of Income

Differences among the family-type groups with respect to income distribution are associated with differences in average total incomes and in amount of each of the three income components—money income from farming (adjusted for changes in value of livestock and of crops stored for sale), nonmoney income from farm-furnished products, and nonfarm income. Adjusted money income from farming ranged from an average of \$437 for all families of type 1 to \$914 for those of types 8 and 9; nonmoney income from farm-furnished housing and other products from an average of \$373 to \$721; nonfarm income (earnings and other) from an average of \$268 to \$503. Between these two extremes, families of types 2 and 3, ranking next to the lowest (family type 1) in median income, held this same rank with respect to averages for adjusted money income and nonmoney income from farm-furnished products; but they outranked types 6 and 7 with respect to average nonfarm income. Families of types 6 and 7 outranked those of types 4 and 5 in average and median income, largely because of their greater average nonmoney income from farm-furnished food (table 24).

Income from the Operated Farm

At a given income level, the various family-type groups showed marked differences in the value of the farm-furnished food they consumed, and hence in nonmoney income from the farm. Small families used less food than large families; food, therefore, provided a smaller percentage of their total income at a given level. For example, in the income class \$500-\$999, the average value of home-produced food used by families of the different types was:

Family-type group:	Average number of persons	Average value of home-produced food
1.....	2.02	\$234
2 and 3.....	3.39	311
4 and 5.....	3.93	311
6 and 7.....	6.17	395

At this income level the value of home-produced food constituted 32 percent of the aggregate income of the families of type 1; 42 percent of that of types 2 and 3; 39 percent of that of types 4 and 5; 52 percent of that of types 6 and 7. (Data for types 8 and 9 are not presented because of the small number of cases.)

Since food was the principal component of nonmoney income received by the family from the farm, the ranking of the family-type groups by average value of all farm-furnished products and housing followed much the same pattern as that just described for the ranking by value of food (table 24).

TABLE 24.—SOURCES OF FAMILY INCOME: Average¹ amount and percentage² of total family income derived from specified sources, by family type and income, Oregon farm sections,³ 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type and income class (dollars)	Families	Total family income		Net farm income						Net money income from nonfarm sources ⁴	
				Total		Money and change in crops stored and livestock ⁵		Farm-furnished products			
				Dol.	Pct.	Dol.	Pct.	Dol.	Pct.			Dol.	Pct.
All types.....	1,788	1,430	100	1,081	76	589	42	492	34	249	24
Family type 1.....	497	1,078	100	810	75	437	40	373	35	268	25
Net losses.....	5	-1,237		-1,378		-1,587		294		85	
Net incomes.....	492	1,102	100	831	75	457	41	374	34	271	25
0-499.....	89	391	100	293	81	12	3	281	73	68	19
500-999.....	187	730	100	558	76	211	26	347	47	172	24
1,000-1,499.....	109	1,234	100	916	74	501	40	415	34	318	26
1,500-1,999.....	58	1,696	100	1,205	76	849	50	446	26	401	24
2,000-2,999.....	33	2,362	100	1,674	71	1,232	52	442	19	588	29
3,000 or over.....	16	3,928	100	3,082	77	2,501	63	531	14	896	28
Family types 2 and 3.....	396	1,456	100	1,080	74	600	41	480	33	376	26
Net losses.....	3	-917		-1,050		-1,403		353		133	
Net incomes.....	393	1,474	100	1,097	74	615	41	481	33	375	26
0-499.....	20	318	100	254		-165		419		64	
500-999.....	112	749	100	579	77	155	21	424	56	170	23
1,000-1,499.....	118	1,231	100	899	73	421	34	468	39	332	27
1,500-1,999.....	88	1,731	100	1,176	68	675	39	501	29	555	32
2,000-2,999.....	36	2,305	100	1,675	73	1,128	49	547	24	630	27
3,000 or over.....	24	4,826	100	4,089	83	3,404	69	685	14	837	17
Family types 4 and 5.....	619	1,554	100	1,178	75	647	41	526	34	381	25
Net losses.....	1	-23		* -84		* -162		* 78		* 61	
Net incomes.....	618	1,536	100	1,175	76	648	42	527	34	381	24
0-499.....	28	363	100	317		-80		397		46	
500-999.....	178	794	100	606	76	177	22	429	54	188	24
1,000-1,499.....	160	1,223	100	930	76	418	34	512	42	293	24
1,500-1,999.....	110	1,693	100	1,231	73	641	38	590	35	482	27
2,000-2,999.....	94	2,390	100	1,773	74	1,132	47	641	27	617	26
3,000 or over.....	50	4,086	100	3,190	78	2,546	62	644	16	906	22
Family types 6 and 7.....	200	1,599	100	1,252	78	636	39	616	39	347	23
Net losses.....	1	* -150		* -180		* -1,008		* 828		* 30	
Net incomes.....	199	1,608	100	1,259	78	643	40	616	38	349	22
0-499.....	5	385	100	156		-104		260		229	
500-999.....	47	764	100	605	79	119	16	486	63	159	21
1,000-1,499.....	61	1,233	100	862	70	290	24	572	46	371	30
1,500-1,999.....	40	1,742	100	1,274	73	576	33	698	40	468	27
2,000-2,999.....	30	2,330	100	1,871	80	1,170	50	701	30	459	20
3,000 or over.....	16	4,208	100	3,850	91	2,945	69	905	22	358	9
Family types 8 and 9.....	76	2,138	100	1,636	76	914	42	721	34	503	24

¹ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class, column 2. Average net losses are indicated by a minus sign. For description of income from the specified sources see Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² Percentages are based on the average total family income for each class, column 3. Percentage distributions have not been computed for families in any class in which the average income from any source was negative.

³ For data for Washington and southern California see table 26.

⁴ Represents net money income from farm plus increases or minus decrease in value of livestock owned and crops stored for sale between the beginning and end of the report year.

⁵ Includes earnings of family members from occupations other than operation of the family farm, and money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts. For number of families having nonfarm income from earnings and other sources, see tables 29 and 63.

⁶ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

Nonmoney income from farm-furnished products increased in value as income rose but was a smaller proportion of total income at upper than at lower levels. As a consequence of this and of differences in income distributions, the four family-type groups discussed above show greater similarity when comparisons are based upon all income classes combined, than when they are based upon specific income levels. For example, farm-furnished goods were 35 percent of the aggregate income of all type-1 families; 33 percent of that of types 2 and 3; 34 of that of types 4 and 5; 39 percent of that of types 6 and 7. The large proportion of type-1 families with incomes under \$1,000, where farm-furnished products were of greatest importance, offset the effect of the smaller food needs of two-person families, when all income levels were combined.

Net money income from farming, adjusted for change in value of livestock and of crops stored for sale, tended to be a larger proportion of the aggregate income of type-1 families than of those in the other type groups at the same income level. This situation is the reverse of that noted for nonmoney income from the farm. For example, at the \$500-\$999 income level, such adjusted money income from farming averaged \$211, or 29 percent of the aggregate receipts of type-1 families; \$155, or 21 percent of the aggregate of types 2 and 3; \$177, or 22 percent of that of types 4 and 5; and, \$119 or 16 percent of that of types 6 and 7.

Money and Nonmoney Income

Money income from all sources, farm and nonfarm, tended to be a somewhat larger proportion of total family income of type-1 families in Oregon than of the three other type groups at the same income level. For example, at the income level \$500-\$999, money income was 56 percent of the aggregate income of families of type 1; 41 percent of that of families of types 2 and 3; 46 percent of that of types 4 and 5; and 39 percent of that of types 6 and 7. This larger percentage for type-1 families is what would have been expected because of the lesser importance of nonmoney income from farm-furnished food to the two-person families and its greater importance to the large families of types 6 and 7.

When all income classes were combined and family types were compared with respect to relative importance of money income, families of type 1 showed more similarity to the other type groups than at specific income levels. There were relatively fewer families of type 1 than of the other types at the upper-income levels where money income was of relatively greater importance than nonmoney. Combination of income levels, therefore, served to blur the importance of money receipts in the income picture of these families, as compared with the others.

Income from Sources Other Than the Operated Farm

Total income from sources other than the operated farm was about the same proportion of total income of all family-type groups, ranging from 22 percent of the aggregate income of types 6 and 7 to 26 percent of that of types 2 and 3. However, average amounts received differed greatly, as did average income of the type groups. Average nonfarm income of type 1 families in Oregon was \$268; of

types 8 and 9, \$503. At a specific income level, differences in average amounts of income of this kind received by the type groups tended to be much smaller; the variation among the averages for all incomes combined reflects the dissimilarity in the distribution of families by income.

Earnings.

When money income from nonfarm sources was divided into its two components (1) earnings and (2) income from investments (other than the family farm), pensions, cash gifts, etc., differences among the type groups at specific income levels were more marked. Average earnings of families of type 1 tended to be less than those of the other types at the same income level and to be a smaller proportion of total income. Average income from investments and the like tended to be greater.

At the income level \$500-\$999 (the lowest level in which the number of cases in each of the four family-type groups is sufficient for comparisons) average earnings of Oregon families of type 1 amounted to \$106 and were 15 percent of aggregate income. Average earnings of the other type groups were: Types 2 and 3, \$149; types 4 and 5, \$160; types 6 and 7, \$152. At intermediate-income levels, the type-1 group kept its low rank but the relative position of the three other groups changed; the average amounts earned by families of types 4 and 5 were below the averages for types 2 and 3, and for 6 and 7, at similar income levels. At income levels above \$2,000 the number of families having nonfarm earnings is not sufficiently great to provide stable averages (table 63).

The data for each family-type group suggest that earnings from work not pertaining to the farm enterprise were a smaller proportion of aggregate net income of families with extremely low or high incomes than of the large group having incomes between \$500 and \$3,000; however, the number of cases at these extremes of the income distribution was usually too small to establish this as a definite trend.

Family members earning.

Husbands' contributions were 89 percent of aggregate earnings of families of types 2 and 3, and 84 percent of the aggregate earnings of the type-1 group in Oregon. In both of these type groups wives were the only other family members who could be counted upon for substantial contributions to earnings. Children under 16 may work for money occasionally but they seldom earn much.

With an increase in the number of family members 16 or older available for employment, the contributions of husbands became a smaller part of aggregate earnings. In families of types 6 and 7, with an average of 0.86 members 16 or older (other than husband and wife), husbands contributed 81 percent of earnings; these other members, 12 percent. With a further increase in the number of such other family members to an average of 1.36 persons in types 4 and 5, and 3.22 in types 8 and 9, their contributions became 25 and 57 percent of aggregate earnings of the two type groups; contributions of husbands fell to 65 and 36 percent, respectively (table 25).

TABLE 25.—FAMILY EARNERS AND EARNINGS FROM NONFARM SOURCES:¹ *Percentage of families in which husbands, wives, and other family members had earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and percentage of total nonfarm earnings derived from such earners, by family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family type No.	Families	Percentage ² of families with earnings from—					Percentage ³ of total nonfarm earnings derived from—				
		Any individual earners	Husbands	Wives	Other males 16 or older ⁴	Other females 16 or older ⁴	All individual earners	Husbands	Wives	Others under 16	Others 16 or older
WASHINGTON											
All types.....	Number 097	Per-cent 44	Per-cent 27	Per-cent 4	Per-cent 7	Per-cent 2	Per-cent 98.9	Per-cent 85.3	Per-cent 2.3	Per-cent 0.1	Per-cent 9.3
1.....	191	31	29	6	.....	.....	98.0	87.0	11.0	.....	.....
2 and 3.....	152	49	47	3	.....	.....	99.4	98.5	2.8	.1	.....
4 and 5.....	240	48	27	3	14	6	98.6	82.1	7.7	.2	18.9
6 and 7.....	84	48	42	5	7	2	100.0	91.4	2.9	.6	8.7
8 and 9.....	30	67	27	7	40	17	98.7	47.3	2.1	.6	47.3
OREGON											
All types.....	1,788	33	41	15	12	8	98.3	78.8	8.3	.9	13.3
1.....	497	30	34	14	(*)	.....	97.8	82.5	14.0	.....	4.3
2 and 3.....	396	57	53	17	.....	.....	98.7	89.2	8.8	.9	.....
4 and 5.....	619	59	28	15	26	16	99.0	84.9	8.4	.9	24.8
6 and 7.....	200	68	47	12	14	10	98.9	80.8	1.8	2.2	12.1
8 and 9.....	76	35	23	5	34	24	97.2	36.5	2.5	1.6	58.6
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN											
All types.....	1,115	48	42	3	6	3	99.2	88.9	8.3	(*)	8.6
1.....	373	37	35	6	(*)	.....	98.8	84.1	14.8	.....	4.1
2 and 3.....	228	55	51	6	41	.....	99.8	94.9	4.7	.9	4.3
4 and 5.....	404	52	41	5	13	6	98.8	81.4	2.7	.9	14.7
6 and 7.....	89	68	54	2	6	4	99.6	91.1	.8	.0	7.7
8 and 9.....	26	68	27	4	31	19	99.3	54.6	.5	.0	24.2

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family; Money Income from Sources Other than the Operated Farm. Data for central California are not shown because of the small number of cases. See table 63.

² Percentages are based on the number of families in each class.

³ Families with earnings from members under 16 are not shown because of the small number of cases. (See table 63.)

⁴ Percentages are based on the total nonfarm earnings in each class (table 63). They may not add to 100 since total nonfarm earnings include earnings not allocated to individual family members, such as earnings from roomers and boarders.

* 0.50 percent or less.

° Members of the economic family for fewer than 27 weeks. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

° 0.050 percent or less.

The proportion of husbands who earned in any family-type group seems to have been related both to his age and to availability of older sons or daughters who might contribute to family income by work other than on the home farm. In type-1 families, the proportion, 44 percent, of husbands 60 or older was greater than in any other type group and the proportion earning was smaller than in any other type 8 and 9 combined. In the latter group, types 8 and 9, a considerable number, 19 percent, of the husbands were 60 or older; but the fact that 68 percent of the families had sons, daughters, or others 16 or older (not husband or wife) who earned probably was a more important factor than age in determining whether the husband would add another job to that of operating the farm. The largest proportion, 53 percent, of husbands earning was found in types 2 and 3—the group that also had the largest proportion of husbands under 40 (table 25).

The average amounts earned by husbands who had nonfarm employment during the year were as follows:

Family-type group:	Average earnings
1.....	\$459
2 and 3.....	510
4 and 5.....	562
6 and 7.....	527
8 and 9.....	550

The lower earnings of husbands in type-1 families may have been due, in part, to age. The lack of older children to help carry responsibilities of farm operation also may have tended to curtail their earnings by limiting the time that they could give to work off the farm. Husbands in families of types 4 and 5, 7, and 8 and 9 must have been able to delegate considerable farm work to sons 16 or older, and thus must have been free to work for money elsewhere more frequently than were husbands in families of type 1 or of types 2 and 3, or type 6.

Wives in these farm families doubtless contributed much more to the family income by their work of food production than by earnings. Most farm women assume some responsibility for the family garden and for the supply of poultry, eggs, milk, and meat that the family obtains from the farm. Only 15 percent of all the wives in these Oregon farm families earned by work at enterprises other than the family farm. Among the family-type groups, families of types 2 and 3 ranked highest in proportion of earning wives—17 percent, compared with 15 percent in types 4 and 5; 14 percent in type 1; 12 percent in types 6 and 7; and 5 percent in types 8 and 9. The relatively low number of earning wives in the large families may be related both to their heavy household responsibilities and to the presence of children 16 or older who might earn.

Wives in type-1 families may have worked for money more regularly than did wives in families of type groups 2 and 3, and 6 and 7, since their average earnings for the year were higher:

Family-type group:	Average earnings
1.....	\$183
2 and 3.....	156
4 and 5.....	185
6 and 7.....	46

Family members 16 or older, most of them sons and daughters in the age class 16-29, were responsible for a larger share of the nonfarm earnings than were wives. Among families of types 4 and 5 in the income class \$1,000-\$1,499, wives contributed an average of \$19 per family from nonfarm work; male earners 16 or older (other than the husband), \$32; female members 16 or older (other than the wife), \$32. Families of types 6 and 7 at the same income level would have received \$4 per family from the wives had their nonfarm earnings been equally distributed among all families, \$27 per family from male members 16 or older, and \$7 from female members in this age group. In types 8 and 9 the average nonfarm earnings of family members 16 or older were higher than in any other type group; at some income levels they even exceeded the average nonfarm contributions of husbands. However, averages for this latter type group at specific income levels should be interpreted with caution since the samples were small (table 63).

Money income from sources other than earnings.

Among families of all types, money received from income-yielding investments, pensions, and cash gifts was insignificant in comparison with income from other sources. However, it was of somewhat greater importance to type-1 families than to those of other types. This characteristic is undoubtedly related to the fact that families of type 1 tended to include a large proportion of older husbands and wives who through the years had had opportunities to save and make such investments.

In the income class \$500-\$999, type-1 families in Oregon received an average of \$66 from sources other than earnings; types 4 and 5, \$29; types 2 and 3, \$23; and types 6 and 7, only \$7. At the income levels below \$2,000, such money income furnished about 8 percent of the total income of type-1 families and less than 5 percent of the income of those of other types (tables 24 and 29). Type-1 families ranked above the others in succeeding income classes until the level \$3,000 or over was reached; there they were outranked by types 2 and 3.

The number of families having income from these sources was too small to justify tabulations that would show for the separate family-type groups the amounts received from interest and dividends, or from pensions, annuities, or cash gifts.

**Intersectional Comparisons of Incomes of Family Types
Income Levels**

In this intersectional comparison it must be remembered that the median income of the nonrelief families studied, as a group, was higher in southern California than in the three other sections. Washington ranked fourth but did not differ greatly from Oregon. For each family type the median income of the southern California families stood above the medians of those in Washington and Oregon (table 26). Because of the small sample in central California, the number of cases in each family type does not warrant comparisons.

TABLE 26.—INCOME: *Quartiles of family income, by family type, Pacific farm sections,¹ 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born.]

Family type ² No.	Washington			Oregon			California, southern		
	First quartile	Median	Third quartile	First quartile	Median	Third quartile	First quartile	Median	Third quartile
1	\$535	\$698	\$2,415	\$574	\$604	\$1,415	\$561	\$1,228	\$2,062
2	528	1,117	1,620	768	1,174	1,702	939	1,625	2,461
3	2,920	2,358	2,677	940	1,298	1,845	1,049	1,839	2,523
4	628	1,225	1,796	892	1,239	1,829	826	1,596	2,412
5	1,058	1,355	1,925	958	1,426	1,981	1,364	1,786	2,472
6	908	1,312	1,862	912	1,260	1,820	1,107	1,720	2,322
7	914	1,459	2,478	1,040	1,458	2,055	1,188	2,221	2,128
2 and 3	965	1,390	1,828	842	1,222	1,772	974	1,768	2,468
4 and 5	920	1,279	1,829	769	1,212	1,929	919	1,657	2,569
6 and 7	944	1,361	2,049	974	1,270	1,944	1,121	1,826	2,572
8 and 9	980	1,428	2,048	1,200	1,692	2,411	1,082	2,000	2,720

¹ Data for central California are not shown because of the small number of cases. (See table 7A.)

² For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

³ Quartiles and median based on 25 cases.

⁴ Quartiles and median based on 26 cases.

The income relationships among the family-type groups may be obscured by sampling fluctuations resulting from the limited number of families of each type studied. However, in all three sections, types 1, 2, and 4 (representing small families) tended to rank lower with respect to median income than did types 5, 6, and 7 (representing large families). The greater quantities of food consumed by the large families than by the small may have given the former an advantage over the latter in the matter of income since the values placed upon products used by the family were somewhat above prices received by farmers for quantity sales. However, there were other factors in the differences among the type groups. The type-1 families included a considerable number in which the husband was 60 or older; the type-2 group, a considerable number in which the husband was under 40. It will be recalled that the median incomes of the families with husbands at these two age extremes tended to be below those of families in which husbands were in the age class 40-59 and that these differences tended to be associated to some extent with differences in size and tenure of farms (table 22).

Of the individual types (excluding types 8 and 9, because the number of cases was too small for separate analysis), the median income of type 7 ranked highest, or tied for top place, in the three sections. Families of this type were large—seven or eight members, some old enough to earn off the farm or to share the burden of farm work. The difference between the median for this type and medians for the six others was considerably greater in southern California than in Oregon or Washington. However, this southern sample included only 25 nonrelief families of type 7, hence the median is less reliable than that for the larger Oregon sample.

Families of type 1, those of husband and wife only, had a median income below the medians of all other types in each of the three sections. Between the high median of type 7 and the low of type 1, the ranking of the other five types (2 to 6 inclusive) was less uniform from one section to another. However, types 2 and 4 were consistently low, and type 5 stood well toward the top. Type 6 (families with three or four children under 16) was in an intermediate position. Type 3 (with two children under 16) ranked in second place in southern California, third in Oregon, and fourth in Washington.

When family types were combined, the ranks of their medians were more similar in the three sections than were the ranks of the separate types. Types 8 and 9, with an average of more than five members 16 or older, ranked highest. Types 6 and 7, averaging not quite three members 16 or older, ranked next. In Oregon and Washington, types 4 and 5 combined had a higher median income than types 2 and 3; in southern California, the reverse was true (table 26).

When income distributions were considered, the situation of a specific type group with respect to the other types was, in general, similar in the three farm sections. The proportion of type-1 families with incomes below \$500 was considerably greater than the proportion of families in any of the combined type groups; conversely, the proportion of families with incomes of \$2,000 or more was lower in type 1 than in the other type groups (table 27).

Types 8 and 9 combined outranked the others in proportion of families with incomes of \$2,000 or more, though in Washington the difference between this group and types 6 and 7 was slight.

TABLE 27.—FAMILY TYPE AND INCOME: *Percentage distribution by income of families of specified types, Washington and southern California farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Distribution of families of types ¹ —										
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	2 and 3	4 and 5	6 and 7	8 and 9
WASHINGTON											
All income classes.....	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100
Net incomes.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
0-499.....	13	11	4	6	2	4	3	6	5	4	3
500-999.....	42	31	21	28	20	34	29	26	28	28	23
1,000-1,499.....	23	28	41	32	37	32	19	33	34	36	37
1,500-1,999.....	11	17	22	16	18	21	14	19	16	18	20
2,000-2,999.....	9	14	9	14	18	18	19	12	15	15	17
3,000 or over.....	2	1	3	4	5	6	16	2	4	11	10
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN											
All income classes.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	(?)	100	100	100	100
Net incomes.....	5	0	4	3	1	6	(?)	2	2	4	4
Net incomes.....	95	100	96	97	99	94	(?)	98	98	96	98
0-499.....	13	6	7	8	4	5	(?)	6	7	6	4
500-999.....	18	34	13	23	11	9	(?)	18	19	9	15
1,000-1,499.....	20	17	14	16	34	16	(?)	10	17	16	18
1,500-1,999.....	13	16	21	12	17	37	(?)	18	14	23	12
2,000-2,999.....	15	18	26	30	26	30	(?)	28	32	32	35
3,000 or over.....	11	19	18	30	17	17	(?)	17	19	20	15

¹ For data for Oregon see table 21. Percentages are not computed for central California because of the small number of cases. (See table 7A.)

² For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

³ Percentage distributions not computed for fewer than 30 cases.

In southern California, types 2 and 3 resembled types 4 and 5, and 6 and 7 in respect to the proportion at upper-income levels more than they did in the Northwest.

Average per capita incomes of nonrelief families classified by type were as follows:

Family-type group:	Washington	Southern California
1.....	\$563	\$879
2 and 3.....	389	598
4 and 5.....	363	575
6 and 7.....	280	397
8 and 9.....	263	396

In the three sections, the two-person families (type 1) had a higher average per capita income than did the other types, despite the low ranking of the type-1 median. (For average per capita income of Oregon family-type groups, see p. 63.) The large families of types 8 and 9, and 6 and 7 that ranked high in median income were below the smaller families in amount of income per person.

Sources of Income

The general situation with respect to sources of income of all non-relief families studied in the three farm sections—Oregon, Washington, and southern California—must be borne in mind in considering the similarities and differences among the family types. In southern California nonfarm money income was a relatively high proportion of

aggregate net family income, 34 percent compared with 25 in Washington and 24 in Oregon. Farm-furnished housing, food, and other products used by the family were less important as an income constituent in southern California; they were 16, 25, and 34 percent of aggregate net income in the three sections, respectively. Money income from operating the farm (adjusted for changes in value of livestock owned and crops stored) represented 50, 50, and 42 percent of aggregate income in the three sections (table 28).

In Oregon, as previously noted, differences in the sources of income of the family-type groups were largely related to differences in the value of the home-produced food consumed and differences in earnings. At all income levels, the value of farm-furnished housing, food, and other products tended to be a smaller proportion of total income among type-1 families and a larger proportion among types 6 and 7 than among the other groups. (Types 8 and 9 are excluded from this discussion because of the small number of cases in the samples.) A similar situation was noted in southern California and in Washington; but differences between the two type groups were less pronounced than in Oregon where value of home-produced food was of greater importance proportionally in the income. In all three sections, the nonmoney income received for family living tended to be a larger proportion of the aggregate income of families of types 4 and 5 than of that of types 2 and 3 at similar income levels. The average size of families of types 4 and 5 was greater than of types 2 and 3 and the former types included more persons 16 or older and fewer young children; as a consequence, the money value of their food would tend to be greater.

Nonfarm earnings were a smaller proportion of aggregate net income among families of type 1 than among those of any of the type groups at the same income level. This tendency, already noted in Oregon, was also found in southern California and in Washington. The ranking of the three groups (other than type 1) did not follow a consistent pattern from one income level to another in any of the three sections. Thus in southern California, earnings were especially important to the families of types 6 and 7—39 percent of their aggregate income compared with 19 percent of the aggregate income of type 1, 29 percent of types 2 and 3, and 25 percent of types 4 and 5. However, average earnings of families of types 6 and 7 ranked above those of the three other groups only in the three income classes above the \$1,500-line; below this level they ranked second or third, being exceeded by the averages for types 2 and 3 and types 4 and 5 (table 63).

The husband was responsible for approximately two-thirds or more of the aggregate nonfarm earnings of families of all types save 8 and 9. His contributions were most important in types 2 and 3—96 percent of aggregate earnings of that type group in Washington, 95 in southern California, and 89 in Oregon. In all family-type groups contributions of husbands were a somewhat smaller proportion of aggregate earnings in Oregon than in the two other sections, largely because Oregon offered more opportunity for other family members to work for neighboring farmers at the peak of the crop season. In both Washington and southern California, types 6 and 7 ranked second with respect to importance of husbands' contributions to earnings; type 1, third; types 4 and 5, fourth; types 8 and 9, fifth. The positions of types 1 and of 6 and 7 were reversed in Oregon (table 25).

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 75

TABLE 28.—SOURCES OF FAMILY INCOME: Average¹ total family income, average net income from the farm, and from sources other than the operated farm, by family type and income, Pacific farm section,² 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type and income class (dollars)	Washington						Southern California					
	Families	Total family income	Net farm income			Net money income from nonfarm sources ⁴	Families	Total family income	Net farm income			Net money income from nonfarm sources ⁴
			Total	Money and change in crops stored and livestock ³	Farm-furnished products				Total	Money and change in crops stored and livestock ³	Farm-furnished products	
All types.....	No. 897	Dol. 1,388	Dol. 1,046	Dol. 699	Dol. 347	Dol. 840	No. 1,115	Dol. 1,983	Dol. 1,305	Dol. 984	Dol. 821	Dol. 678
Family type 1.....	191	1,126	900	602	298	226	873	1,662	1,115	843	272	847
Net losses.....	0						17	-268	-417	-608	251	49
Net incomes.....	191	1,129	900	602	298	226	856	1,769	1,188	915	273	871
0-499.....	25	344	300	89	211	44	67	299	145	-31	176	154
500-999.....	80	740	537	374	263	103	68	733	493	266	237	260
1,000-1,499.....	44	1,232	1,064	721	243	168	75	1,260	845	586	359	415
1,500-1,999.....	21	1,731	1,145	810	335	586	48	1,736	1,157	867	390	579
2,000-2,999.....	17	2,423	1,771	1,298	273	654	56	2,396	1,474	1,173	301	922
3,000 or over.....	4	3,869	3,085	2,519	566	775	42	3,782	2,243	2,786	457	1,539
Family types 2 and 3.....	152	1,342	950	632	318	392	223	2,050	1,307	989	318	743
Net losses.....	0						4	-192	-258	-824	266	66
Net incomes.....	152	1,342	950	632	318	392	219	2,061	1,326	1,017	319	755
0-499.....	12	369	328	109	217	43	14	312	182	-22	304	180
500-999.....	40	804	678	379	297	128	40	767	420	192	228	347
1,000-1,499.....	56	1,231	879	656	314	352	35	1,281	894	343	231	687
1,500-1,999.....	29	1,709	1,178	843	335	531	41	1,761	1,113	806	305	648
2,000-2,999.....	18	2,432	1,412	1,039	273	1,020	50	2,399	1,384	1,038	348	1,015
3,000 or over.....	3	4,144	3,284	2,701	583	860	39	4,763	3,527	3,038	480	1,236
Family types 4 and 5.....	240	1,458	1,007	738	364	361	404	2,184	1,494	1,163	341	900
Net losses.....	0						9	-268	-378	-866	280	108
Net incomes.....	240	1,458	1,007	738	364	361	395	2,240	1,637	1,194	343	703
0-499.....	12	416	300	189	362	26	29	318	169	-51	220	149
500-999.....	62	771	634	335	390	137	77	776	416	168	348	360
1,000-1,499.....	80	1,240	950	601	349	260	70	1,266	758	446	212	498
1,500-1,999.....	29	1,746	1,340	965	355	406	55	1,744	1,106	773	333	638
2,000-2,999.....	37	2,338	1,599	1,154	435	748	88	2,361	1,573	1,224	354	783
3,000 or over.....	10	4,252	3,305	2,533	667	1,047	79	4,583	3,180	2,672	508	1,408
Family types 6 and 7.....	84	1,737	1,351	996	435	386	89	2,180	1,220	810	419	951
Net losses.....	0						4	-766	-968	-1,306	358	203
Net incomes.....	84	1,737	1,351	996	435	386	85	2,319	1,333	911	422	966
0-499.....	3	362	299	-172	471	3	5	313	85	-264	349	128
500-999.....	22	844	650	362	348	194	8	749	491	216	275	258
1,000-1,499.....	22	1,210	853	474	379	237	14	1,222	707	873	334	615
1,500-1,999.....	15	1,810	1,239	812	427	571	20	1,749	862	273	319	1,157
2,000-2,999.....	13	2,442	1,929	1,387	543	812	30	2,351	1,238	730	306	1,113
3,000 or over.....	9	4,500	3,980	3,443	534	376	18	4,058	2,474	2,877	597	1,584
Family types 8 and 9.....	30	1,701	1,301	766	435	500	28	2,318	1,339	940	399	879

¹ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class. Average net losses are indicated by a minus sign. For description of income from the specified sources, see Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² For data for Oregon see table 24. Data for central California are not shown because of the small number of cases. See table 20.

³ Represents net money income from farm plus increases or minus decreases during the report year in value of livestock owned and crops stored for sale.

⁴ Includes earnings of family members from occupations other than operation of the family farm, and money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts. For number of families having nonfarm income from earnings and other sources, see tables 29 and 63.

TABLE 29.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME OTHER THAN EARNINGS:¹ Number of families having nonfarm money income from sources other than earnings, and average amount received, by family type and income, Pacific farm sections,² 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families having				Average ³ amount			
	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7
WASHINGTON								
All income classes.....	Number 65	Number 41	Number 30	Number 20	Dollars 66	Dollars 29	Dollars 71	Dollars 31
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	.....	.....	.....	.....
Net incomes.....	65	41	30	20	66	29	71	31
0-499.....	5	2	2	1	12	6	4	3
500-999.....	25	7	18	5	32	19	18	29
1,000-1,499.....	13	16	24	2	37	20	70	10
1,500-1,999.....	11	7	14	5	162	5	34	55
2,000-2,999.....	8	7	16	4	193	111	145	40
3,000 or over.....	3	2	6	3	260	136	352	50
OREGON								
All income classes.....	143	83	136	40	80	75	48	42
Net losses.....	1	0	1	0	18	.....	23	0
Net incomes.....	142	83	135	40	80	75	48	42
0-499.....	13	2	2	0	21	16	4	.....
500-999.....	39	22	32	6	66	22	29	7
1,000-1,499.....	33	26	34	16	104	35	33	47
1,500-1,999.....	22	18	27	8	143	80	57	55
2,000-2,999.....	9	5	22	6	80	47	64	30
3,000 or over.....	6	10	18	4	182	598	142	126
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN								
All income classes.....	158	81	129	27	240	152	180	105
Net losses.....	4	1	2	2	21	66	79	153
Net incomes.....	154	80	126	25	250	153	152	102
0-499.....	24	3	3	1	86	26	17	12
500-999.....	19	9	17	1	125	51	50	43
1,000-1,499.....	21	14	19	3	192	185	122	71
1,500-1,999.....	21	19	16	6	175	190	135	53
2,000-2,999.....	33	18	39	3	391	203	149	26
3,000 or over.....	26	17	32	11	702	172	249	319

¹ Includes money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts; excludes actual business losses. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm. Families of types 8 and 9 are not shown by income because of the small number of cases. Of these families 9 in Washington, 12 in Oregon, and 7 in southern California had nonfarm money income other than earnings. Average amounts received were: Washington, \$124; Oregon, \$27; southern California, \$177.

² Data for central California are not shown by income because of the small number of cases.

³ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (tables 24 and 26).

⁴ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

Income from investments, pensions, and gifts tended to be of greater importance to type-1 families than to others in all three sections. Husband-wife families in southern California received an average of \$240 from such sources, compared with averages of \$80 and \$66 for type-1 families in Oregon and Washington. These receipts also averaged higher among other family-type groups in southern California than in the other sections. In this southern section, type-1 families received 14 percent of their aggregate income from such sources; types 2 and 3, 7; types 4 and 5, 7; types 6 and 7, 5; and types 8 and 9, 8 percent. Corresponding percentages for the Oregon section were: 7, 5, 3, 3, and 1; for Washington, 6, 2, 5, 2, and 7 (table 29).

Food, Housing, Fuel, and Other Products Furnished the Family by the Farm (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

Total Nonmoney Income for Family Living

Food, housing, fuel, and other products furnished the family by the farm provide important contributions to income, especially among the less well-to-do groups. Through their share in the production of such goods, the wife and older children may participate in providing a higher level of living than the family would have otherwise—an opportunity often lacking to members of the city family who usually must sell their labor in order to make similarly substantial contributions.

The value of such nonmoney income differed greatly in the four farm sections studied in the Pacific region. It ranged from an average of \$321 or 16 percent of total family income in southern California to \$492 or 34 percent in Oregon. Differences in value of home-produced food are largely responsible for these intersectional differences in nonmoney income. In southern California, the average value of food furnished the family by the farm was \$95; in Oregon, \$347. Practices with respect to food production for family use differed in these sections but prices used in valuation of such food also differed; hence larger quantities were not the sole factor in the higher figure for Oregon.²⁴ Housing provided by the farm had a higher average value in southern California than elsewhere, but intersectional differences were less than with respect to farm-furnished food (table 70).

Low-income families depended heavily upon the housing, food, and other goods the farm provided. In Oregon and southern California at the income level below \$500 the value of nonmoney farm income for family living exceeded net farm income from all sources which was lowered by farm business losses. In Washington and central California nonmoney income for family living was 73 and 87 percent, respectively, of total farm income at this level. As income increased, farm families lived in better houses with more modern facilities; they had more and better food from the farm. The value of the nonmoney contributions of the farm to family living at the income level \$3,000 or above was more than double the value at the lower end of the income scale. For example, in Oregon it increased from \$320 to \$704; in southern California, from \$204 to \$499 (table 5). However, despite such increases in amount, these nonmoney contributions to living were a smaller proportion of total income at high- than at low-income levels; while they doubled, total income increased more than sixfold. (For a discussion of the relationship between nonmoney income used for family living and other income components, see *Sources of Income*, p. 23.)

²⁴ For methods of valuation of the different items of nonmoney income used for family living, see *Glossary, Income, Farm Family, Farm Nonmoney Income, Net*. For a more detailed discussion of differences in prices used for valuation of food, see p. 79; for a discussion of procedures followed in valuation of housing, see *Glossary, Income, Farm Family, Farm Nonmoney Income, Net*.

Food Furnished the Family by the Farm

Intersectional Comparisons

The importance of the home-produced food supply of the farm family is not measured solely by its cash-sparing value, that is by the amount of money saved on the grocery bill and, therefore, available for other purposes. There is a close relationship between the food supply furnished by the farm and the adequacy of the family diets. Milk, butter, eggs, green and leafy vegetables, foods the farm may supply, are the protective foods which are of prime importance in providing a diet of high quality nutritionally. Such foods are relatively expensive and, therefore, frequently lacking in the diets of low-income urban groups. That diets of farm families tend to be of higher nutritional value than those of city families at comparable income levels is due largely to the former group's greater use of the protective foods they produce.

TABLE 30.—FARM-FURNISHED FOOD: *Percentage of families having, average quantity, and average value of food home-produced for family use,¹ by type of product, Pacific farm sections, 1935-38*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Product	Washington			Oregon			California, central			California, southern		
	Families having farm-furnished food	Average quantity	Average value ²	Families having farm-furnished food	Average quantity	Average value ²	Families having farm-furnished food	Average quantity	Average value ²	Families having farm-furnished food	Average quantity	Average value ²
Any food.....	Pct. 100		Dol. 213	Pct. 100		Dol. 247	Pct. 97		Dol. 164	Pct. 96		Dol. 95
Milk.....	97	\$ 244	48	93	\$ 248	97	73	\$ 229	36	31	\$ 93	26
Cream.....	71	\$ 27	21	73	\$ 40	79	43	\$ 18	25	23	\$ 10	12
Eggs.....	89	\$ 142	28	93	\$ 135	26	89	\$ 159	34	61	\$ 74	20
Poultry.....	71	\$ 30	14	82	\$ 34	21	81	\$ 35	25	63	\$ 20	15
Pork.....	48	\$ 117	18	54	\$ 155	31	22	\$ 88	9	6	\$ 8	2
Other meat.....	48	\$ 122	12	40	\$ 112	13	24	\$ 59	4	7	\$ 11	(³)
Potatoes.....	97	\$ 20	11	84	\$ 13	11	19	\$ 3	1	5	(³)	(³)
Other vegetables.....	96		42	96		44	52		13	28		6
Fruits.....	87		19	89		22	55		13	76		11
Other ⁴	2		(⁵)	5		1	3		1	2		(⁶)

¹ Averages and percentages are based on the total number of families, regardless of whether they produced any food of the specified type.

² See table 112 for prices used in evaluation.

³ Gallons.

⁴ Dozens.

⁵ Birds.

⁶ Pounds.

⁷ Bushels.

⁸ \$3.50 or less.

⁹ Includes cereals, molasses, syrups.

The average value of the food furnished by the farm for family use differed markedly in the four sections, being much greater in the Northwest than in California, as shown by the following tabulation:

Farm section:	Value
Oregon.....	\$347
Washington.....	213
Central California.....	164
Southern California.....	95

Size of farm, cost of land, and returns per acre from use of land for a commercial crop are factors in an operator's decision as to whether

land shall be used for crops to be sold or for the family's food supply. The median size of farms operated by the families studied in each section was: 65 acres in Oregon; 39 in Washington; 48 in central California; and 16 in southern California. With the small tracts of land farmed in southern California, it is not surprising that many of the operators produced little but the commercial crop of citrus fruit.

Dairy products—milk, cream, butter, and cheese—relatively high in money value, accounted for about one-third to one-half of the total value of the families' food from the farm. In southern California, only 31 percent of the families had farm-furnished milk, contrasted with 97 percent in Washington and 93 in Oregon. Average quantities of milk consumed in the three sections were 93, 244, and 248 gallons per family, respectively. Approximately half of the families in the two northwest sections had home-produced pork, compared with only 4 percent of those in southern California. Although three-fourths of the families in the latter section had fruit from their farms, its money value was small compared with the value of dairy and poultry products (tables 30 and 71).

Valuation of Food as a Factor in Intersectional Differences

Prices used in determining the value of the farm-furnished food differed from one section to another and thus were a considerable factor in intersectional differences in average family income from this source. The price to be used in evaluating food in each section was determined on the basis of what the family would have paid if food of similar quality and quantity had been bought at the most likely place of purchase, in most cases from a neighboring farmer. Obviously such prices would vary from one section to another. The farm family near a large city might charge prices practically as high as those current in retail stores when neighbors came to buy, while farmers far from an assured local market and with different transportation facilities might charge much less. To obtain uniformity of prices used in valuation of food throughout a section, families were asked to furnish records of what they paid when buying or charged when selling farm products to neighbors; these prices were then averaged.²⁸

Prices so determined differed among the four sections. For example, milk was valued at about 10 cents per quart in Oregon, 7 in southern California, 5 in Washington, and 4 cents in central California (table 112). Average quantities of milk used in Oregon and Washington were practically the same; had it been valued at the same price, approximately two-fifths of the difference between these two sections with respect to the total value of home-produced food would have been wiped out (table 30).

Difference in the prices used to evaluate farm-furnished food was not the only important factor in intersectional differences in total food values, however. Using the same (Oregon) prices for evaluating the quantities of food furnished by the farm in each section, average value per family would have been: In Oregon, \$347; in Washington, \$308; in central California, \$234; in southern California, \$103. Oregon would still have ranked first, because of the larger quantities of food these families produced.

²⁸ A variation of 20 percent above or below this average was permitted. See table 112, footnote 1.

Size of Household and Value of Farm-Furnished Food

Food furnished by the farm was consumed by family members, their guests and boarders, and by farm and household help to whom they furnished meals. Increases in average size of household as income rose doubtless were a factor in the higher average value of home-produced food consumed at upper- than at lower-income levels. Households of families with incomes of \$3,000 or more were approximately two-thirds larger than those of families with incomes below \$500 in both northwest sections. In Oregon they averaged 4.98 and 2.82 persons at these two income extremes; in Washington, 5.15 and 3.02 persons. In California, differences between these income classes were less marked, partly because households at upper-income levels were smaller than in the Northwest (table 31).

TABLE 31.—FARM-FURNISHED FOOD AND SIZE OF HOUSEHOLD: Average size of household, average value of farm-furnished food, and percentage of total family income derived from farm-furnished food, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Washington			Oregon			California, central			California, southern		
	Average persons per household ¹	Farm-furnished food		Average persons per household ¹	Farm-furnished food		Average persons per household ¹	Farm-furnished food		Average persons per household ¹	Farm-furnished food	
		Average value ²	Percentage of income ³		Average value ²	Percentage of income ³		Average value ²	Percentage of income ³		Average value ²	Percentage of income ³
All income classes.....	No. 3.90	Dol. 213	Pct. 15	No. 3.96	Dol. 247	Pct. 24	No. 3.88	Dol. 164	Pct. 9	No. 3.50	Dol. 95	Pct. 5
Net losses.....				3.13	229	(⁴)	3.47	223	(⁴)	3.14	88	(⁴)
Net incomes.....	3.90	213	15	3.97	248	24	3.97	163	9	3.51	95	5
0-499.....	3.02	146	40	2.82	231	62	3.41	98	20	2.86	89	30
500-999.....	3.63	183	24	3.55	232	38	3.34	187	21	3.27	87	11
1,000-1,499.....	3.97	210	17	4.00	287	26	3.92	164	18	3.40	93	8
1,500-1,999.....	4.16	233	13	4.40	397	23	4.08	147	8	3.97	110	6
2,000-2,999.....	4.37	261	11	4.50	436	18	4.19	213	8	3.79	105	4
3,000 or over.....	5.15	341	8	4.98	437	10	4.26	167	4	3.84	78	1

¹ Year-equivalent persons. Includes in addition to family members the following: Roomers and/or boarders, paid help for household or farm (if furnished both living quarters and food), tourists and transients, and overnight guests. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

² Averages are based on the number of families in each class (table 5).

³ Percentages are based on the average total family income in each class (table 5).

⁴ Percentages not computed when base is negative.

As income rose, the average value of home-produced food also became greater. In Oregon it approximately doubled, rising from an average of \$221 to \$437—an increase considerably greater than the increase in the average number of household members. In both Washington and central California, increase in value of food from the farm more than kept pace with increase in household size; but in southern California the reverse was true.

In order to obtain a more clear-cut picture of differences in value of farm-furnished food of individuals at the different income levels, and to take account of meals furnished to farm and household help em-

ployed by the day and, therefore, not counted as members of the household, the value of food per meal per food-expenditure unit²² was computed. The use of the food-expenditure unit takes account of age of household members and, therefore, of differences in value of (or expenditures for) food that they consumed. It thus provides a more accurate measure of differences among households than does expense per meal per person.

That the average value of farm-furnished food per family member increased as income rose in the three more northern sections is evidenced by the figures for value per food-expenditure unit. Among families with incomes of less than \$500 in Washington, average value of food from the farm was \$0.0396 per meal per food-expenditure unit; among those with incomes of \$3,000 or more, the average value was \$0.0593 (table 32). Although the more well-to-do families were better able to purchase food, they produced more for family use. Perhaps, because of their higher incomes they could afford to keep milk, cream, eggs, and poultry for use at home instead of selling them to increase cash income.

In southern California there was less difference in value of farm-furnished food per meal from one income level to another than in the three other sections. In the two upper-income classes, \$2,000-\$2,999, and \$3,000 or over, the average value per meal was lower than at the lowest and at two intermediate-income levels. The greater urbanization of the farm families in this section may have effected a real difference in tendency to purchase food when income permitted, rather than produce it. With the highly specialized farming practiced, production for family use probably was less integrated with the entire farm-production program than in the three other sections where general farming, poultry raising, and dairying were prevalent.

Farm-Furnished Food Used by Families of Each Type Group

Households of the large families tended to use more home-produced food than did those of small families at the same income levels. For example, in Washington at each of the six income levels studied save one, households of families of types 6 and 7 used approximately double the quantities of milk used by those of the husband-wife families (table 71). At every income level they used more eggs and, at every level except one, more pork. Families of types 4 and 5 were larger in average size and included more persons 16 or older than did families of types 2 and 3. The food needs of the households of the former family-type group thus tended to exceed those of the latter, as did the average quantities of food they consumed. How-

²² The food-expenditure (food-value) relatives used to represent the comparative value of food consumed by various household members were:

Members of economic family:	Units	Other members of household:	Units
20 years or over.....	1.0	Boarders and transients.....	1.0
13 to 19 years.....	1.1	Guests.....	1.0
6 to 12 years.....	.8	Paid household help.....	1.0
Under 6 years.....	.6	Paid farm help.....	1.1
		Nurse for sick.....	.8

The total number of equivalent-person meals for each household member was computed by multiplying the number of meals furnished him during the year by the relative figure appropriate for his age-activity group. For example, the number of meals furnished a child under 6, 1,000, was multiplied by 0.6, obtaining a product of 600 equivalent-person meals; for his father, 1,000 was multiplied by 1.1, obtaining a product of 1,100. The sum of the figures so obtained for the various persons to whom meals were furnished tells the total equivalent-person meals provided during the year. The total value of home-produced food was then divided by the total equivalent-person meals to obtain a value-per-meal figure. Thus, for a family of four persons having 4,200 equivalent-person meals and with home-produced food valued at \$130, the value of such food per meal per food-expenditure unit would be \$0.03.

ever, the ranking of these two groups was less uniform with respect to one another than was the ranking of type 1 and types 6 and 7. The relative position of the four family-type groups with respect to quantities of the more important farm-furnished foods used by their households was similar in Oregon.

Differences in number of persons to be fed in the households of the four family-type groups (1, 2 and 3, 4 and 5, 6 and 7) tended to be greater than differences in quantities of food that the farm provided, and as a consequence members of the type-1 families usually fared better with respect to amount and value of food than did those in families of other types. Compared on the basis of value of farm-furnished food per food-expenditure unit, Washington families of type 1 tended to rank highest; those of types 6 and 7, lowest. Families of types 4 and 5, with more persons aged 16 or over and greater food needs than those of types 2 and 3, ranked below them at all income levels above \$500 except one, \$2,000-\$2,999, where they ranked higher by a small margin (table 32).

TABLE 32.—VALUE OF FARM-FURNISHED FOOD PER MEAL: Average value per meal per food-expenditure unit of food home produced for family use,¹ by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ² and income class (dollars)	Washington	Oregon	California, central	California, southern	Family type ² and income class (dollars)	Washington	Oregon	California, central	California, southern
All types.....	Def. 0.0479	Def. 0.0768	Def. 0.0361	Def. 0.0219	Family types 2 and 3—Continued.	Def.	Def.	Def.	Def.
Net losses.....		.0530	.0400	.0240	1,500-1,999.....	0.0490	0.0777	0.0275	0.0293
Net incomes.....	.0479	.0768	.0361	.0218	2,000-2,999.....	.0606	.0900	.0500	.0240
0-499.....	.0396	.0654	.0226	.0235	3,000 or over.....	.0633	.0829	.0233	.0228
500-999.....	.0470	.0734	.0413	.0222	Family types 4 and 5.....	.0450	.0749	.0292	.0195
1,000-1,499.....	.0463	.0797	.0371	.0225	Net losses.....		‡.0200	‡.0000	.0278
1,500-1,999.....	.0505	.0737	.0326	.0247	Net incomes.....	.0450	.0750	.0386	.0193
2,000-2,999.....	.0520	.0538	.0418	.0222	0-499.....	.0638	.0615	.0200	.0207
3,000 or over.....	.0593	.0745	.0314	.0156	500-999.....	.0416	.0652	.0494	.0178
Family type 1.....	.0572	.0608	.0371	.0217	1,000-1,499.....	.0428	.0787	.0370	.0218
Net losses.....		.0460	‡.0150	.0220	1,500-1,999.....	.0479	.0790	.0260	.0234
Net incomes.....	.0572	.0612	.0377	.0216	2,000-2,999.....	.0408	.0863	.0421	.0199
0-499.....	.0432	.0656	.0162	.0222	3,000 or over.....	.0630	.0712	.0400	.0145
500-999.....	.0550	.0831	.0421	.0265	Family types 6 and 7.....	.0401	.0981	.0313	.0264
1,000-1,499.....	.0616	.0889	.0495	.0224	Net losses.....		‡.1200		.0200
1,500-1,999.....	.0648	.0864	.0430	.0258	Net incomes.....	.0401	.0678	.0313	.0267
2,000-2,999.....	.0612	.0839	.0412	.0202	0-499.....	.0487	.0300	.0300	.0320
3,000 or over.....	.0850	.0694	.0240	.0088	500-999.....	.0345	.0698	.0300	.0225
Family types 2 and 3.....	.0475	.0603	.0340	.0245	1,000-1,499.....	.0341	.0685	.0312	.0350
Net losses.....		.0683		.0300	1,500-1,999.....	.0453	.0720	.0400	.0170
Net incomes.....	.0475	.0605	.0340	.0242	2,000-2,999.....	.0462	.0707	.0275	.0340
0-499.....	.0342	.0610	‡.0400	.0286	3,000 or over.....	.0489	.0844	.0250	.0233
500-999.....	.0485	.0770	.0362	.0232	Family types 8 and 9.....	.0370	.0682	.0260	.0246
1,000-1,499.....	.0470	.0622	.0369	.0203					

¹ For description of method used in computing see Glossary, Food-expenditure Unit. Averages are based on the number of families in each class (table 63, column 2).

² For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

³ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

Farm-Furnished Housing

The estimated value of occupancy of the farm dwelling, whether on an owned or rented farm, was based upon replacement value, age, and rate of depreciation. (For procedures followed see Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.)

Houses of farm families in California were more similar to those of families in villages and small cities than were the houses of the farm families of the Northwest. Running water, flush toilets, and other modern conveniences were found in a larger proportion of the homes of the California farm operators than of those in Oregon and Washington. In the two California sections combined, 79 percent of the families in the consumption sample had running hot and cold water for bathtub or shower; 82 percent had indoor flush toilets; 98 percent had kitchen sinks with drain. In the Washington and Oregon sections combined, the percentages of families with such facilities were 49, 39, and 81, respectively. The California families as a group (all incomes combined) fared better with respect to these facilities than did the well-to-do families of the Northwest. It is not surprising, therefore, that at every income level the value of occupancy of the farm dwelling was greater in the two former sections than in the two latter (table 33).

TABLE 33.—FARM-FURNISHED HOUSING: Average value of occupancy of family dwelling,¹ by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	All types	Family type 1	Family types 3 and 4	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7	All types	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7
	WASHINGTON					OREGON				
All income classes...	\$113	\$110	\$101	\$112	\$126	\$121	\$118	\$120	\$123	\$117
Net income	119	130	101	113	136	100	121	111	² 18	² 45
Net incomes	119	130	101	113	136	121	118	120	123	117
0-499	74	79	66	69	105	62	64	90	78	30
500-999	87	87	93	85	83	90	94	80	92	67
1,000-1,499	110	129	90	111	124	111	131	107	165	98
1,500-1,999	113	138	111	115	111	140	157	140	133	152
2,000-2,999	153	164	139	134	163	167	167	141	167	153
3,000 or over	230	297	234	261	194	233	268	260	214	214
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL					CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN				
All income classes...	167	148	140	196	131	217	204	207	231	233
Net income	115	² 77	-----	² 30	-----	164	166	123	171	222
Net incomes	163	151	140	196	131	219	206	208	233	233
0-499	121	101	² 83	114	106	104	106	78	119	77
500-999	106	113	87	123	89	144	156	124	145	116
1,000-1,499	127	139	131	104	135	176	192	158	183	91
1,500-1,999	191	224	174	209	79	194	212	174	190	201
2,000-2,999	165	189	136	188	219	241	235	223	243	274
3,000 or over	268	300	213	266	115	417	422	392	439	436

¹ Averages are based on the number of families in each class (table 63). All families (renters and owners) except 1 in Washington, 7 in Oregon, 1 in central California, and 4 in southern California that operated their farms entirely rent-free had some nonmoney income from boarding. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.

² A average based on fewer than 3 cases.

That the well-to-do farm families in all four sections had better homes than the low-income groups is evidenced by the increase in value of the year's housing as income rose. In Oregon, value of housing of families with incomes of \$3,000 or more averaged \$233 and of those with incomes under \$500, \$82; in central California, housing values averaged \$285 and \$121, respectively, at these two levels. These higher values at the top of the income scale were associated with more modern facilities. Thus, of the Oregon and Washington families furnishing expenditure schedules, 83 percent of those in the income class \$3,000-\$3,999 had running hot and cold water for a bathtub or shower and 71 percent had indoor toilet facilities; in the income class \$250-\$499, comparable percentages were 21 and 19. (Details of the housing facilities of families are presented in a special report of the consumer purchases study on Family Housing and Household Operation Expenditures.)

Families of type 1 usually ranked first or second in average value of occupancy of housing when the type groups at the same income level were compared. The ranking of the other types did not follow a consistent pattern. In no section were there marked differences among the family-type groups at the same income level with respect to value of housing.

Farm-Furnished Fuel and Other Products

The value of fuel, wool, and other miscellaneous products (not food) that the farm provided for family living was not great in any section, ranging from an average of \$9 in southern California to \$24 in Oregon (table 34). Nonmoney income of this sort was practically all from fuel. Climatic conditions do not favor the provision of ice from neighboring ponds and streams, as in some other regions.

TABLE 34.—FARM-FURNISHED FUEL AND OTHER NONFOOD PRODUCTS: *Percentage of families having farm-furnished fuel or other nonfood products,¹ and average value reported, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrural families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Washington		Oregon		California, central		California, southern	
	Families having farm-furnished nonfood products	Average value	Families having farm-furnished nonfood products	Average value	Families having farm-furnished nonfood products	Average value	Families having farm-furnished nonfood products	Average value
	Percent 66	Dollars 22	Percent 62	Dollars 24	Percent 36	Dollars 13	Percent 36	Dollars 9
Net losses.....			40	14	(?)	17	37	14
Net incomes.....	66	22	62	24	36	13	36	9
0-499.....	74	19	52	18	26	4	45	12
500-999.....	71	22	61	22	47	15	44	13
1,000-1,499.....	62	21	62	23	34	12	41	10
1,500-1,999.....	65	24	64	26	36	13	29	8
2,000-2,999.....	67	20	64	29	28	11	35	8
3,000 or over.....	38	14	69	35	35	10	25	6

¹ Includes products such as tobacco, cotton, wool, feathers. Because of climatic conditions few, if any, families had farm-furnished ice. Averages and percentages are based on the number of families in each class (table 7).

² Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 85

Approximately two-thirds of the families in the Northwest had nonmoney income of this sort compared with 36 percent of those in the two California sections. In southern California and in Washington there seemed to be some tendency for a larger proportion of families with incomes under \$1,000 than of those with higher incomes to obtain at least part of their fuel supply from the farm or nearby woods. In Oregon, the proportion of families with nonmoney income of this sort ranged from 52 percent at the income level under \$500 to 69 percent at the level \$3,000 or more.

SECTION 3. FARM FAMILIES IN THE PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGION

Summary

Data presented in this report concern 2,889 families living in 13 counties in eastern North Dakota, southwestern Kansas, southwestern South Dakota, southeastern Montana, and northwestern Colorado. These families are a good cross section of the farm-operator group this study was designed to cover, namely, unbroken, white families in which both husband and wife were native-born, and that had operated their farms for at least a year.

In the Kansas and the North Dakota counties, approximately nine-tenths of the operators were engaged primarily in the production of wheat. The South Dakota-Montana-Colorado counties combined for analysis lie in the broad area commonly designated as range livestock. Large-scale farming was characteristic of the group; in all three sections the average-sized farm was greater than 400 acres. From almost one-half of the operators in North Dakota to three-fourths in the range-livestock section owned their farms. There was a tendency for these owners to operate larger, more valuable farms than the renters.

The eligible farm families in these drought-stricken sections had median incomes ranging from \$593 in North Dakota to \$732 in Kansas. These medians were appreciably below those found in the New England, Middle Atlantic and North Central, and Pacific regions; in 11 of the 12 sections studied in these three regions, median incomes of families of farm operators (relief and nonrelief combined) were more than \$1,000. In each farming section the median income of the native-white, eligible families studied probably was above that of all farm operators.

That these families depended heavily upon farming for a living is evidenced by the large proportion, about nine-tenths, of net family income that came from the farm. Over half of the families in each section had no income from sources other than the farms they operated. Average earnings from work apart from the farm enterprise amounted to considerably more than income from other non-farm sources, such as interest, pensions, and cash gifts used for family living. In North Dakota and in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, the ratio of the former type of receipts to the latter was about 3 to 1; in Kansas a little less than 2 to 1. However, in none of the three sections did average nonfarm income from earnings and other sources reach \$150.

One-third or fewer of the nonrelief families had earnings from work not connected with the operation of the family farm. Three-

fifths or more of the nonfarm earners in all sections were the husbands: earning sons, daughters, and other family members 16 or older (not husband or wife) outnumbered earning wives. Wage-earner jobs provided the major source of earnings of more than half of the family members who worked off the farm; clerical and business and professional work apparently was less important as a source of income.

Since expenditures for farm operation were similar, gross and net farm income varied in much the same manner in each section. South Dakota-Montana-Colorado families had the highest average gross and net farm income, and North Dakota families the lowest.

The utilization of farm-furnished goods kept many farm families that had little money income from reporting net losses or being on relief rolls. Such nonmoney income from housing, food, fuel, and other products was approximately one-third to two-thirds of family income. Farm-furnished products decreased in importance as a component of net family income as the latter rose, although the actual value increased. As would be anticipated, large families utilized more of such nonmoney income, especially home-produced food, than did families of husband and wife only.

Farm-furnished food used by the families had an average value ranging from \$308 to \$364 in the three sections. Milk and cream accounted for more than one-third of this sum. Fruits and vegetables were relatively unimportant; doubtless customary yields of such products were greatly lessened by the drought but even in normal years gardens and orchards provide less of the nonmoney income from farm-furnished food than do dairy and poultry products and meats on the majority of farms.

The estimated value of occupancy of the farm dwelling ranged from an average of \$89 in the cattle section to \$145 in Kansas. This difference in value represents a real difference in size of dwellings and in housing facilities available. In the North Dakota and Kansas sections combined the average number of rooms per dwelling was greater and relatively more were equipped with running water and electricity.

Average size of family (relief and nonrelief groups combined) ranged from 4.19 year-equivalent persons in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section to 4.71 in North Dakota—a contrast with the averages of fewer than 4 persons reported in the Pacific sections. The comparatively large size of families in North Dakota is related to the age distribution of the families included in the sample. The median age of husbands in this section was lower than in the two other sections studied in the Plains and Mountain region, largely because of the exclusion of a considerable number of foreign-born, many of whom were well past middle age.

Two-person families were less important numerically among the farm group than among the city or village samples studied in this region. Large families, those of five or more members, included from 55 to 65 percent of all family members. Approximately two-thirds of the family members other than husband and wife were children under 16 years of age.

The relation of the age of the husband to family income is apparent in that median income of the families in which the husband was of middle age tended to be higher than in younger or older families. This middle-age group tended to operate larger farms.

Farm Sections Studied

General Characteristics

Three farming sections were studied in the Plains and Mountain region, two in which there was specialization in wheat, and one representing the range-livestock type of agriculture. For family-income analyses, the North Dakota counties compose one group; the Kansas counties, a second; and those in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado, a third. For the study of family consumption, however, the North Dakota and Kansas samples were combined (table 108).

The North Dakota wheat counties studied are in general a section of large farms. The four counties sampled—Barnes, Cass, Griggs, and Steele—are in the eastern part of the State, and have a combined area of 4,707 square miles. Cass County, on the Minnesota border, lies partly in the fertile Red River Valley; the other three are largely in an area sometimes termed the "North Dakota Black Prairies." All are particularly well adapted to the production of wheat.

This section as a whole tends to be more rural than urban. The 1930 census classed 56 percent of all families as rural, with 37 percent rural-farm. There is no large city within a radius of several hundred miles. Only four cities in the State have a population exceeding 10,000; the largest, Fargo, with a population of 29,000, is in Cass County. A further measure of the importance of agriculture in the economy of this section is that 40 percent of all gainfully occupied workers were engaged in agricultural pursuits, according to the 1930 census.

Sixty-five percent of the rural-farm families in the North Dakota section were of native-white stock, a lower proportion than in the other two sections.¹ Those classed as foreign-born were principally of Scandinavian origin, with some Canadians and Germans.

The Kansas section, lying in the Great Plains, is part of the general area composed of southwest Kansas, a narrow strip of Oklahoma, and the northern part of Texas which is known as the Panhandle and in which is produced the bulk of the Nation's hard winter wheat. Even more than North Dakota, this section is characterized by large farms and machine cultivation. The sample was drawn from four adjacent counties with a total area of 3,534 square miles in the southwestern part of the State—Edwards, Ford, Gray, and Meade—with the last named bordering on Oklahoma.

This section is essentially rural, and communities are small and widely spaced. The 1930 census classified as rural 74 percent of all families; as rural-farm, 37 percent. More than nine-tenths of the latter were of native-white stock. One of the small cities included in this study, Dodge City (population, 10,000 in 1930), is in Ford County. Wichita, a city of 111,000, is about 100 miles from the most easterly county, Edwards; there is no large community nearer. Thirty-seven percent of all gainfully occupied persons in these four counties in 1930, according to the census, were employed in agriculture.

The five counties constituting the third section studied in this region lie in three States and include about 14,500 square miles of

¹ These figures from the 1930 census are based on the procedure of classifying families as native-white if the head of the family was white and native-born. In the consumer purchases study only families in which both the husband and wife were white and native-born were so classified. This procedure would tend to make the proportion of families classified as native-white in this study somewhat smaller than that shown by the census.

cattle-range country, irrigated valleys, and mountain plateaus. The counties from which the sample was drawn were: Pennington in South Dakota; Custer in Montana; and Eagle, Garfield, and Rio Blanco in Colorado. In the three Colorado counties from 40 to 57 percent of the families were classed as rural-farm, according to the 1930 census, and the remainder as rural-nonfarm; there were no cities and, therefore, no urban population. In Custer County, Mont., and Pennington County, S. Dak., the rural-farm families were a smaller proportion of the total—27 and 26 percent, respectively; urban population constituted 64 and 54 percent. In the five counties combined, 33 percent of the families were rural-farm and 35 percent of the workers were in agriculture—proportions resembling those noted in North Dakota and Kansas. Population density in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section was 3 persons per square mile, considerably less than in the North Dakota and Kansas counties where it was 17 and 12 persons, respectively.

The Sample

Groups Studied in Relation to Total Farm Population

The families giving income data represent with reasonable adequacy the group that the study was designed to cover, i. e., white families that included a husband and wife both native-born; that operated the farms they rented or owned; that had not moved during the report year; and that met certain other minor eligibility requirements (see Methodology, Income Sample, Eligibility Requirements). Income information was obtained from more than two-thirds of the estimated number of eligible families visited in these three sections—82 percent in North Dakota, 69 in Kansas, and 77 percent in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado. Available evidence indicates that failure to obtain information from all eligible families did not introduce any appreciable bias in the findings of this study.

Data obtained in several farm areas support the assumption that the median income of the native-white, unbroken families (i. e., those including a husband and wife) was higher than the median income of all families operating farms. The one-person families, those composed of a widow and children, the perennial movers who had lived on the farms they operated less than a year—all tend to have lower incomes than the population groups selected for study. In some sections the general income level of the foreign-born tends to be below that of the native-born. However, this probably was not true in North Dakota where the foreign-born were for the most part Scandinavians, Russians, and Germans, many of them older families that had acquired farms and built up their resources.

The sections chosen for study tended to rank somewhat above the average for the State in value of agricultural products used, traded, or sold. This was especially true in Kansas where the average value of such products per operator's family in the four counties studied was more than double that for the State as a whole, according to the 1930 census. In the two other sections, differences were considerably less but indicated somewhat more favorable agricultural conditions for the counties included in the study than for the State. This would be expected, since in each region the sections were selected because of

specialization in some type of farming, and specialization usually occurs where conditions are favorable to the production of a specific crop. This tendency toward higher-than-average farm income should be considered in using data from this study in State-wide estimates.

Consideration must also be given to the period in which the study was made. This is especially important in this region because drought and other conditions unfavorable to agriculture prevailed in all three sections during the period covered by the study and the years immediately preceding. Crop yields were abnormally low and scarcity of feed led to reduction of herds. This situation must be kept in mind in interpreting the data concerning income and consumption of farm families in this region.

Size of Sample

The North Dakota data are based on a 50-percent coverage in all counties; four 12.5-percent samples were obtained. In Kansas, a 50-percent coverage was made in the four counties; two 25-percent samples were obtained. The South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado schedules represent a 100-percent coverage in all of the counties; in three counties this was done in one sampling period, in the other two, in four periods. In Pennington County, S. Dak., some of the western portion in the Black Hills was omitted from the study. However, the foothills were included, hence it is probable that few farm families were excluded by this limitation of territory covered.

To obtain the 2,889 family-income schedules in these three sections, 7,618 addresses (excluding vacancies) were visited. Almost 7,200 families gave record-card data; from 36 to 57 percent of these families, however, did not meet the eligibility requirements for inclusion in the income sample and hence had to be eliminated. (See Appraisal, pp. 247-259 and table 115 for additional information concerning the groups excluded as ineligible and those from which complete income reports were not obtained.)

The 2,889 family-income schedules were distributed among the three farm sections, by nonrelief and relief families, as follows:

Farm section:	Number of income schedules	
	Nonrelief	Relief
North Dakota.....	934	172
Kansas.....	598	97
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	824	264

The difference in number of schedules obtained from the three sections is due largely to differences in the number of native-white farm operators and the degree of coverage. Thus, the number of native-white, rural-farm families in the Kansas counties was approximately the same as in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section; but in the latter, all farms were visited for income schedules and in the former only 50 percent. In the North Dakota counties, the number of native-white, rural-farm families was more than one-fourth greater than in either of the two other sections. In addition, the field office was kept open for revisits to families from which completed schedules were not obtained when the first collection of schedules was made by field agents. These two facts help explain the larger sample from this section than from the cattle-range section in which there was a greater proportional coverage.

Types of Farms

In Kansas and North Dakota there was pronounced specialization in type of farming; 90 and 88 percent, respectively, of the nonrelief operators studied were engaged primarily in the production of wheat (table 35).

TABLE 35.—TYPE OF FARM: Number and percentage distribution of families by type of farm operated, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Type of farm ¹	North Dakota		Kansas		South Dakota-Montana-Colorado	
	Number 194	Percent 100	Number 308	Percent 100	Number 824	Percent 100
All types.....						
Wheat.....	813	88	643	90	187	19
Corn or other cash grain.....	16	2	19	3	3	(?)
Truck.....	2	(?)	0	0	34	4
Fruit and nuts.....	0	0	0	0	14	2
Dairy.....	8	1	3	1	89	8
Poultry.....	3	(?)	3	1	8	1
Animal specialty.....	22	2	9	3	203	25
Range livestock.....	0	0	0	0	94	11
Other products.....	0	0	3	1	65	8
General.....	86	7	8	1	140	17
Self-sufficing.....	2	(?)	2	(?)	48	6
Part-time.....	2	(?)	8	1	19	2

¹ For method used in classifying farms and for definitions of specified types see Glossary, Farm Type. In determining the farm type, A. A. A. payments to farmers participating in the Government agricultural-recovery program were not included as gross receipts from the products specified in the contract.

² 0.60 percent or less.

The South Dakota-Montana-Colorado farm section was chosen for study because it lies in the broad area commonly designated as range-livestock country. Cattle raising was more important than any other one type of agriculture but it was not predominant; 36 percent of the farms of the nonrelief families included in the sample were classed as animal-specialty or range-livestock. A considerable proportion of the families were engaged in general farming or wheat raising. Eagle and Garfield Counties, Colo., include part of the fertile area along the Colorado River and have a smaller proportion of cattle-range farms than Rio Blanco, the third Colorado county studied.

Classifications by type of farming made on the basis of data from this study are in reasonable agreement with those of the 1930 census. Some differences would be expected because of the lapse of 5 years, the selective character of the sample, and the abnormal crop conditions at the time the consumer purchases study was made.²

³ In the Kansas section, the proportion of farms (relief and nonrelief families) classed as wheat and other cash grain according to this study was somewhat larger than the proportion of farms classed as cash grain in the 1930 census, 88 percent compared with 81. This difference seems to be due largely to the reduction in the number of farms classed as dairy, animal-specialty, general, and stock-ranch, doubtless because the drought and the high prices of feed had led to a reduction of herds since 1930. The elimination of the census "undclassified" group also was a factor. In North Dakota, many farms classed as general, dairy, and animal-specialty at the time of the 1930 census were placed in the wheat-farming group on the basis of income during the year of the study. This, too, may be associated with reduction in number of cattle on farms and a consequent emphasis upon income from wheat, even though returns from this crop were small. In the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, animal-specialty and range-cattle farms together accounted for 34 percent of those in the sample studied in 1935-36 compared with 20 percent of all farms in the counties according to the 1930 census. While these percentages are similar, the 1935-36 sample of the consumer-purchase study included relatively more animal-specialty farms and fewer range-livestock than the census. Whether a specific farm falls in one or in the other of these two classes depends upon the ratio of acres in pasture to the number of acres in crops. A decrease in the number of acres rented for grazing or an increase in the acreage in crops may have shifted the farm of an operator raising cattle from the latter type class to the former.

Tenure, Size and Value of Farms Operated

Tenure Status

A smaller proportion of the North Dakota families than of those in the other two sections owned all or part of the farms they operated, 47 as compared with 63 percent in the Kansas and 75 percent in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado farms.³ In all three units ownership tended to be more prevalent in high- than in low- or intermediate-income classes. Thus, in North Dakota almost three-fourths of the families with incomes of \$2,000 or more were owners, compared with about one-half of those with incomes below \$1,000. A larger proportion of net-loss nonrelief families than of the nonrelief group as a whole owned their farms; this ownership of land and other resources doubtless enabled them, despite their losses, to obtain funds and meet their living expenses without recourse to relief (tables 36 and 81).

TABLE 36.—TENURE, SIZE, AND VALUE OF OPERATED FARMS: *Number and percentage of relief and nonrelief families operating owned and rented farms, average number of acres in operated farms, and average value of farm land and buildings, by tenure, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and tenure ¹	Families		Average ² acres in operated farms	Average ³ value of—	
	Number	Percent		Farm land and buildings ⁴	Family dwelling
NORTH DAKOTA					
All families.....	1,106	100	430	11,193	1,191
Owning families.....	526	47	447	12,390	1,411
Renting families.....	581	53	415	10,108	983
KANSAS					
All families.....	695	100	587	16,409	1,463
Owning families.....	436	63	642	17,866	1,686
Renting families.....	259	37	494	13,921	1,064
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO					
All families.....	1,088	100	787	7,059	845
Owning families.....	816	75	901	7,488	906
Renting families.....	272	25	448	5,769	660

¹ A family is classed as an owning family if it owned any part of the operated farm at any time during the report year. A renting family rented all of the operated farm throughout the year.

² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range. Averages are based on the number of families in each class that reported acreage.

³ Averages are based on the number of families in each class that reported the total value of farm land and buildings, including family dwelling.

⁴ Includes value of family dwelling.

⁵ The 1935 census of agriculture reported the percentage of owner-operated farms in these counties as follows: North Dakota 51, Kansas 56, South Dakota-Montana-Colorado 72 (table 118). The proportion of owners in the sample in Kansas and in the cattle section is higher than for the entire farm population in these sections, because of the selective effect of the eligibility requirements for inclusion in the study. Relatively more renters than owners had moved during the report year and were excluded from the study under the requirement that the family must have operated the farm for a full year. In the North Dakota section the percentage of families that had not operated their farms a full year was smaller and the percentage of foreign-born families larger than in the two other sections. Composed largely of Scandinavians, this foreign-born group was more similar to the native-born in income levels and consumption patterns than were foreign-born groups in some sections. Data from the census of 1930 indicate that relatively more of the foreign-born than of the native-born farmers were owners. Elimination of the former group therefore would tend to reduce the proportion of owners below that shown by the 1935 census for all farmers.

Size and Value of Farms

All three sections are characterized by large farms. The average size of farms operated by all families (relief and nonrelief) in the sample studied was: South Dakota-Montana-Colorado, 787 acres; Kansas, 587; North Dakota, 430.* Farms of nonrelief families were larger than those of relief; their average size, therefore, was greater than the average for the two groups combined in all three sections: 842, 611, 448 acres, respectively (table 81).

Farms of 1,000 or more acres comprised 22 percent of those operated by nonrelief families in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, 10 percent in Kansas, and 4 percent in North Dakota. The first named of these three sections had relatively more small as well as more very large farms than the other two; 16 percent had fewer than 100 acres, compared with 4 and 2 percent in Kansas and North Dakota (table 37).

TABLE 37.—SIZE OF FARM: Number and percentage distribution of families by size of farm, by tenure,¹ Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

(White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born)

Area in operated farm ² (acres)	North Dakota			Kansas			South Dakota-Montana-Colorado		
	All families	Owning families	Renting families	All families	Owning families	Renting families	All families	Owning families	Renting families
	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
All families.....	284	426	449	308	401	197	324	656	108
Fewer than 2.....	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	1	0
2-19.....	0	0	0	0	7	3	20	23	4
20-49.....	4	4	1	3	3	1	23	23	11
50-99.....	2	7	1	2	3	0	62	42	20
100-174.....	27	51	27	20	14	15	132	81	41
175-250.....	79	44	35	22	14	8	56	44	15
250-499.....	490	231	230	231	132	92	170	143	27
500-999.....	220	127	102	234	170	64	160	126	23
1,000-4,999.....	23	30	12	66	42	13	162	147	18
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	1	1	0	15	15	0
All families.....	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100
Fewer than 2.....	0	0	0	(³)	0	1	(³)	(³)	0
2-19.....	0	0	0	0	2	0	4	4	4
20-49.....	1	1	(³)	1	1	1	4	4	7
50-99.....	1	1	(³)	1	1	0	8	8	11
100-174.....	9	11	6	6	7	7	15	14	24
175-250.....	28	9	2	4	4	4	7	7	9
250-499.....	22	46	22	22	25	47	26	22	16
500-999.....	25	26	22	29	42	22	19	20	19
1,000-4,999.....	4	4	2	10	12	7	20	22	16
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	(³)	(³)	0	2	2	0

¹ For method of classification of families by tenure, see Glossary, Farm Operator.

² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range.

³ 0.50 percent or less.

⁴ These averages are somewhat larger than those reported by the census for all farms in these counties in 1925, doubtless because requirements for inclusion in the sample tended to eliminate many of the farmers operating small farms (see Appraisal, p. 267).

The size and value of farms tended to increase as family income rose. For example, in North Dakota, the average size of farms operated by nonrelief families in the income class \$250-\$499 was 361 acres and the average value of land and buildings, \$9,374; in the income class \$1,250-\$1,499, the average size of farm was 518 acres and the average value of land and buildings, \$13,391 (table 81).

The farms of the 101 nonrelief net-loss families in North Dakota tended to be larger and to have higher valuations than those of nonrelief families with positive incomes. The average size of farms of the former group was 567 acres compared with 434 for the latter; the average valuation was \$15,329 compared with \$11,518. The net-loss group included families operating farms on such a scale that the losses from the farm business were greater than the sum of nonmoney farm income used for family living plus nonfarm money income. A greater proportion of large than of small farms would be expected to appear in this net-loss, nonrelief group. Families with limited resources would be less likely than would those with considerable capital to venture undertakings that might bring losses large enough to effect a "negative" family income. There would also be greater likelihood that heavy losses would force the family of small means into the relief group rather than into the nonrelief net loss group.

In the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, owners tended to have farms considerably larger than renters; the average acreage operated by the two groups of nonrelief families was 957 and 394. In Kansas, farms operated by owners averaged 657 acres compared with an average of 519 in rented farms, but in North Dakota, difference in average size of owned and rented farms was slight (table 81). In every unit a larger proportion of owning than of renting families operated farms of 1,000 or more acres. In South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado, 24 percent of the owners and only 10 percent of the renters had 1,000 or more acres; 27 percent of the former compared with 46 percent of the latter operated farms of fewer than 175 acres. In the wheat area there was more concentration of families on farms between 260 and 1,000 acres, with fewer families on smaller or larger farms than in the cattle-range area (table 37).

Average value of farm land and buildings ranged from \$7,059 for all families (relief and nonrelief combined) in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section to \$16,409 in Kansas. In all three sections the average value of farms of owners exceeded that of farms of renters. The value of the family dwelling tended to follow that of the farm as a whole. Kansas dwellings ranked highest; North Dakota, next; South Dakota-Montana-Colorado dwellings, last. Owners placed a higher value on their dwellings than did renters, particularly in Kansas.

Family Income ⁵

Income Levels of Native-White, Unbroken Families (Eligible, Relief and Nonrelief)

Incomes of farm families in the three sections studied in the Plains and Mountain region were adversely affected by drought and other unfavorable conditions in the year 1935-36. Median incomes of

⁵ For a discussion of the definition of farm family income used in this study, see p. 16.

relief and nonrelief families combined were below \$750 in each section, as is shown by the following tabulation:

	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado
Median income, relief and nonrelief families.....	\$593	\$732	\$731
Median income, nonrelief families.....	705	857	971
First quartile, nonrelief families.....	864	447	571
Third quartile, nonrelief families.....	1, 142	1, 351	1, 533

These medians are markedly lower than those of similar groups of farm operators in the New England, Middle Atlantic and North Central, and Pacific regions where median incomes of relief and nonrelief families studied were more than \$1,000 in 11 of the 12 sections studied. Even the nonrelief families had a median income below \$1,000 in each of the three sections of the Plains and Mountain region (table 58).

Low as these medians are, they may be higher than the medians for all farm families in these sections since some low-income groups were excluded from the study. A discussion of the character of the sample and the probable effect of the exclusion of ineligible groups upon median income is given in the Appraisal (p. 247).

Relief families and nonrelief families with positive incomes below \$1,000 or with net losses constituted 63 percent of the families studied in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado; 65 in Kansas; and 73 percent in North Dakota; families with incomes of \$2,000 or more constituted 13, 9, and 5 percent, respectively (table 38).

TABLE 38.—FAMILY INCOME: Number of families and percentage distribution by relief status and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Relief status and family-income class (dollars)	North Dakota		Kansas		South Dakota-Montana-Colorado	
	Number 1, 196	Percent 100	Number 806	Percent 100	Number 1, 088	Percent 100
All families.....						
Relief families.....	172	16	97	14	264	24
Nonrelief families.....	924	84	709	86	824	76
Net losses ¹	101	9	41	6	20	3
Net incomes.....	823	75	765	90	794	73
0-249.....	68	6	39	6	44	4
250-499.....	141	12	68	12	99	9
500-749.....	191	17	89	13	116	11
750-999.....	139	13	95	14	139	13
1,000-1,249.....	108	10	72	10	115	10
1,250-1,499.....	64	6	33	6	69	6
1,500-1,749.....	48	4	23	4	48	4
1,750-1,999.....	34	3	21	3	41	4
2,000-2,249.....	18	2	19	3	29	3
2,250-2,499.....	9	1	10	1	23	2
2,500-2,999.....	10	1	12	2	20	2
3,000-3,999.....	11	1	15	2	28	3
4,000-4,999.....	3	(?)	2	(?)	5	1
5,000 or over ²	0	0	3	1	17	2

¹ Families whose farm and other business expenses and losses exceeded farm and other incomes, thus resulting in a net loss or negative income. (See table 79.)

² 0.50 percent or less.
³ Largest income reported: North Dakota, between \$4,000 and \$4,999; Kansas, between \$7,500 and \$10,000; South Dakota-Montana-Colorado, between \$7,500 and \$10,000.

In table 38, relief families are not distributed by income because the data they furnished are incomplete as regards receipt of income

in kind. As a consequence, the total number of families (relief and nonrelief) in each of the lower-income classes cannot be given. Both the counts and the percentages shown for the low-income classes are for nonrelief families only; they, therefore, understate the numerical importance of these income groups. However, the counts and percentages of families in the upper-income classes, as shown by table 38, represent the relative importance, numerically, of these higher-income families among the native-white, unbroken families of these three sections.

When the combined relief and nonrelief groups are considered, the two sections, Kansas and South Dakota-Montana-Colorado, are similar with respect to median income and percentage of families with positive incomes below \$1,000, with net losses, or receiving relief. The sample from the former section had a smaller proportion of families on relief than did the sample from the latter; as a consequence, when nonrelief families only were considered, the income distributions of the two sections showed greater differences. The median income, first quartile, and third quartile in the cattle-range section were higher than those in the wheat section of Kansas; 15 percent of nonrelief families in the former section and 11 percent of those in the latter had incomes of \$2,000 or more (table 80).

The farming section lying in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado was less homogeneous with respect to type of farming and general agricultural conditions during the period of this investigation than were the two others. The Montana county had suffered from drought more than had those in Colorado and had a higher percentage of families on relief. It is not surprising, therefore, that this section as a whole showed both a greater proportion of relief families and a greater proportion with incomes of \$2,000 or more than did the sections in North Dakota and in Kansas.

Sources of Income (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

Income from the Operated Farm (Money and Nonmoney)

Net Farm Income

Net farm income (money and nonmoney) furnished about nine-tenths of aggregate family income in each of the three sections—92 percent in North Dakota; 88 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado; and 87 in Kansas (tables 39 and 82). This is in marked contrast to the situation in southern California where farms provided only about two-thirds of aggregate income and one-third was from earnings from enterprises other than the farm business and from other nonfarm income. All three of the sections studied in the Plains and Mountain region were farther from urban centers than might be expected to provide opportunities for earning off the farm than were those of the Pacific region. It is possible, too, that in the former region low incomes promoted exchange of labor among farmers, instead of payment on a wage basis for work on neighboring farms as was reported in Oregon.

TABLE 29.—SOURCES OF FAMILY INCOME: Average total family income, average net income from the farm, and from sources other than the operated farm, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1956-58 *

[White nonwhite families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Region	Family income class (dollars)			Net money income from money sources ¹	Net money income from non-farm sources ²	Total family income	Net farm income			Net money income from farm sources ³	Total family income	Number of farms
	Family income class (dollars)						Net farm income					
	Net income	Net income	Net income				Net farm income	Net farm income	Net farm income			
North Dakota	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	197	478	203	257	197	478	203	257	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	314	490	491	257	418	296	309	257	
	3,000 or over			314	490	491	257	418	296	309	257	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	208	421	201	257	127	309	209	257	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	323	493	494	257	418	296	309	257	
	3,000 or over			323	493	494	257	418	296	309	257	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	101	494	101	257	106	296	106	257	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	101	494	101	257	106	296	106	257	
	3,000 or over			101	494	101	257	106	296	106	257	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
	3,000 or over			924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
Kansas	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	143	228	143	228	143	228	143	228	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	143	228	143	228	143	228	143	228	
	3,000 or over			143	228	143	228	143	228	143	228	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	82	181	82	181	82	181	82	181	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	82	181	82	181	82	181	82	181	
	3,000 or over			82	181	82	181	82	181	82	181	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	107	257	107	257	107	257	107	257	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	107	257	107	257	107	257	107	257	
	3,000 or over			107	257	107	257	107	257	107	257	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
	3,000 or over			924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	143	228	143	228	143	228	143	228	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	143	228	143	228	143	228	143	228	
	3,000 or over			143	228	143	228	143	228	143	228	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	82	181	82	181	82	181	82	181	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	82	181	82	181	82	181	82	181	
	3,000 or over			82	181	82	181	82	181	82	181	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	107	257	107	257	107	257	107	257	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	107	257	107	257	107	257	107	257	
	3,000 or over			107	257	107	257	107	257	107	257	
	0-499	500-999	1,000-1,499	924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
	1,000-1,499	1,500-1,999	2,000-2,999	924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	
	3,000 or over			924	703	851	408	894	808	904	408	

* Averages are based on the total number of families in each class. Average net losses are indicated by a minus sign. For description of income from the specified sources see (Money), income, farm family. For number of families in each class, a average net losses (Money), income, farm family. For number of families having nonfarm income from earnings and other sources see table 40.

† Represents net money income from farm plus increase or minus decrease during the report year in value of livestock owned and crops stored for sale.

With income from nonfarm sources so small a proportion of the aggregate family income, the distribution of families by net farm income was very similar to the distribution by net family income in North Dakota; 32 percent of the nonrelief families had total net incomes of \$1,000 or more while 28 percent had net farm incomes of this amount. In Kansas and in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, differences between the two percentages were somewhat greater—41 percent compared with 34 in the former section and 48 percent compared with 42 in the latter (table 80). Median net farm income was \$673 in North Dakota, \$730 in Kansas, and \$845 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado. The proportion of families with no income from sources other than the operated farm was highest in North Dakota, 64 percent compared with 59 percent in the cattle area and 56 percent in Kansas (table 40).

Net losses from farm operation were reported by 12 percent of the nonrelief families in North Dakota, 9 percent in Kansas, and 5 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado. However, farmers whose farm enterprises were unprofitable had greater losses in the cattle section; their average net losses (money and nonmoney) amounted to \$1,070, compared with \$526 in North Dakota and \$455 in Kansas (table 87).

Nonmoney income from housing, food, fuel, and other products furnished by the farm had an average value of \$503 in North Dakota, \$457 in Kansas, and \$442 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado. Because total net family income was so much smaller in North Dakota than in the two other sections, such nonmoney income was a larger proportion of the whole, 66 percent compared with 46 in Kansas and 37 in the cattle section. The average value of nonmoney income used for family living rose as income increased but its importance as a component of total income decreased. In all three sections the value of farm-furnished housing, food, and other products used for family living offset the money losses of many low-income families. Money income, adjusted for inventory change, was an increasing proportion of aggregate income as net family income rose (table 39).

Gross Farm Income

Gross farm income averaged \$1,824 in North Dakota, \$2,053 in Kansas, and \$2,224 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado.⁶ In the two former sections money income from sale of farm products averaged approximately the same, \$1,069 and \$1,056; but money payments (not loans) received from the Government under the agricultural-recovery program averaged \$155 in North Dakota compared with \$588 in Kansas. The higher average gross income in the latter section than in the former thus was due in part to such Government payments. In the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, average gross money income from sale of farm products was \$1,820. Part of this, however, was not true income; it was derived from sales of cattle which represented a depletion of herds and a decrease in net worth. The net decrease in value of cattle owned (and of crops stored) in this section averaged \$124 (table 84).

⁶ See p. 29 for a discussion of definition of gross farm income. Value of share rent was not included in gross income. The proportion of nonrelief families that reported use of farm products for payment of some or all rent was 57 percent in North Dakota, 33 percent in Kansas, and 18 percent in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado. Had the value of farm products so used been added to gross farm income, the average would have been increased by approximately \$175, \$111, and \$68 in the three respective sections (table 93).

TABLE 40.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME: Number of families having earnings or other money income from sources other than the operated farm, and average amounts reported, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

(White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born)

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having nonfarm money income from—			Average ⁴ nonfarm money income from—			
		Any source ¹	Earnings ²	Sources other than earnings ³	All sources		Earnings ²	Sources other than earnings ³
					Amount	Percentage ⁵ of total family income			Dollars	Dollars
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
NORTH DAKOTA								
All income classes.....	Number 984	Number 332	Number 269	Number 118	Dollars 61	Percent 8	Dollars 47	Dollars 18
Net losses.....	101	82	20	14	64	(⁶)	36	29
Net incomes.....	833	300	239	104	60	7	48	18
0-499.....	209	63	50	21	26	9	23	8
500-999.....	329	112	92	37	45	6	34	11
1,000-1,499.....	172	65	50	23	35	7	73	13
1,500-1,999.....	72	32	26	9	98	6	77	22
2,000-2,999.....	37	20	15	9	88	4	77	11
3,000 or over.....	14	8	6	5	408	12	247	161
KANSAS								
All income classes.....	698	265	178	120	131	13	83	53
Net losses.....	41	14	8	7	30	(⁶)	26	15
Net incomes.....	557	251	170	113	127	12	86	55
0-499.....	137	55	41	21	32	17	37	15
500-999.....	187	79	61	31	55	9	61	14
1,000-1,499.....	125	55	36	24	135	15	121	32
1,500-1,999.....	54	28	12	19	297	15	112	148
2,000-2,999.....	42	19	13	8	258	11	211	44
3,000 or over.....	22	13	7	10	455	11	179	285
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO								
All income classes.....	824	329	270	111	133	12	103	36
Net losses.....	30	8	4	3	66	(⁶)	36	26
Net incomes.....	794	321	266	108	141	11	106	36
0-499.....	143	55	41	20	46	14	39	19
500-999.....	235	110	97	36	91	12	76	15
1,000-1,499.....	184	72	54	27	136	11	99	35
1,500-1,999.....	37	40	33	9	235	14	178	57
2,000-2,999.....	72	33	25	15	242	10	162	49
3,000 or over.....	43	21	16	8	369	8	291	78

¹ Includes only those families whose nonfarm money income exceeded losses, i. e., was positive. In addition 12 families in North Dakota, 3 in Kansas, and 3 in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado reported money income less than losses, i. e., negative nonfarm money income. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm.

³ Includes money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts.

⁴ Averages are based on the number of families in each class, column 2. The sum of the averages in columns 8 and 9 may not equal the average in column 6, since the latter figure is net after the deduction of business losses. See Glossary, Income, City and Village Family: Business Losses. Families that had business losses were: North Dakota, 13; Kansas, 2; South Dakota-Montana-Colorado, 8. Average losses were: North Dakota, \$1; Kansas, \$1; South Dakota-Montana-Colorado, \$1.

⁵ Percentages are based on the total family income for each class (table 36).

⁶ Percentages not computed when base is negative.

Scarcity of locally grown feed and incomes too low to permit purchase of feed shipped from other farm areas lead to the sale of cattle and depletion of herds in a drought year. In the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section half of the families with incomes below

\$250 and almost one-third of those in the income class \$250-\$499 reported net decreases in livestock owned and in crops stored that averaged more than \$1,000 per family reporting such a decrease. In all classes above the \$500-income line save one, the number of families whose herds increased in value because of births, maturations, and purchases of livestock exceeded the number reporting a decrease; but at all income levels save one, some families had decreases which averaged approximately \$400 or more. In Kansas the proportion of non-relief families reporting net decreases in value of livestock and of crops stored for sale was larger than in the cattle section but the average decrease reported was smaller. In North Dakota there was an average net increase in value of livestock owned and crops stored by the group of families as a whole, although those with net losses and with incomes under \$250 reported a net decrease. The number of families that reported a net increase was about three-fourths greater than the number reporting a decrease; the average increase reported by the former families was \$276; the average decrease reported by the latter, \$233 (table 95).

Expenditures: or Farm Operation

Average expenditures for farm operation were similar in the three sections, ranging from an average of \$1,122 in North Dakota to \$1,190 in Kansas. In income classes below \$2,000 where the number of cases in each section was adequate for comparisons, average expenditures in Kansas tended to rank first or second compared with the two other groups. The use of power-driven machinery in Kansas is evidenced by average expenditures of \$240 for gasoline and oil for farm use (excluding automobile expenditures) compared with \$164 in North Dakota and \$52 in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. Expenditures for farm labor averaged \$66, \$176, and \$231, respectively, in the three sections (table 92). Average expenditures for livestock were greater in the cattle section than in the two others. These expenditures include purchases of cattle for feeding and resale as well as purchases to build up herds. (See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Nonmoney Income, Net, for a discussion of this point.)

Net Money Income from Sources Other Than the Operated Farm

Earnings from work not pertaining to the farm enterprise and other money income such as interest, dividends, pensions, rents, profits, and small cash gifts used for family living, averaged \$138, or 12 percent of aggregate income, in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, \$131, or 13 percent of income, in Kansas, and \$61, or 8 percent of income, in North Dakota (table 40).

To determine whether the families with income from nonfarm sources were those with relatively low or high returns from farming, families were classified by net farm income (rather than by net family income, as in other analyses). In the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, the average nonfarm income of families in the three lowest net farm-income classes, \$0-\$249, \$250-\$499, and \$500-\$749, was greater than the 11 higher classes; in Kansas this also was true, except in the income class \$3,000-\$3,999. In North Dakota, relatively fewer families had income of this sort than in the two other sections, and the average receipts did not follow a clear-cut trend from one income class to another (table 83).

TABLE 41.—FAMILY MEMBERS HAVING NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS:¹ *Percentage of husbands, wives, and other family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and percentage of total nonfarm earnings derived from husbands, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	North Dakota						Kansas						South Dakota-Montana-Colorado					
	Family members earning ²					Per-centage ³ of total non- farm earn- ings derived from hus- bands	Family members earning ²					Per-centage ³ of total non- farm earn- ings derived from hus- bands	Family members earning ²					Per-centage ³ of total non- farm earn- ings derived from hus- bands
	All	Hus- bands	Wives	Others under 16	Others 16 or older		All	Hus- bands	Wives	Others under 16	Others 16 or older		All	Hus- bands	Wives	Others under 16	Others 16 or older	
Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
All income classes.....	6	21	1	0	6	73	7	19	1	(4)	14	70	9	24	2	(4)	12	73
Net losses.....	4	15	1	0	4	87	5	10	0	0	9	29	5	10	0	0	12	65
Net incomes.....	6	21	1	0	7	71	8	19	1	(4)	14	71	9	24	2	(4)	12	74
0-249.....	5	19	1	0	4	87	8	23	5	0	0	72	10	25	2	0	9	57
250-499.....	4	13	1	0	4	63	7	18	0	0	16	74	7	20	0	0	13	82
500-749.....	6	21	2	0	7	78	8	26	1	0	8	75	9	28	2	0	13	71
750-999.....	6	21	1	0	7	70	9	17	0	1	23	40	11	32	4	0	11	80
1,000-1,499.....	7	24	1	0	5	83	8	18	2	0	15	69	8	21	3	1	12	73
1,500-1,999.....	8	26	0	0	11	50	6	15	2	0	14	87	9	23	5	1	14	94
2,000-2,999.....	10	32	0	0	11	87	7	19	0	0	12	77	8	18	3	0	14	64
3,000 or over.....	10	29	0	0	14	32	7	14	0	0	15	84	8	23	0	0	10	88

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Percentages are based on the total number of specified family members in each class.

³ Percentages are based on the total nonfarm earnings in each class.

⁴ 0.50 percent or less.

Earnings exceeded other nonfarm income in all three sections. The percentage of families having income from earnings did not differ greatly in the three sections, ranging from 28 percent in North Dakota to 33 percent in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. If aggregate earnings had been equally divided among all families in each of the sections, those in North Dakota would have received only \$47 while those in Kansas would have received \$83, and those in the cattle section, \$103 (table 91).

Earnings of Husbands, Wives, and Others

Husbands contributed almost three-fourths of aggregate nonfarm earnings in each of the three farm sections (table 41). This is due in part to the fact that they constituted a large proportion of the earning family members—77 percent in North Dakota, 69 in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, and 60 percent in Kansas. Their average earnings were greater than those of others who worked for money except in North Dakota; there the average earnings of wives (a small number, only nine) and of sons, daughters, and others (not husband or wife) 16 or older exceeded those of husbands (table 42).

TABLE 42.—NONFARM EARNERS AND THEIR EARNINGS, BY OCCUPATION:¹ Number and percentage of husbands, wives, and other family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average earnings per person, by chief occupation, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and status in family	Persons having nonfarm earnings, by chief occupation ²								Average ³ nonfarm earnings per person, by chief occupation			
	All occupations		Wage-earner		Clerical		Business and professional		All occupations	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional
	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.	No.	Pct.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.
NORTH DAKOTA												
All individual earners.....	251	100	140	55	39	16	72	29	164	117	170	254
Husbands.....	194	100	102	53	29	15	68	32	162	135	139	217
Wives.....	9	(⁴)	3	(⁴)	4	(⁴)	2	(⁴)	133	44	53	* 650
Others 16 or older.....	48	100	35	73	6	12	7	15	189	70	396	471
Others under 16.....	0	-----	0	-----	0	-----	0	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
KANSAS												
All individual earners.....	188	100	123	66	36	19	29	15	256	196	274	490
Husbands.....	112	100	74	66	22	20	16	14	310	247	335	569
Wives.....	6	(⁴)	3	(⁴)	0	0	3	(⁴)	155	123	-----	188
Others 16 or older.....	69	100	45	66	14	20	10	14	181	122	178	456
Others under 16.....	1	(⁴)	1	(⁴)	0	0	0	(⁴)	* 4	* 4	-----	-----
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO												
All individual earners.....	284	100	198	70	46	16	40	14	290	215	319	634
Husbands.....	195	100	140	72	30	15	25	13	322	251	264	789
Wives.....	19	100	4	21	4	21	11	58	250	48	346	288
Others 16 or older.....	67	100	51	76	12	18	4	6	221	144	448	514
Others under 16.....	3	(⁴)	3	(⁴)	0	(⁴)	0	(⁴)	26	26	-----	-----

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Percentages are based on the total number of earners in each class (column 2).

³ Averages are based on the corresponding number of earners in each class (columns 2, 4, 6, and 8).

⁴ Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

* Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

Relatively few wives earned—1 percent in North Dakota and Kansas, and 2 percent in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. The proportions of sons, daughters, and others (not husband or wife) 16 or older earning in the three sections were 6, 14, and 12, respectively (tables 41 and 86). These smaller proportions of family members earning in this region than in the farm sections studied in the Pacific region doubtless reflect more limited opportunities for non-farm employment.

Occupations Followed by Earners

Wage-earner occupations provided the major source of the earnings of 53 percent of the husbands who had nonfarm employment in North Dakota; of 66 percent of those in Kansas; and of 72 percent of those in the cattle section. Business and professional occupations ranked second and clerical third in North Dakota, while in the two other sections the reverse was true (table 42).

Sons, daughters, and others (not husband or wife) 16 or older who earned also depended largely upon wage-earner occupations; from 66 to 76 percent reported their major earnings from this source. A smaller proportion of such persons than of husbands were in business or the professions, except in Kansas where the proportions were the same.

TABLE 43.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME OTHER THAN EARNINGS: Percentage of families having nonfarm money income other than earnings, and average amount received, by source of income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Source of income ¹	North Dakota			Kansas			South Dakota-Montana-Colorado		
	Families having such income ²	Average per family ³		Families having such income ²	Average per family ³		Families having such income ²	Average per family ³	
		All families	Families having such income		All families	Families having such income		All families	Families having such income
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
Total from specified sources.	Percent 13	Dollars 15	Dollars 118	Percent 20	Dollars 52	Dollars 269	Percent 15	Dollars 56	Dollars 269
Rent from property.....	2	3	142	6	20	320	5	10	176
Interest and dividends.....	7	3	43	11	11	105	7	7	239
Profits ⁴	(⁵)	(⁶)	38	1	10	869	(⁶)	1	342
Pensions, annuities, benefits.....	(⁵)	2	372	1	4	440	3	15	570
Gifts for current use.....	4	6	185	3	7	212	2	3	118
Other sources ⁷	1	1	91	1	(⁶)	15	(⁶)	(⁶)	45

¹ For definitions of these terms see Glossary, Income, City and Village Family: Money Income From Other Sources.

² Percentages are based on the total number of families regardless of whether they had any nonfarm money income other than earnings.

³ Averages in columns 3, 6, and 9 are based on the total number of families regardless of whether they had any nonfarm money income other than earnings; those in columns 4, 7, and 10 are based on the number of families that had nonfarm money income from the specified source (table 38).

⁴ Does not include profits from business enterprises owned and operated by family members. See Glossary, Profits.

⁵ 0.50 percent or less.

⁶ \$0.50 or less.

⁷ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

⁸ Includes money received from rewards, prizes, and gambling gains.

Other Money Income from Nonfarm Sources

Money income from sources other than earnings, such as interest and dividends, rents from property, pensions and annuities, and gifts of cash used for current living constituted but 5 percent or less of the aggregate income of the farm families studied in the three sections. Had such receipts been equally divided among all families in each section, those in Kansas would have fared best, receiving \$52 apiece; those in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, \$36; and those in North Dakota, \$15 (table 43).

The greater average receipts of Kansas families than of those in the two other sections are due in part to the larger proportion of families having income of this sort. Twenty percent of the Kansas families and 13 percent of those in the two other sections reported having such returns. In each of the three sections, average receipts of all families from such sources tended to be higher in the income classes above \$1,000 than in those below (table 88).

Description of Native-White, Unbroken Families and of Their Households (Eligible, Relief and Nonrelief Families)

Size of Family

Farm families in the Plains and Mountain region tended to be larger than those in most of the sections studied in the North and West. The combined relief and nonrelief groups averaged 4.71 members in the North Dakota section, 4.38 in Kansas, and 4.19 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado. (See Glossary, Economic Family, for definition of the term "family," and Year-equivalent Person.) The average size of relief families was even larger, 5.56, 5.41, and 4.90 persons, respectively, in the three sections (tables 46 and 97).

Two-person families, those containing only husband and wife, constituted 13 percent of the North Dakota group; families of three or four persons, 39 percent; those of five or more persons, 48 percent. Kansas and the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section had relatively more two-person families than North Dakota; conversely, they had relatively fewer families with five or more members (table 44). The total number of persons in families of five or more represented 65 percent of the aggregate family members in the North Dakota sample, 59 percent of those in Kansas, and 55 percent of those in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section.

Age of Husbands and of Wives

The large average size of these North Dakota families is undoubtedly related to the relatively large proportion of husbands and wives in the younger age groups. In this section 40 percent of the husbands and 55 percent of the wives were under 40 years of age; fewer than 10 percent of the husbands or wives were 60 or older. Family heads in the two other sections tended to be somewhat older than those in North Dakota. This difference is due in part to the exclusion of the foreign-

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 105

born who constituted a larger proportion of the population in North Dakota than in the other two sections. Many of these immigrants had come to the United States in the latter part of the nineteenth century and thus were concentrated in the older population groups. However, even in Kansas and in the cattle section, the proportion of husbands and wives 50 or older was appreciably smaller than in the groups studied in the Pacific region (tables 45 and 103).

TABLE 44.—SIZE OF FAMILY: *Number and percentage distribution of relief and non-relief families by number of persons in family and by number of persons under 16 years of age, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

(White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born)

Persons ¹ (number)	Families by number of persons in family						Families by number of persons under 16 years of age					
	North Dakota		Kansas		South Dakota-Montana-Colorado		North Dakota		Kansas		South Dakota-Montana-Colorado	
	No. 1,108	Pct. 100	No. 608	Pct. 100	No. 1,088	Pct. 100	No. 1,108	Pct. 100	No. 608	Pct. 100	No. 1,088	Pct. 100
All families.....												
None.....							293	26	256	37	410	38
1.....							248	22	156	25	232	22
2.....	143	13	137	18	230	21	228	21	111	18	201	18
3.....	194	18	180	21	218	20	184	15	74	11	127	12
4.....	238	21	196	20	290	21	93	8	48	7	88	8
5.....	203	18	211	18	185	17	47	4	28	4	35	3
6.....	130	12	79	11	91	9						
7.....	79	7	36	5	65	6						
8.....	52	5	37	5	28	3	46	4	23	3	27	3
9 or more.....	58	5	25	3	24	2						

¹ Year-equivalent persons. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

TABLE 45.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: *Percentage distribution of husbands and of wives in relief and nonrelief families, by age, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

(White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born)

Age group (years)	Distribution of husbands by age			Distribution of wives by age		
	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado
	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100
All ages.....						
Under 20.....	(C)	0	0	(C)	1	1
20-29.....	8	9	7	20	13	14
30-39.....	23	20	19	25	20	27
40-49.....	34	23	21	30	28	21
50-59.....	17	22	26	13	21	18
60-64.....	4	7	8	3	5	5
65-69.....	3	6	6	1	2	2
70-74.....	1	2	2	(C)	(C)	1
75 or older.....	1	1	2	(C)	(C)	1

¹ 0.50 percent or less.

TABLE 46.—FAMILY TYPE: Number, percentage distribution, and average size of relief and nonrelief families, by family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type No.	Persons ¹ other than husband and wife under 16 or 16 or older	Total persons ¹	Families		Average persons per family ^{2,3}	Average persons under 16 ^{2,4}	Average persons 16 or older ^{2,4}
			(4)	(5)			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
NORTH DAKOTA							
All types.....		Number	Number 1,106	Percent 100	Number 4.71	Number 1.92	Number 0.80
1.....	None.....	2	143	13	2.01		
2.....	1 child under 16.....	3	122	11	3.01	1.00	
3.....	2 children under 16.....	4	142	13	3.99	2.00	
4.....	1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person, regardless of age.....	3 or 4	168	15	2.69	.35	1.23
5.....	1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older, and 1 or 2 others, regardless of age.....	5 or 6	184	15	5.46	1.84	1.64
6.....	3 or 4 children under 16.....	5 or 6	155	14	5.35	3.37	
7.....	1 child under 16 and 4 or 5 others, regardless of age.....	7 or 8	128	11	7.32	3.84	1.55
8.....	3 or 4 persons 16 or older.....	5 or 6	23	2	5.20		3.13
9.....	5 or 6 persons 16 or older, or 7 or more persons regardless of age.....	7 or more	61	6	9.85	6.67	2.23
KANSAS							
All types.....			695	100	4.38	1.62	.86
1.....	None.....	2	127	18	1.99		
2.....	1 child under 16.....	3	74	11	3.00	1.00	
3.....	2 children under 16.....	4	84	9	4.00	2.00	
4.....	1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person, regardless of age.....	3 or 4	148	21	3.44	.24	1.18
5.....	1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older, and 1 or 2 others, regardless of age.....	5 or 6	82	12	5.44	1.65	1.79
6.....	3 or 4 children under 16.....	5 or 6	77	11	5.24	3.25	
7.....	1 child under 16 and 4 or 5 others, regardless of age.....	7 or 8	63	9	7.50	3.65	1.83
8.....	3 or 4 persons 16 or older.....	5 or 5	28	4	5.36		3.36
9.....	5 or 6 persons 16 or older, or 7 or more persons regardless of age.....	7 or more	35	5	9.76	5.67	2.17
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO							
All types.....			1,088	100	4.19	1.45	.73
1.....	None.....	2	230	21	2.00		
2.....	1 child under 16.....	3	117	11	3.00	1.00	
3.....	2 children under 16.....	4	117	11	3.99	1.00	
4.....	1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person, regardless of age.....	3 or 4	214	19	3.52	.28	1.25
5.....	1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older, and 1 or 2 others, regardless of age.....	5 or 6	153	15	5.37	1.83	1.55
6.....	3 or 4 children under 16.....	5 or 6	102	9	5.35	3.33	
7.....	1 child under 16 and 4 or 5 others, regardless of age.....	7 or 8	97	9	7.30	3.84	1.46
8.....	3 or 4 persons 16 or older.....	5 or 6	23	2	5.18		3.13
9.....	5 or 6 persons 16 or older, or 7 or more persons regardless of age.....	7 or more	35	3	9.48	5.20	2.29

¹ Number of year-equivalent persons included by definition. Each family type includes both husband and wife.

² Year-equivalent persons. Slight discrepancies may occur between column 6 and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of columns 7 and 8. These discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons under 16 or 16 or older. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for description of methods used in computing.

³ Includes husband and wife.

⁴ Excludes husband and wife.

Family Members Other Than Husband and Wife

Approximately two-thirds of the family members other than husband and wife were children under 16 years of age. There was an average of 1.92 such children per family in North Dakota, 1.52 in Kansas, and 1.45 in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. The average number of family members 16 or older (other than husband and wife) was more similar in the three sections, ranging from 0.73 to 0.86. The larger average size of North Dakota families apparently reflected a greater number of children under 16 rather than older sons and daughters. This is consistent with the larger proportion of husbands and wives in the younger-age groups in this section than in Kansas or the cattle section. There were relatively fewer North Dakota families with no children under 16, 26 percent as compared with 37 and 38 percent in the two other sections (tables 44 and 46).

The great majority of the family members 16 or older were sons or daughters of the husband and wife (table 99). Of the persons in the age class 16-29 years, slightly more than 95 percent were sons or daughters, about 5 percent were other related persons, and fewer than 1 percent were nonrelatives. Of those 30 years or older in the Kansas section, parents of the husband or wife were found with about the same frequency as sons and daughters. In North Dakota where the proportion of husbands and wives under 40 was greater than in Kansas, sons and daughters of 30 or older were but 26 percent of all family members of that age (other than husband and wife) while parents of the husbands or wives were 46 percent, as is shown below:

Farm section and family status:	Percentage of family members (not husband or wife) aged—	
	16-29	30 or older
North Dakota:		
Sons and daughters.....	95.2	26.0
Parents of husband or wife.....	.0	45.6
Other related persons.....	4.7	27.6
Nonrelated persons.....	.1	.8
Kansas:		
Sons and daughters.....	95.8	42.9
Parents of husband or wife.....	.0	40.0
Other related persons.....	4.1	17.1
Nonrelated persons.....	.1	....
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado:		
Sons and daughters.....	96.4	35.9
Parents of husband or wife.....	.0	43.6
Other related persons.....	3.5	18.8
Nonrelated persons.....	.1	1.7

Family Types Based on Number and Age of Members

Nine type groups were used for classifying families according to the number and age of members other than husband and wife. This was done also in the Pacific region and in all other communities included in the study. (See p. 50 for illustration showing composition of the nine types.)

Families of Type 1

Husband and wife only.

Type-1 families (husband and wife only) in the North Dakota section differed in two ways from those of this type in the two other

sections studied in the region: They were less important numerically and they included relatively more younger families. In the North Dakota section, husband-wife families comprised only 13 percent of the group studied; the median age of the husbands in nonrelief families of this type was 43 years and of wives 38 years. In Kansas, type-1 families constituted 18 percent of the group studied, and in the cattle section 21 percent. Median age of the husbands in type-1 nonrelief families was 50 years in the former and 55 years in the latter section.

Families of Types 2 and 3

Type 2, average size 3 persons; 1 child under 16, none older.
Type 3, average size 4 persons; 2 children under 16, none older.

Families of types 2 and 3, with one or two children under 16, were somewhat more numerous, relatively, in North Dakota than in the two other sections of this region. More than half of the husbands in families of these types were under 40 years of age. Since the North Dakota sample included a larger proportion of husbands in this age class than did Kansas or South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado, it is not surprising that families of types 2 and 3 were 24 percent of the relief and nonrelief families combined in the former section, compared with 20 and 22 percent in the two latter sections.

Both husbands and wives of nonrelief families of types 2 and 3 tended to be younger than those in the other type groups, as is shown in the following tabulation:

Family-type group:	Median age (nonrelief families)		
	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado
Type 1:			
Husbands.....	43	50	55
Wives.....	38	47	50
Types 2 and 3:			
Husbands.....	36	39	39
Wives.....	32	33	34
Types 4 and 5:			
Husbands.....	48	53	53
Wives.....	45	49	48
Types 6 and 7:			
Husbands.....	41	41	44
Wives.....	37	37	37
Types 8 and 9:			
Husbands.....	49	51	53
Wives.....	46	48	49

Families of Types 4 and 5

Type 4, average size 3.59 persons; 0.35 children under 16; 1.23 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.
Type 5, average size 5.46 persons; 1.84 children under 16; 1.64 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.⁷

Families of types 4 and 5 were numerically more important than any other combined type group, constituting about one-third of the families (relief and nonrelief) in each of the three sections. In North Dakota, the number of type 4 families was approximately the same

⁷ Figures given in this and succeeding type-group descriptions are for North Dakota families, relief and nonrelief combined. Similar figures for the two other sections are included in table 46.

as of type 5, 168 and 164. In the two other sections, the smaller families of type 4 were much more numerous, 148 as compared with 82 in Kansas, and 214 with 153 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado.

Since by definition families of these types included at least one person 16 or older, other than husband or wife, and since this person usually was a son or daughter, the families of these type groups tended to be older than those of types 2 and 3. More than two-thirds of the husbands in nonrelief families were in the age classes 40-59. The proportion in younger age classes was greater in North Dakota than in Kansas or in the cattle section (table 47).

Families of Types 6 and 7

Type 6, average size 5.35 persons; 3.37 children under 16; none older.

Type 7, average size 7.32 persons; 3.84 children under 16; 1.55 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.³

These large families (types 6 and 7 combined) were 25 percent of the relief and nonrelief groups studied in North Dakota, 20 percent in Kansas, and 18 in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado. Being so numerous and so large, they included more than twice as many of the children under 16 found in the samples studied as did the families of types 2 and 3.

Three-fourths or more of the husbands and wives in nonrelief families of this type group were in the age classes 30-49 years. They thus tended to be older than families of types 2 and 3 but younger than those of types 4 and 5.

Among the type-6 families, those with three children under 16 outnumbered those with four. In the type-7 group, the seven-person families outnumbered those with eight persons in all three sections (table 100).

Families of Types 8 and 9

Type 8, average size 5.20 persons; no children under 16; 3.13 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.

Type 9, average size 9.85 persons; 5.67 children under 16; 2.23 persons (other than husband and wife) 16 or older.⁴

Families of five or six persons all 16 or older are not numerous, even on farms; type-8 families were but 2 percent of the families (relief and nonrelief) studied in North Dakota and in the cattle section, and 4 percent of those in Kansas. Type-9 families (seven or more members) were somewhat more numerous, 6, 3, and 5 percent of the three samples. Almost all of these type-9 families had seven or more members other than husband or wife; more than half had six or more children under 16.

In age, families of this type group resembled those of types 4 and 5. The median age of husbands ranged from 49 to 53 years in the three sections.

³ See footnote 7, p. 108.

TABLE 47.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: *Percentage distribution by age of husbands and of wives, by family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and age group (years)	Distribution by age of husbands and of wives in families of types 1—									
	1		2 and 3		4 and 5		6 and 7		8 and 9	
	Husbands	Wives	Husbands	Wives	Husbands	Wives	Husbands	Wives	Husbands	Wives
NORTH DAKOTA										
All ages.....	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100	Percent 100
Under 30.....	12	26	17	43	2	7	4	12	0	0
30-39.....	32	29	54	44	11	17	42	55	8	19
40-49.....	21	14	26	11	44	49	41	28	48	51
50-59.....	15	20	5	2	28	19	11	5	26	22
60-64.....	8	6	1	0	7	5	1	0	10	3
65 or older.....	12	6	0	0	8	3	1	0	8	5
KANSAS										
All ages.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
Under 30.....	15	17	19	35	(*)	0	5	12	5	5
30-39.....	13	19	35	43	5	14	43	52	9	29
40-49.....	22	20	36	19	35	40	34	25	32	32
50-59.....	24	26	9	3	32	24	13	8	34	34
60-64.....	8	9	0	0	13	8	2	1	9	7
65 or older.....	18	9	1	0	14	4	3	2	11	2
SOUTH DAKOTA - MONTANA - COLORADO										
All ages.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
Under 30.....	8	13	16	34	1	4	3	14	0	0
30-39.....	9	14	39	37	6	15	31	51	5	19
40-49.....	20	28	29	21	32	39	44	30	29	35
50-59.....	25	30	12	6	37	28	19	4	42	55
60-64.....	17	11	2	1	11	7	2	0	13	6
65 or older.....	15	9	2	1	13	6	1	1	10	3

* For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

† 0.50 percent or less. (See table 103.)

Households

Nonfamily members of the household were reported by 80 percent of the relief and nonrelief families studied in North Dakota, by 64 percent of those in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado, and by 62 percent of those in Kansas. Such nonfamily members must have remained longer or been more numerous in the North Dakota families in which they were found than in the two other sections since they averaged 0.67 year-equivalent persons per household in the former section and but 0.27 in Kansas, a difference greater than the difference in the proportion of families having such members (table 48).

Guests and farm employees were the two types of nonfamily members reported with greatest frequency. Relatively fewer of the Kansas families than of those in the two other sections reported farm help living in the household. This section also reported smaller average expenditures for farm labor.

Overnight guests were entertained by approximately one-third of the families in all sections—31 percent in North Dakota, 43 percent in Kansas, and 32 percent in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado.

account the age and activity of household members and, in addition, meals furnished to farm or household help who were not members of the household. (See footnote 26, p. 81, and Glossary, Food-Expenditure Unit, for method of computation.) These figures indicate clearly that value of home-produced food per family member was greater among the well-to-do than among the low-income groups (table 93).

The food-expenditure unit also provides a more precise method of comparing value of farm-furnished food in relation to family size in the three sections. Thus in North Dakota, the average value of such food per meal per food-expenditure unit was \$0.0628, slightly lower than the averages for the two other sections, which were \$0.0638 in Kansas and \$0.0640 in the cattle section. The use of the North Dakota prices would have lowered the values in the two other sections slightly. Hence, an individual in a North Dakota farm family may have fared as well or a little better with respect to home-produced food than a farm family member in Kansas or in the range-cattle counties despite the larger families in the former section.

Farm-Furnished Food Used by Families of Each Type Group

The use of home-produced food by families in the various type groups followed patterns similar to those noted in the Pacific region. At comparable income levels quantities used by households of large families tended to exceed those used by the small families. At most income levels in which there were sufficient cases to compare averages, amounts used by families of types 6 and 7 were considerably greater than amounts used by the husband-wife families of type 1. In the cattle section, families of types 6 and 7 used more potatoes than those of type 1 at all but one income level and more pork and eggs at all except two levels; among families classified in the three income intervals below \$1,500, they used more than twice as much milk as the type-1 families (table 94).

Families of types 2 and 3 and types 4 and 5 tended to be in an intermediate position between the small type-1 families and the larger families of types 6 and 7. Average quantities of home-produced food used by types 4 and 5 usually were greater than those used by families of types 2 and 3, which were somewhat smaller in average size.

Although large families used greater total amounts of home-produced food, the small families used more per person. Ranked by average value of farm-furnished food per food-expenditure unit, the four family-type groups appear in an order which is the reverse of that noted with respect to total quantities per family. That is, type-1 families ranked highest at most income levels; then types 2 and 3, types 4 and 5, and types 6 and 7, in the order named. The increase in quantities of farm-furnished food used as families grew larger was not so great as was the increase in number of persons to be fed (table 93).

Farm-Furnished Housing

The estimated value of a year's occupancy of the farm dwelling made a substantial contribution to family income. Estimates were based upon replacement value, age of dwelling, and rate of deprecia-

Among those reporting guests in the household, the average length of stay was the equivalent of one person from 5 to 8 weeks.

Relatively more North Dakota families reported household help living in than did those in the other sections; 19 percent of the relief and nonrelief families had such employees, compared with 9 percent in Kansas and 4 percent in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado sample. The average number of person-weeks such employees were in the household ranged from 10 weeks in Kansas to 21 weeks in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado (table 102). As in the Pacific region, roomers, boarders, and tourists were reported by only a small proportion of families (about 5 percent).

The five family-type groups did not differ greatly from one another with respect to the proportion having nonfamily members in their households. However, families of types 2 and 3 generally outranked the others in proportion having farm and household employees living in their homes. The average period of employment of help living in the household tended to be a little longer among type-1 families than among the other type groups (tables 48 and 102).

Income as Related to Family Composition (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

Family Income and Husband's Age

The tendency for income to rise as the family passes from the beginning to the middle stages of its life cycle and to decline as the husband and wife grow old was noted among the farm families studied in this region as well as among those on the Pacific coast. Differences between the median incomes of the different age groups were somewhat less marked than in Oregon. The adverse climatic conditions in the Plains and Mountain region tended to concentrate most families in the lower-income brackets, regardless of age. These circumstances lessened the income advantages of the middle-aged families that had accumulated equipment, and that had grown children to help with the farm tasks and perhaps to earn off the farm. However, in all three sections, nonrelief families in which the husband was under 30 or was 60 or older tended to have incomes below those of the other age groups, as is shown below:

Age class of husband:	Median income		
	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota- Montana- Colorado
Under 30.....	\$608	\$681	\$938
30-39.....	746	862	989
40-49.....	737	898	1,018
50-59.....	736	919	985
60 or older.....	494	824	850

Of the families with incomes of \$1,500 or more, 58 percent in North Dakota reported husbands in the age range 40-59; 64 percent in Kansas; and 61 percent in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. The proportion of all nonrelief husbands in this age range was 51 percent, 55 percent, and 57 percent in the three sections, respectively (table 103).

Tenure and Size of Farm as Related to Husband's Age

Among families renting their farms, a much larger proportion of the husbands were under 40 years of age than among families classified as owners. This trend, suggested in data from the Pacific region, is more clear-cut in these sections which afford a larger sample of renting families. For example, in North Dakota, 50 percent of the 449 husbands renting their farms were under 40 years of age, compared with 29 percent of the 485 husbands classified as owners. In Kansas, comparable percentages were 50 and 17 percent; in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, 42 and 20 percent (table 104).

Husbands in the age range 40-59 tended to operate larger farms than did those under 40, as is shown in the following tabulation:

Percentage of families operating farms of 500 acres or more

Age class of husband:	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota- Montana- Colorado
Under 30.....	14	24	21
30-39.....	26	44	37
40-49.....	31	55	42
50-59.....	33	62	48
60 or older.....	31	45	41

When families of owners and renters were analyzed separately, a similar relationship between husband's age and size of farm was found in both tenure groups.

Income and Size of Family

The average size of nonrelief families was greater at the upper end of the income scale than at the lower in Kansas and in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. In North Dakota, with its greater proportion of large families, differences between high- and low-income levels were less marked, as is shown below:

Average size of family

Income class:	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota- Montana- Colorado
\$0-\$400.....	4.42	3.89	3.49
\$500-\$1,000.....	4.60	4.11	3.80
\$1,000-\$1,400.....	4.46	4.47	4.17
\$1,500-\$1,900.....	4.82	4.20	4.33
\$2,000-\$2,900.....	4.74	4.43	4.28
\$3,000 or over.....	4.14	4.99	4.43

The large number of families on relief doubtless was a factor in the smaller size of the low-income families; a husband and wife can live on an income too small to support a family with several children.

Income and Family Type

Income Levels of the Family-Type Groups

Families of types 8 and 9 combined ranked first in median income in Kansas and in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section;

families of types 4 and 5 ranked second (table 49). In North Dakota, families of types 4 and 5 ranked first; families of types 8 and 9 ranked low as a consequence of the large number that had net losses. In both of these family-type groups there were older children, potential non-farm earners, also able to help with the farm work and thus reduce labor costs. Two-thirds or more of the husbands were in the age range 40-59. Because these families had more members (a greater average size) than families of type 1 or of types 2 and 3, they had some advantage in income classification since a higher value was placed upon farm-furnished food used by the family than upon that sold.

TABLE 49.—INCOME: *Quartiles of family income, by family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ¹ No.	North Dakota			Kansas			South Dakota-Montana-Colorado		
	First quartile	Median	Third quartile	First quartile	Median	Third quartile	First quartile	Median	Third quartile
1.....	\$333	\$630	\$1,015	\$398	\$701	\$1,227	\$396	\$781	\$1,288
2.....	370	662	1,082	417	864	1,375	492	961	1,319
3.....	514	781	1,182	590	883	1,297	634	938	1,479
4.....	359	704	1,285	438	868	1,435	651	1,027	1,742
5.....	406	859	1,344	506	888	1,509	839	1,328	1,975
6.....	262	611	1,042	364	750	1,269	601	929	1,368
7.....	423	773	1,075	612	962	1,719	681	1,125	1,661
2 and 3.....	426	726	1,127	498	871	1,328	671	969	1,399
4 and 5.....	378	780	1,324	454	896	1,405	723	1,122	1,872
6 and 7.....	328	676	1,057	428	868	1,367	624	1,026	1,547
8 and 9.....	183	619	909	560	1,041	1,375	646	1,156	2,062

¹ For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

The median income of type-1 families was below those of the other types or combined type groups in Kansas and in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. In North Dakota, the type-1 families included relatively fewer husbands in the age class 60 or older than did families of this type in the two other sections—a fact that may be related to their more favorable position with respect to median income.

However, age of husband, in itself, is not the only factor in the relatively low-income position of type-1 families, compared with the other type groups. The tendency, noted in the Pacific region, for median incomes of families of type 1 to rank below those of other type groups with husbands in the same age class, was also noted in this region:

Family-type group:	North Dakota families (husband's age group 40-59)	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado families (husband's age group 40-59)
1.....	\$736	\$906
2 and 3.....	783	909
4 and 5.....	875	1,179
6 and 7.....	776	1,000

Because of the small number of cases, medians were not computed for other age classes.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 115

The difference between the lowest median income of a family-type group and the highest was \$170 in North Dakota; in Kansas, \$330; in the cattle section, \$375. This smaller difference in North Dakota doubtless is related to the greater concentration of families of all type groups below the \$2,000-income line (table 50).

TABLE 50.—FAMILY TYPE AND INCOME: *Percentage distribution by income of families of specified types, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Distribution of families of types 1—										
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	2 and 3	4 and 5	6 and 7	8 and 9
	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100	Pct. 100
NORTH DAKOTA											
All income classes.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
Net income.....	12	9	7	10	10	13	9	8	10	11	20
Net income.....	57	91	93	90	90	87	91	92	90	89	60
0-499.....	28	29	17	24	20	27	21	22	22	24	17
500-999.....	28	24	40	20	30	24	43	37	30	37	39
1,000-1,499.....	20	16	21	15	23	20	17	19	19	19	8
1,500-1,999.....	5	9	7	9	10	8	9	8	10	6	11
2,000-2,999.....	1	1	4	9	7	2	1	3	3	2	3
3,000 or over.....	0	3	4	3	6	1	1	3	1	1	3
KANSAS											
All income classes.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
Net income.....	7	3	5	7	12	7	7	4	9	7	5
Net income.....	98	97	95	93	88	93	93	95	91	93	95
0-499.....	27	28	14	21	13	26	13	22	15	21	13
500-999.....	25	26	42	29	30	26	33	35	29	30	26
1,000-1,499.....	15	19	15	24	21	22	15	18	22	20	26
1,500-1,999.....	6	15	9	9	10	5	9	12	10	9	6
2,000-2,999.....	5	7	11	6	8	5	13	9	7	9	4
3,000 or over.....	4	0	0	4	7	3	7	0	5	4	3
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO											
All income classes.....	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
Net income.....	6	2	0	4	3	1	2	2	3	3	10
Net income.....	94	97	100	96	97	99	97	98	97	98	90
0-499.....	27	28	13	15	16	16	11	17	13	14	16
500-999.....	22	25	42	20	21	29	24	26	26	23	23
1,000-1,499.....	19	21	21	21	28	22	20	21	25	25	22
1,500-1,999.....	9	12	11	19	14	13	13	12	12	11	16
2,000-2,999.....	5	5	9	11	14	6	11	7	12	6	19
3,000 or over.....	5	1	4	9	10	3	8	3	9	5	16

¹ For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

Families of type 3 with two children under 16 tended to have higher incomes than did those of type 2 with one child of this age. As a consequence the average size of families of the combined group, types 2 and 3, was greater at the upper end of the income scale than at the lower—3.71 persons compared with 3.42 in North Dakota (table 98). In the other combined type groups, relationship between average family size and income was less clearly defined.

Average per capita income of the husband-wife families was three or four times as great as was that of the large families classed as types 8 and 9 in the same farming section, as is shown below:

Family-type group:	Average income per person		
	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado
1.....	\$321	\$474	\$487
2 and 3.....	231	271	301
4 and 5.....	190	252	340
6 and 7.....	111	159	197
8 and 9.....	72	139	146

Sources of Income

The three components of family income—money income from farming (adjusted for changes in value of livestock owned and of crops stored for sale), nonmoney income from farm products used for family living, and income from sources other than the operated farm—differed in average amount from one family-type group to another. This difference was related, in part, to differences among the types with respect to general income level. Thus, in North Dakota where the median income of type-1 families was \$650 compared with \$780 for types 4 and 5 combined, average amounts of income received by the former family-type group from the three sources were lower than averages for the latter: Adjusted money income from farming, \$198 and \$252; nonmoney income used for family living, \$410 and \$522; nonfarm money income, \$34 and \$79 (table 51).

Differences among family-type groups in the relative importance of each of these three components of family income were in part a consequence of income distribution but were also related to the value of home-produced food used by families of different size. In North Dakota, the value of farm-furnished housing, food, and other products was a smaller proportion of total income of families of type 1 (husband and wife only) than of families of types 4 and 5 (averaging 4.48 persons in size) at similar income levels.

In the large families of types 6 and 7 in North Dakota, nonmoney farm income for family living was an even larger proportion of aggregate income than among families of types 4 and 5 with comparable incomes. Types 2 and 3 derived a smaller proportion of total income from farm-furnished goods than did the other type groups, except type 1, at the same income level.

Money earnings and other nonfarm income were less than 10 percent of the aggregate income of each family-type group in North Dakota. Opportunities for earning were few in this farm section; hence it is not surprising that relationships between amounts received from employment off the operated farm and family composition were less clear-cut than in California.

In Kansas and in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section the family-type groups showed differences with respect to the sources of income that resembled those noted in North Dakota. Nonmoney income provided by the farm for family living tended to be a smaller proportion of aggregate income of type-1 families than of the other type groups at similar levels; conversely, adjusted money income from farming tended to be a larger proportion of income of the type-1 families (table 90).

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 117

TABLE 51.—SOURCES OF FAMILY INCOME: Average¹ amount and percentage² of total family income derived from specified sources, by family type and income, North Dakota farm section,³ 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type and income class (dollars)	Families	Total family income		Net farm income						Net money income from nonfarm sources ⁵	
				Total		Money and change in crop stored and livestock ⁴		Farms-furnished products			
				Dol.	Pct.	Dol.	Pct.	Dol.	Pct.		
All types	No. 934	Dol. 763	Pct. 100	Dol. 702	Pct. 92	Dol. 199	Pct. 28	Dol. 503	Pct. 66	Dol. 61	Pct. 8
Family type 1	128	642	100	608	96	198	31	410	64	24	4
Net losses	17	-400		-410		-234		414		10	
Net incomes	111	802	100	764	95	334	44	410	51	38	5
0-499	29	318		299		-18		315		19	
500-999	49	720	100	656	91	258	35	401	56	64	9
1,000-1,499	36	1,173	100	1,163	99	668	57	495	42	10	1
1,500-1,999	7	1,743	100	1,738	99	1,174	67	564	32	13	1
2,000-2,999	1	2,870	(?)	2,731	(?)	2,321	(?)	400	(?)	139	(?)
3,000 or over	0										
Family types 2 and 3	231	821	100	771	94	323	39	448	55	50	6
Net losses	18	-259		-307		-389		492		38	
Net incomes	213	921	100	870	94	426	46	444	48	51	6
0-499	51	302		287		-60		347		15	
500-999	87	719	100	700	97	289	40	411	57	19	3
1,000-1,499	44	1,144	100	1,049	92	556	49	494	43	95	8
1,500-1,999	18	1,729	100	1,808	99	1,041	60	567	32	131	8
2,000-2,999	6	2,167	100	2,159	99	1,438	67	701	32	18	1
3,000 or over	7	2,395	100	2,138	92	2,390	70	739	22	287	6
Family types 4 and 5	304	863	100	774	91	252	30	522	61	70	9
Net losses	30	-287		-647		-1,067		420		60	
Net incomes	274	1,010	100	939	99	396	39	533	53	81	8
0-499	68	278		237		-223		460		41	
500-999	91	751	100	678	90	183	24	495	66	73	10
1,000-1,499	58	1,245	100	1,160	93	599	48	561	45	85	7
1,500-1,999	29	1,688	100	1,359	80	906	53	453	25	127	8
2,000-2,999	24	2,346	100	2,234	95	1,325	68	709	30	112	5
3,000 or over	4	2,062	100	2,071	88	1,931	94	740	24	281	12
Family types 6 and 7	212	802	100	634	82	72	10	662	82	58	8
Net losses	24	-448		-505		-1,133		538		147	
Net incomes	188	838	100	792	98	227	27	565	68	46	6
0-499	51	289		267		-220		487		21	
500-999	79	716	100	694	97	163	20	531	77	32	4
1,000-1,499	46	1,227	100	1,121	91	578	43	543	48	106	9
1,500-1,999	12	1,628	100	1,625	97	922	55	703	42	57	4
2,000-2,999	4	2,373	100	2,312	97	1,281	54	1,031	48	61	3
3,000 or over	2	2,730	(?)	2,320	(?)	2,694	(?)	736	(?)	400	(?)
Family types 8 and 9	59	807		533		-93		616		74	

¹ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class. Average net losses are indicated by a minus sign. For description of income from the specified sources see Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² Percentages are based on the average total family income for each class. Percentage distributions have not been computed for families in any class in which the average income from any source was negative.

³ For data for Kansas and South Dakota-Montana-Colorado farm sections see table 50.

⁴ Represents net money income from farm plus increases or minus decreases in value of livestock owned and crops stored for sale between the beginning and end of the report year.

⁵ Includes earnings of family members from occupations other than operation of the family farm, and money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts. For number of families having nonfarm income from earnings and other sources see tables 52 and 53.

⁶ A source based on fewer than 3 cases.

⁷ Percentage distributions not computed for averages based on fewer than 3 cases.

Family Members Earning

Husbands' contributions were a larger share of aggregate nonfarm earnings of the type-1 families and of types 2 and 3 combined, than of types 4 and 5, and 8 and 9, in which older sons and daughters had sizable earnings. Thus, in North Dakota, husbands contributed 81 percent of the nonfarm earnings of type-1 families, 80 percent of those of types 2 and 3, and 46 percent of those of types 8 and 9 (table 52).

However, the average amounts earned by husbands in type-1 families who were employed in nonfarm enterprises tended to be lower than average earnings of husbands in other type groups. Age (the larger proportion of husbands in type-1 families who were 60 or older) and family composition (the absence of older sons and daughters to share responsibility for farm work while the husband earned off the farm) may have been factors in this situation.

TABLE 52.—FAMILY EARNERS AND EARNINGS FROM NONFARM SOURCES:¹ Number of husbands and wives having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, average amounts earned, and percentage of total nonfarm earnings derived from husbands, wives, and others, by family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family type No.	Families	Persons having nonfarm earnings		Average earnings per person ²		Percentage of nonfarm earnings derived from ³		
		Husbands	Wives	Husband	Wife	Husbands	Wives	Others ⁴
NORTH DAKOTA								
All types.....	Number 934	Number 194	Number 9	Dollars 162	Dollars 183	Percent 71.9	Percent 3.8	Percent 18.5
1.....	128	34	1	120	\$190	80.9	2.8	.....
2 and 3.....	231	45	2	139	\$645	79.6	16.4	.9
4 and 5.....	304	70	3	160	66	62.1	1.1	32.3
6 and 7.....	212	44	2	209	\$16	91.0	.3	2.1
8 and 9.....	59	11	1	177	\$25	46.3	.6	48.8
KANSAS								
All types.....	586	112	6	310	155	70.1	1.0	28.3
1.....	115	25	1	252	\$28	81.8	.4	.....
2 and 3.....	125	31	1	303	\$72	96.2	.6	.0
4 and 5.....	200	31	2	371	213	60.1	3.3	35.7
6 and 7.....	105	22	1	207	\$192	89.0	2.5	34.9
8 and 9.....	44	3	0	375	.....	27.3	.0	72.7
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO								
All types.....	824	195	19	322	250	73.4	5.6	17.4
1.....	192	25	6	214	\$71	71.8	21.4	.....
2 and 3.....	180	56	5	245	251	88.1	8.1	.4
4 and 5.....	281	58	7	339	179	60.7	3.9	30.9
6 and 7.....	131	40	1	493	\$5	86.5	(⁵)	11.9
8 and 9.....	31	6	0	420	.....	84.2	.0	45.8

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Averages are based on the corresponding number of husbands and wives having nonfarm earnings.

³ Percentages are based on the total nonfarm earnings in each class (table 63). They may not add to 100 percent since total nonfarm earnings include earnings not allocated to individual family members such as earnings from roomers and boarders.

⁴ The percentage of total nonfarm earnings received from persons under 16 years of age was negligible (See table 63.)

⁵ A average based on fewer than 3 cases.

⁶ 0.050 percent or less.

Money Income from Sources Other Than Earnings

Money receipts from investments, pensions, and gifts were 10 percent of the aggregate income of type-1 families in Kansas, a larger proportion than for the other type groups. Had such income been divided equally among all families of type 1, each would have received \$99. Average income from these sources was \$53 per family, or 5 percent of aggregate income for types 4 and 5; \$46, or 5 percent for types 6 and 7. For types 2 and 3, and 8 and 9 average returns were smaller; \$21, or 2 percent of total income for the former type groups; \$30, or 3 percent, for the latter. The high average for the type-1 group is affected by the large receipts of a few families. The data are inadequate for comparisons of the type groups by income level (table 53).

In North Dakota, income of this sort averaged \$21 or less per family for each type group. In the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section, average receipts of the type groups were \$53 or less per family. Families of types 4 and 5 had higher average receipts than did those of any other type group.

Food, Housing, Fuel, and Other Products Furnished the Family by the Farm (Eligible, Nonrelief Families)

Total Nonmoney Income for Family Living

When crops fail, nonmoney income in the form of farm-furnished food, housing, fuel, and other products becomes even more important to family well-being than in years of normal production. Such nonmoney contributions of the farm to family living for the period studied ranged in value from an average of \$442 in the cattle section to \$503 in North Dakota (table 89). Food accounted for two-thirds or more of the total value in each section, as is shown by the following tabulation:

Farm-furnished goods:	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota- Montana-Colorado
All.....	\$503	\$457	\$442
Food.....	364	308	318
Housing.....	121	145	89
Fuel, ice, other.....	18	4	35

Nonmoney income from the farm used for family living offset net losses from the farm enterprise for the group of families with incomes below \$500 in the three sections. As family income increased, the value of such nonmoney income rose also but became a smaller proportion of total income. (For a discussion of the relationship between the various components of family income, see Sources of Income, p. 96, and table 39.)

Food Furnished the Family by the Farm

Intersectional Comparisons

The average value of farm-furnished food used by farm families was \$364 in North Dakota, \$318 in the cattle section, and \$308 in Kansas. This higher value in North Dakota was a consequence of the

use of greater quantities of the more expensive foods; had the prices used in this section for determining the value of products been applied in the two other sections the average values would have been even lower, \$304 and \$245, respectively.³

Milk, cream, eggs, pork, and other meat produced at home were used in larger quantity by the North Dakota families than by those in the two other sections. Kansas families ranked first, however, in quantities of poultry used and those of South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado ranked first in the value of fruits and vegetables other than potatoes furnished by the farm (table 54).

TABLE 54.—FARM-FURNISHED FOOD: *Percentage of families having, average quantity, and average value of food home-produced for family use,¹ by type of product, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-38*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Type of product	North Dakota			Kansas			South Dakota-Montana-Colorado		
	Families having farm-furnished food	Average quantity	Average value ²	Families having farm-furnished food	Average quantity	Average value ²	Families having farm-furnished food	Average quantity	Average value ²
	Percent 100		Dollars 364	Percent 100		Dollars 308	Percent 100		Dollars 318
Any food.....	100			98			96		
Milk.....	98	\$ 288	57	98	\$ 298	54	96	\$ 282	61
Cream.....	96	\$ 122	107	91	\$ 54	76	94	\$ 75	58
Eggs.....	98	\$ 186	20	98	\$ 175	33	93	\$ 180	30
Poultry.....	90	\$ 45	23	92	\$ 97	64	90	\$ 54	29
Pork.....	86	\$ 492	69	69	\$ 327	49	66	\$ 294	36
Other meat.....	68	\$ 316	32	44	\$ 168	19	65	\$ 307	33
Potatoes.....	98	\$ 38	11	22	7 2	3	76	7 20	11
Other vegetables.....	94		36	47		10	76		43
Fruits.....	17		2	5		(³)	27		7
Other ⁴	28		8	(⁵)		(⁶)	16		3

¹ Averages and percentages are based on the total number of families, regardless of whether they produced any food of the specified type.

² See table 112 for prices used in evaluation.

³ Gallons.

⁴ Dozens.

⁵ Birds.

⁶ Pounds.

⁷ Bushels.

⁸ \$0.30 or less.

⁹ Includes cereals, molasses, sirups.

¹⁰ 50 percent or less.

The value of farm-furnished food increased as income rose, ranging from an average of \$314 for North Dakota families below the \$500-income line to \$492 for those at the level \$3,000 or more. For Kansas families in these two income classes, average values of food from the farm increased from \$245 to \$443; for families in the cattle section, from \$221 to \$445 (table 55). This increase reflected the use of larger quantities of a number of foods rather than of only one or two. For example, North Dakota families at the lower end of the income scale used an average of 275 gallons of milk; those at the upper end, 393 gallons. Similarly, the quantities of cream, eggs, poultry, pork, other meat, and potatoes used by the more well-to-do families were

¹¹ Prices used in the evaluation of many food products furnished the family by the farm were higher in Montana than in the other four States studied in the region (table 112). However, since Montana provided only one-tenth of the nonrelief schedules obtained in the range-cattle section, these higher prices did not greatly affect the figure for average value of home-produced food for the section as a whole. There were no such marked differences in average value of farm-furnished food among sections as occurred in the Pacific region. See p. 79 for a discussion of procedures used in determining value of farm-furnished food.

from one-third greater to more than double those used by the low-income group (table 94).

At comparable income levels the North Dakota families tended to use larger quantities of food from the farm than families in the two other sections and thus to have higher nonmoney income from this source. Doubtless the larger average size of families in the North Dakota section was a factor in their greater food consumption.

Size of Household and Value of Farm-Furnished Food

The larger average size of households of families in the higher-income classes was undoubtedly one of the reasons why the value of home-produced food increased as income rose. However, this was not the only factor, as evidenced by the comparative increases in size of family and value of food consumed. For example, in the Kansas section the average number of household members in families in the \$0-\$499 income class was 4.04; in the highest income class \$3,000 or over, 5.37. This was an increase of 33 percent in size of household as compared with an increase of 81 percent in value of farm-furnished food used by the households of families at these two income extremes (table 55).

TABLE 55.—FARM-FURNISHED FOOD AND SIZE OF HOUSEHOLD: *Average size of household, average value of farm-furnished food, and percentage of total family income derived from farm-furnished food, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	North Dakota			Kansas			South Dakota-Montana- Colorado		
	Average persons per household ¹	Farm-furnished food		Average persons per household ¹	Farm-furnished food		Average persons per household ¹	Farm-furnished food	
		Average ² value	Percentage of income ³		Average ² value	Percentage of income ³		Average ² value	Percentage of income ³
	Number	Dollars	Per cent	Number	Dollars	Per cent	Number	Dollars	Per cent
All income classes.....	5.16	364	48	4.40	308	31	4.39	318	27
Net losses.....	5.48	356	(⁴) 40	4.83	333	(⁴) 28	4.93	373	(⁴) 25
Net incomes.....	4.12	365		4.30	306		4.37	316	
0-499.....	4.87	314	108	4.04	245	79	3.75	221	68
500-999.....	5.03	350	48	4.24	284	28	4.04	274	38
1,000-1,499.....	5.16	379	32	4.64	337	28	4.54	343	28
1,500-1,999.....	5.74	450	27	4.41	322	19	4.75	382	22
2,000-2,999.....	5.86	516	22	4.76	398	18	4.99	400	17
3,000 or over.....	5.72	492	14	5.37	443	11	5.54	445	10

¹ Year-equivalent persons. Includes in addition to family members the following: Roomers and/or boarders, paid help for household or farm (if furnished both living quarters and food), tourists and transients, and overnight guests. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

² Averages are based on the number of families in each class (table 39).

³ Percentages are based on the average total family income in each class (table 39).

⁴ Percentages not computed when base is negative.

A more precise measure of the relative value of home-produced food consumed at different income levels is provided by the computation of average value per meal per food-expenditure unit. This takes into

account the age and activity of household members and, in addition, meals furnished to farm or household help who were not members of the household. (See footnote 26, p. 81, and Glossary, Food-Expenditure Unit, for method of computation.) These figures indicate clearly that value of home-produced food per family member was greater among the well-to-do than among the low-income groups (table 93).

The food-expenditure unit also provides a more precise method of comparing value of farm-furnished food in relation to family size in the three sections. Thus in North Dakota, the average value of such food per meal per food-expenditure unit was \$0.0628, slightly lower than the averages for the two other sections, which were \$0.0638 in Kansas and \$0.0640 in the cattle section. The use of the North Dakota prices would have lowered the values in the two other sections slightly. Hence, an individual in a North Dakota farm family may have fared as well or a little better with respect to home-produced food than a farm family member in Kansas or in the range-cattle counties despite the larger families in the former section.

Farm-Furnished Food Used by Families of Each Type Group

The use of home-produced food by families in the various type groups followed patterns similar to those noted in the Pacific region. At comparable income levels quantities used by households of large families tended to exceed those used by the small families. At most income levels in which there were sufficient cases to compare averages, amounts used by families of types 6 and 7 were considerably greater than amounts used by the husband-wife families of type 1. In the cattle section, families of types 6 and 7 used more potatoes than those of type 1 at all but one income level and more pork and eggs at all except two levels; among families classified in the three income intervals below \$1,500, they used more than twice as much milk as the type-1 families (table 94).

Families of types 2 and 3 and types 4 and 5 tended to be in an intermediate position between the small type-1 families and the larger families of types 6 and 7. Average quantities of home-produced food used by types 4 and 5 usually were greater than those used by families of types 2 and 3, which were somewhat smaller in average size.

Although large families used greater total amounts of home-produced food, the small families used more per person. Ranked by average value of farm-furnished food per food-expenditure unit, the four family-type groups appear in an order which is the reverse of that noted with respect to total quantities per family. That is, type-1 families ranked highest at most income levels; then types 2 and 3, types 4 and 5, and types 6 and 7, in the order named. The increase in quantities of farm-furnished food used as families grew larger was not so great as was the increase in number of persons to be fed (table 93).

Farm-Furnished Housing

The estimated value of a year's occupancy of the farm dwelling made a substantial contribution to family income. Estimates were based upon replacement value, age of dwelling, and rate of deprecia-

tion. (For procedures followed see Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.)

Housing values reported by families in Kansas and North Dakota were higher than those reported by families in the range-cattle section at comparable income levels. Thus in the income class \$500-\$999, the average value of the housing of families in the three sections was \$128, \$112, and \$67, respectively. When all income classes were combined, the three sections ranked in the same order (table 56).

The quality of housing in Kansas and North Dakota was superior to that in the cattle section, according to data from the study of family consumption. The average number of rooms was greater and a larger proportion of the families¹⁰ had central heating, electricity, and modern sanitary facilities in their dwellings, as is shown below:

Item:	Kansas and North Dakota combined (percent)	South Dakota- Montana- Colorado (percent)
Kitchen sink with drain.....	49	34
Running water.....	26	21
Indoor flush toilet.....	10	8
Electricity.....	20	13
Central furnace.....	21	7
Average number of rooms in living quarters.	6. 27	5. 06

The more well-to-do families occupied better homes than those with low income, as would be expected. Average value of housing of North Dakota families with incomes of \$3,000 or more was \$200; of those with incomes below \$500, \$94. At similar income levels, averages for families in the Kansas section were \$227 and \$117; in the cattle section, \$169 and \$66.

Families of type 1 and of types 4 and 5 tended to vie with each other for first or second rank when family-type groups at the same income level in the cattle section were compared with respect to average value of housing. These groups include a larger proportion of older families than do types 2 and 3 or types 6 and 7, and hence probably a larger proportion of owners. It will be recalled that values of dwellings tended to be greater on owned than on rented farms. A similar tendency, though less consistent, was noted in ranking of family-type groups in North Dakota. In Kansas types 4 and 5 ranked above the others at income levels below \$2,000 (table 56).

Farm-Furnished Fuel and Other Products

Fuel, wool, and other nonfood products provided by the farm were of greater value to families in the range-cattle section than to those in the two sections farther east. The use of these products increased slightly from low- to high-income levels. Relatively few families in Kansas reported their use. Approximately one-half of the North Dakota group had some income from this source, compared with a little more than two-thirds of those in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section (table 57).

¹⁰ Nonrelief families having positive incomes. Details of housing facilities are presented in a special report on housing.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 125

TABLE 56.—FARM-FURNISHED HOUSING: Average value of occupancy of family dwelling,¹ by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	All types	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7	All types	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7
	NORTH DAKOTA					KANSAS				
All income classes.....	\$121	\$126	\$114	\$126	\$119	\$145	\$126	\$142	\$163	\$136
Net losses.....	117	109	109	99	115	111	99	94	121	121
Net incomes.....	122	129	114	129	119	148	130	144	167	137
0-499.....	94	96	77	83	104	117	98	104	158	105
500-999.....	112	119	104	121	109	128	108	129	154	101
1,000-1,499.....	143	163	127	157	136	167	151	128	182	131
1,500-1,999.....	140	209	161	113	152	162	137	150	198	120
2,000-2,999.....	196	58	254	202	161	238	191	331	140	321
3,000 or over.....	200	.....	193	159	815	227	351	.....	176	207

SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO					
Family-income class (dollars)	All types	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7
All income classes.....	89	92	75	103	74
Net losses.....	121	137	71	105	113
Net incomes.....	88	90	75	102	73
0-499.....	66	62	49	89	71
500-999.....	87	65	62	74	63
1,000-1,499.....	97	103	91	106	75
1,500-1,999.....	89	109	84	98	70
2,000-2,999.....	125	174	130	116	65
3,000 or over.....	169	220	96	187	149

¹ Averages are based on the number of families in each class. All families (renters and owners) had some nonmoney income from housing. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.

TABLE 57.—FARM-FURNISHED FUEL, ICE, AND OTHER PRODUCTS: Percentage of families having farm-furnished fuel, ice, or other products, and average value reported¹ by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	North Dakota		Kansas		South Dakota-Montana-Colorado	
	Families having farm-furnished nonfood products	Average value	Families having farm-furnished nonfood products	Average value	Families having farm-furnished nonfood products	Average value
All income classes.....	Percent 63	Dollars 18	Percent 15	Dollars 4	Percent 68	Dollars 35
Net losses.....	56	19	12	5	63	39
Net incomes.....	52	18	15	4	68	34
0-499.....	51	13	12	2	66	27
500-999.....	50	16	16	5	69	33
1,000-1,499.....	49	15	16	4	65	40
1,500-1,999.....	67	25	7	3	63	32
2,000-2,999.....	59	27	10	4	69	36
3,000 or over.....	79	61	41	11	77	44

¹ Includes nonfood products such as tobacco, cotton, wool, or feathers. Averages and percentages are based on the number of families in each class (table 56).

APPENDIXES

Appendix A. Condensed Table Titles and Legends for Figures Text Tables, Pacific Farms

Table No.	FARM SECTIONS STUDIED	Page
1.	Type of farm.....	12
2.	Tenure, size, and value of operated farms.....	13
3.	Size of farm.....	15
FAMILY INCOME		
4.	Family income: Number of families and percentage distribution.....	21
5.	Sources of family income.....	25
6.	Net family and net farm income.....	30
7.	Nonfarm money income.....	35
8.	Nonfarm money earnings.....	37
9.	Family members having nonfarm money earnings.....	38
10.	Earners by amount of earnings and weeks of employment: * * * Oregon farm section.....	40
11.	Nonfarm earners and their earnings, by occupation.....	41
12.	Nonfarm money income other than earnings.....	44
DESCRIPTION OF FAMILIES AND OF THEIR HOUSEHOLDS		
13.	Size of family.....	46
14.	Age of husbands and of wives.....	47
15.	Families with members under 16.....	48
16.	Family type: * * * distribution, and average size of relief and nonrelief families.....	57
17.	Age of husbands and of wives: * * * by family type, Oregon and southern California farm sections.....	52
18.	Household members.....	55
INCOME AND FAMILY COMPOSITION		
19.	Age of husbands: * * * by income.....	58
20.	Age of husbands in relation to tenure and size of farm: * * * Oregon farm section.....	59
21.	Family type and income: * * * Oregon farm section.....	61
22.	Family income by age of husband and family type.....	62
23.	Average size of family by type and income.....	64
24.	Sources of family income: * * * by family type and income, Oregon farm section.....	66
25.	Family earners and earnings from nonfarm sources.....	69
26.	Income: Quartiles.....	71
27.	Family type and income: * * * Washington and southern Cali- fornia farm sections.....	73
28.	Sources of family income: * * * by family type and income, Pacific farm section.....	75
29.	Nonfarm money income other than earnings.....	76
FOOD, HOUSING, FUEL, AND OTHER PRODUCTS FURNISHED THE FAMILY BY THE FARM		
30.	Farm-furnished food.....	78
31.	Farm-furnished food and size of household.....	80
32.	Value of farm-furnished food per meal.....	82
33.	Farm-furnished housing.....	83
34.	Farm-furnished fuel and other nonfood products.....	84

Text Tables, Plains and Mountain Farms

Table No.	FARM SECTIONS STUDIED	Page
35.	Type of farm.....	91
36.	Tenure, size, and value of operated farms.....	92
37.	Size of farm.....	93
FAMILY INCOME		
38.	Family income: Number of families and percentage distribution.....	95
39.	Sources of family income.....	97
40.	Nonfarm money income.....	99
41.	Family members having nonfarm money earnings.....	101
42.	Nonfarm earners and their earnings, by occupation.....	102
43.	Nonfarm money income other than earnings.....	103
DESCRIPTION OF FAMILIES AND OF THEIR HOUSEHOLDS		
44.	Size of family.....	105
45.	Age of husbands and of wives.....	105
46.	Family type: * * * distribution, and average size of relief and nonrelief families.....	106
47.	Age of husbands and of wives: * * * by family type.....	110
48.	Household members.....	111
INCOME AND FAMILY COMPOSITION		
49.	Income: Quartiles.....	114
50.	Family type and income: * * * distribution by income.....	115
51.	Sources of family income: * * * by family type and income, North Dakota farm section.....	117
52.	Family earners and earnings from nonfarm sources.....	118
53.	Nonfarm money income other than earnings.....	119
FOOD, HOUSING, FUEL, AND OTHER PRODUCTS FURNISHED THE FAMILY BY THE FARM		
54.	Farm-furnished food.....	121
55.	Farm-furnished food and size of household.....	122
56.	Farm-furnished housing.....	125
57.	Farm-furnished fuel, ice, and other products.....	125

Appendix B Tables, Pacific Farms

58.	Size of family and income of farm families in 33 analysis units in 20 States.....	129
59.	Tenure, size, and value of operated farms.....	130
60.	Family income or losses from farm and nonfarm sources.....	133
61.	Family income or losses from farm and nonfarm sources, by net farm income.....	136
62.	Gross and net farm income.....	139
63.	Sources of nonfarm money earnings.....	142
64.	Nonfarm earners and their earnings.....	148
65.	Nonfarm money income other than earnings.....	150
66.	Change in value of crops stored and livestock.....	152
67.	Share rent.....	153
68.	Net income and net losses from farming.....	154
69.	Farm operating expenditures.....	155
70.	Nonmoney income from farm-furnished goods.....	159
71.	Average quantities of farm-furnished food.....	160
72.	Family type: * * * distribution, and average size of families.....	161
73.	Family members 16 or older.....	162
74.	Composition of families of each type.....	163
75.	Family income and family type.....	164
76.	Members of household not in economic family.....	166
77.	Age of husbands and of wives.....	169
78.	Age of husbands by tenure and by size of farm.....	176

Appendix B Tables, Plains and Mountain Farms

Table No.	Page
79. Net losses: Pacific and Plains and Mountain farm sections.....	177
80. Net family and net farm income.....	177
81. Tenure, size, and value of operated farms.....	178
82. Family income or losses from farm and nonfarm sources.....	180
83. Family income or losses from farm and nonfarm sources, by net farm income.....	183
84. Gross and net farm income.....	186
85. Sources of nonfarm money earnings.....	188
86. Nonfarm earners and their earnings.....	193
87. Net income and net losses from farming.....	195
88. Nonfarm money income other than earnings.....	196
89. Nonmoney income from farm-furnished goods.....	198
90. Sources of family income: * * * by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections.....	199
91. Nonfarm money earnings.....	200
92. Farm operating expenditures.....	201
93. Value of farm-furnished food per meal.....	204
94. Average quantities of farm-furnished food.....	205
95. Change in value of crops stored and livestock.....	207
96. Share rent.....	208
97. Family type: * * * distribution, and average size of families.....	209
98. Average size of family by type and income.....	210
99. Family members 16 or older.....	211
100. Composition of families of each type.....	212
101. Family income and family type.....	213
102. Members of household not in economic family.....	214
103. Age of husbands and of wives.....	216
104. Age of husbands by tenure and by size of farm.....	222

Appendix C Tables

105. Consumption sample.....	228
106. Cities and villages studied * * * by groups used in analysis of income data.....	229
107. Farm counties studied * * * chief type of farming.....	231
108. Number of cities, villages, and farm counties studied by units for analysis of income and consumption sample data.....	232
109. Summary of collection: * * * schedules tabulated.....	234
110. Computation of income: * * * for income and consumption samples, city and village families.....	236
111. Computation of income: * * * for income and consumption samples, farm families.....	237
112. Evaluation of farm-furnished food.....	244

Appendix D Tables

113. Family data from sample compared with census.....	250
114. Summary of sampling.....	251
115. Eligibility for family schedule.....	252
116. Composition of ineligible families.....	254
117. Reason for ineligibility, by income.....	255
118. Farm data from sample compared with census.....	258
119. Report year.....	260

Appendix E Tables

120. Family-type numbers assigned to families having specified number of year-equivalent persons.....	264
121. Scale of relative food expenditures for different individuals.....	266

Legends

Figure No.	
1. Communities covered in the study of consumer purchases.....	2
2. Incomes of nonrelief families.....	23
3. Average income of farm operators, Oregon farm section.....	24
4. Sources of family income.....	26
5. Definitions of family types.....	50

Appendix B. Tables

All money averages have been rounded to the nearest dollar. In tables giving the break-down of a total, it has been necessary in some cases to raise or lower one of the rounded components by \$1, in order to have the sum of the various items comprising the total agree with the total. In a few cases, therefore, discrepancies of \$1 may occur between averages as given on different tables.

TABLE 58.—SIZE OF FAMILY AND INCOME OF FARM FAMILIES IN 23 ANALYSIS UNITS IN 20 STATES: *Average size and median income of relief and nonrelief families combined, and median income of nonrelief families, 1935-36*

[Families that include a husband and wife, both native-born ¹]

Item	Average persons per family ²	Median income of ³ —		Item	Average persons per family ²	Median income of ³ —	
		Relief and non-relief families ⁴	Non-relief families			Relief and non-relief families ⁴	Non-relief families
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
NEW ENGLAND—WHITE OPERATORS				SOUTHEAST—WHITE OPERATORS			
Vermont.....	No. 4.25	Def. 1,143	Def. 1,181	North Carolina.....	No. 5.40	Def. 1,587	Def. 1,591
MIDDLE ATLANTIC AND NORTH CENTRAL—WHITE OPERATORS				South Carolina.....	5.37	1,035	1,153
New Jersey.....	4.06	1,371	1,468	Georgia.....	4.60	706	794
Pennsylvania.....	4.74	1,433	1,471	Mississippi.....	4.58	1,091	1,303
Ohio.....	3.90	1,196	1,214	North Carolina, self-sufficing counties.....	5.41	611	917
Michigan.....	3.74	1,080	1,108	SOUTHEAST—NEGRO OPERATORS			
Wisconsin.....	4.58	1,203	1,303	North Carolina.....	6.55	1,046	1,053
Illinois.....	3.90	1,503	1,519	South Carolina.....	6.81	598	607
Iowa.....	3.91	986	966	Georgia.....	5.20	490	533
PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN—WHITE OPERATORS				Mississippi.....	4.49	575	578
North Dakota.....	4.71	503	708	SOUTHEAST—WHITE SHARE-CROPPERS			
Kansas.....	4.38	732	557	North Carolina.....	5.23	1,023	1,036
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	4.19	791	971	South Carolina.....	5.37	541	640
PACIFIC—WHITE OPERATORS				Georgia.....	5.32	544	583
Washington.....	3.78	1,089	1,122	Mississippi.....	4.72	573	608
Oregon.....	3.79	1,125	1,199	SOUTHEAST—NEGRO SHARE-CROPPERS			
California, central.....	3.67	1,379	1,439	North Carolina.....	6.51	797	803
California, southern.....	3.38	1,475	1,534	South Carolina.....	5.81	423	436
Oregon, part-time.....	3.74	1,463	1,563	Georgia.....	5.44	409	422
				Mississippi.....	6.17	416	422

¹ Families of white operators only were studied in all regions except the Southeast. Special studies of Negro families and families of sharecroppers were made in the Southeast. Because of the economic and social significance of these groups in that region, no justifiable comparison can be made between any group or combinations of groups in the Southeast and white operators in other regions. See Methodology for the counties included in the farm sections studied (table 107) and for the number of families in each sample (table 109).

² Year-equivalent persons. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

³ These medians for the eligible families are higher than those for the entire population since the eligibility requirements, based principally on race, nativity, family composition, and conditions under which the farm was operated, eliminated from the study many families of types that would usually be found in the lower income classes. The numerical importance and composition of this ineligible group varied in the different sections.

⁴ Medians for relief and nonrelief families were computed on the assumption (substantially supported by available data) that all relief families had incomes below the median for the entire sample.

TABLE 59.—TENURE, SIZE, AND VALUE OF OPERATED FARMS: Number of owning and renting families, average number of acres in operated farms, and average value of farm land and buildings, by relief status and income, Pacific farm sections, 1936-38

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families 1--		Average area in farms operated by 1--					Average * value of farm land and buildings †			Average † value of family dwelling		
		Owning all or part of farm	Renting all of farm	All operators ‡	Owners †			Renters † (no land owned)	All farms	Farms of owners	Farms of renters	All farms	Farms of owners	Farms of renters
					All acres	Acres owned	Acres not owned							
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
WASHINGTON														
All families.....	Number 830	Number 769	Number 71	Acres 45	Acres 44	Acres 41	Acres 3	Acres 51	Dollars 5,091	Dollars 5,098	Dollars 5,008	Dollars 1,135	Dollars 1,176	Dollars 701
Relief families.....	133	116	17	32	31	29	2	40	2,594	2,463	3,485	627	653	444
Nonrelief families.....	697	643	54	47	46	43	3	54	5,568	5,574	5,487	1,232	1,270	782
Net losses.....	0	0	0											
Net incomes.....	697	643	54	47	46	43	3	54	5,568	5,574	5,487	1,232	1,270	782
0-249.....	10	9	1	29	29	27	2	* 30	2,420	2,522	* 1,500	605	630	* 300
250-499.....	43	37	6	31	30	29	1	40	3,583	3,703	2,700	855	880	700
500-749.....	90	80	10	40	41	38	3	34	4,004	3,992	4,100	869	892	685
750-999.....	121	110	11	42	41	37	4	58	4,673	4,563	5,773	1,087	1,072	1,014
1,000-1,249.....	116	108	8	42	42	40	2	50	4,888	4,616	5,350	1,083	1,112	894
1,250-1,499.....	88	81	7	56	54	45	6	35	5,969	5,834	7,529	1,270	1,403	986
1,500-1,749.....	60	58	2	49	48	45	2	* 54	5,078	4,974	* 8,100	1,342	1,362	* 750
1,750-1,999.....	50	47	3	53	53	49	4	45	6,927	7,178	8,000	1,162	1,161	833
2,000-2,249.....	35	33	2	49	50	46	4	* 30	6,378	6,729	* 4,000	1,613	1,672	* 650
2,250-2,499.....	25	22	3	54	54	50	4	59	6,664	6,418	8,467	1,234	1,280	900
2,500-2,999.....	30	29	1	73	68	65	3	* 210	8,932	8,551	* 20,000	2,117	2,183	* 200
3,000-3,999.....	15	15	0	59	60	55	1		12,200	12,200		2,673	2,673	
4,000-4,999.....	6	6	0	61	61	61	0		14,600	14,600		2,567	2,567	
5,000 or over.....	8	8	0	95	95	95	0		18,575	18,575		2,288	2,288	

OREGON														
All families.....	1,948	1,597	381	100	95	78	17	118	8,698	8,682	8,756	1,257	1,349	876
Relief families.....	100	108	54	45	45	38	7	48	3,751	3,567	4,111	687	703	698
Nonrelief families.....	1,788	1,461	327	105	99	81	18	130	9,139	9,053	9,525	1,810	1,396	922
Net losses.....	10	7	3	124	104	42	62	169	11,660	9,586	10,500	1,045	1,064	1,000
Net incomes.....	1,778	1,454	324	105	99	81	18	130	9,125	9,050	9,490	1,311	1,398	921
0-249.....	21	17	4	88	87	66	21	95	7,569	7,144	9,375	946	1,065	440
250-499.....	120	97	23	61	60	52	8	65	5,570	5,774	4,600	904	982	557
500-749.....	242	199	53	71	67	57	10	85	5,470	5,466	5,488	860	913	674
750-999.....	288	230	58	87	83	68	15	104	6,937	6,852	7,274	1,032	1,112	815
1,000-1,249.....	267	214	53	82	84	73	11	73	7,923	8,177	6,897	1,115	1,170	895
1,250-1,499.....	204	180	44	85	77	67	10	117	8,010	7,888	9,645	1,288	1,328	1,144
1,500-1,749.....	184	153	31	122	95	76	19	281	9,504	8,711	13,289	1,448	1,510	1,144
1,750-1,999.....	125	105	20	120	109	89	20	176	10,852	10,289	13,810	1,640	1,708	806
2,000-2,249.....	85	70	16	103	102	95	9	108	10,000	10,278	8,781	1,436	1,602	882
2,250-2,499.....	89	64	5	136	126	111	15	250	13,048	12,240	20,700	1,706	1,738	1,380
2,500-2,999.....	64	87	7	197	181	142	39	334	15,036	13,808	25,028	2,042	2,122	1,393
3,000-3,999.....	77	71	6	187	175	136	39	328	19,390	18,430	30,750	2,328	2,356	2,000
4,000-4,999.....	19	17	2	224	214	185	29	* 309	23,278	24,282	* 14,740	2,037	1,953	* 2,750
5,000 or over.....	22	20	2	469	448	280	168	* 672	31,493	29,992	* 46,500	3,984	4,210	* 1,500
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL														
All families.....	281	240	41	157	148	96	52	210	14,213	14,277	18,838	1,613	1,687	1,186
Relief families.....	12	9	3	21	16	16	0	36	3,764	4,061	2,833	1,082	1,193	780
Nonrelief families.....	269	231	38	163	163	99	54	224	14,681	14,677	14,707	1,637	1,706	1,221
Net losses.....	3	3	0	136	136	136	0	-----	31,442	31,442	-----	1,160	1,150	-----
Net incomes.....	266	228	41	163	163	99	54	224	14,491	14,455	14,707	1,643	1,713	1,221
0-249.....	5	5	0	88	88	24	14	-----	5,955	5,955	-----	2,950	2,950	-----
250-499.....	14	14	0	20	20	20	9	-----	6,137	6,137	-----	1,108	1,108	-----
500-749.....	25	20	5	51	56	41	16	23	4,885	5,173	3,740	797	848	680
750-999.....	37	28	9	90	115	58	57	58	8,667	9,365	6,570	1,267	1,316	1,121
1,000-1,249.....	29	23	6	153	149	62	87	179	11,371	11,577	10,583	928	970	767
1,250-1,499.....	30	26	2	116	83	62	20	* 556	11,748	10,664	* 28,325	1,478	1,600	* 1,125
1,500-1,749.....	26	21	5	70	56	46	10	130	15,319	13,914	21,220	2,191	2,344	1,550
1,750-1,999.....	24	23	1	241	250	156	94	* 20	17,775	18,470	* 1,800	1,548	1,564	* 500
2,000-2,249.....	14	13	1	173	184	177	7	* 30	10,914	11,369	* 5,000	1,508	1,609	* 1,500
2,250-2,499.....	12	8	4	432	159	121	28	979	17,918	17,993	17,768	1,731	1,938	* 1,319
2,500-2,999.....	13	12	1	139	150	102	45	* 10	12,560	13,066	* 7,000	2,201	2,211	* 2,083
3,000-3,999.....	20	18	2	303	296	193	132	* 365	22,046	20,135	* 29,250	2,174	2,183	* 2,092
4,000-4,999.....	9	8	1	355	359	335	54	* 74	49,314	50,479	* 40,000	2,714	2,554	* 4,000
5,000 or over.....	8	7	1	466	463	248	234	* 277	45,894	45,096	* 51,400	4,474	4,941	* 1,200

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 59.—TENURE, SIZE, AND VALUE OF OPERATED FARMS: Number of owning and renting families, average number of acres in operated farms, and average value of farm land and buildings, by relief status and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families ¹ —		Average area in farms operated by —					Average ² value of farm land and buildings ³			Average ⁴ value of family dwelling		
		Owning all or part of farm	Renting all of farm	All operators ⁵	Owners ⁶			Renters ⁷ (no land owned)	All farms	Farms of owners	Farms of renters	All farms	Farms of owners	Farms of renters
					All acres	Acres owned	Acres not owned							
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>
All families.....	1,159	1,002	67	34	30	21	9	104	21,587	22,105	18,235	2,124	2,190	1,008
Relief families.....	44	33	11	12	12	11	1	13	4,935	5,325	3,764	1,013	1,159	576
Nonrelief families.....	1,115	1,069	56	34	31	22	0	129	22,558	22,628	21,182	2,168	2,223	1,007
Net losses.....	35	32	3	68	65	44	22	27	17,618	18,145	12,000	1,637	1,739	658
Net incomes.....	1,080	1,027	53	34	30	21	9	137	22,719	22,768	21,722	2,185	2,238	1,080
0-249.....	44	44	0	72	72	21	51	—	11,533	11,583	—	1,178	1,178	—
250-499.....	72	65	7	26	26	25	1	86	18,083	12,002	14,736	987	1,019	691
500-749.....	96	87	9	25	24	19	6	49	11,414	11,760	7,878	1,346	1,438	454
750-999.....	101	98	3	24	18	15	5	197	15,352	15,572	8,167	1,508	1,537	573
1,000-1,249.....	92	84	8	27	16	16	—	228	16,096	16,420	47,100	1,673	1,739	976
1,250-1,499.....	106	100	6	23	22	17	5	29	15,567	15,623	14,183	1,812	1,878	791
1,500-1,749.....	84	78	6	29	27	15	12	70	20,266	20,092	22,833	1,804	1,851	1,452
1,750-1,999.....	82	82	1	24	18	16	3	524	19,349	18,506	104,800	2,025	2,040	1,750
2,000-2,249.....	93	89	4	30	26	24	2	135	22,348	22,086	25,100	2,352	2,393	1,639
2,250-2,499.....	51	51	0	20	20	16	4	—	20,250	20,250	—	2,269	2,269	—
2,500-2,999.....	79	78	1	19	18	17	1	80	25,691	25,712	24,000	2,561	2,537	4,375
3,000-3,999.....	82	81	1	59	50	29	7	240	24,788	37,007	11,100	3,128	3,196	1,400
4,000-4,999.....	34	34	0	37	37	30	21	0	35,108	35,108	—	3,484	3,484	—
5,000 or over.....	59	57	2	92	81	42	29	384	74,162	76,242	13,000	6,265	6,268	2,500

¹ A family is classed as an owning family if it owned any part of the operated farm for any part of the report year. A renting family rented all of the farm operated throughout the year. There were 2 owning families in Oregon, 4 in central California, and 60 in southern California that operated part of their farms rent-free. 1 renting family in Washington, 12 in Oregon, 2 in central California, and 4 in southern California operated all or part of their farms rent-free. In Oregon, 2 families classed as owners lost their farms during the report year through mortgage foreclosure, but continued to live on the farm as tenants.

² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range.

³ Averages are based on the number of families that reported on acres operated, acre owned, and acres rented.

⁴ Averages are based on number of owners that reported both total acres operated and acre owned.

⁵ Averages are based on number of renters that reported total acres rented.

⁶ Averages are based on number of owners or renters that reported total value of farm land and buildings, including family dwelling.

⁷ Includes value of family dwelling.

⁸ A average based on fewer than 3 cases.

⁹ 0.50 or less.

TABLE 60.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES: Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount and percentage of income derived from specified sources,¹ by income and by family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families (2)	Families having—									Average income or losses ¹				Percentage distribution of average net family income ¹			
		Total net money income ² (3)	Net money income from ¹ —		Net non-money income from farm ³ (6)	Total net money losses ² (7)	Net money losses from—		Net non-money losses from farm ⁴ (10)	Total net family income or losses (11)	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm ⁵ (15)	Net money income from—			Net non-money income from farm ⁶ (19)
			Farm (4)	Non-farm sources (5)			Farm (8)	Non-farm sources (9)			All sources (12)	Farm (13)	Non-farm sources (14)		All sources (16)	Farm (17)	Non-farm sources (18)	
WASHINGTON	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>
All types.....	697	691	635	451	681	0	61	0	16	1,386	1,012	672	340	374	73	48	25	27
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	697	691	635	451	681	0	61	0	16	1,386	1,012	672	340	374	73	48	25	27
\$0-\$249.....	10	8	8	5	9	2	2	0	1	208	65	28	37	143	31	13	18	66
\$250-\$499.....	43	40	37	20	43	3	5	0	0	402	158	119	89	244	39	29	10	61
\$500-\$749.....	90	90	83	48	86	0	7	0	4	633	383	290	103	250	61	45	16	39
\$750-\$999.....	121	120	114	69	118	1	7	0	3	880	565	417	149	314	64	47	17	36
\$1,000-\$1,249.....	116	116	104	79	113	0	12	0	8	1,127	794	512	282	333	70	45	25	30
\$1,250-\$1,499.....	88	88	82	54	87	0	6	0	1	1,378	963	657	306	415	70	48	22	30
\$1,500-\$1,749.....	80	80	82	46	88	0	8	0	2	1,631	1,223	710	513	408	75	44	31	25
\$1,750-\$1,999.....	50	50	46	37	49	0	4	0	1	1,868	1,483	949	534	385	79	50	29	21
\$2,000-\$2,249.....	35	35	33	28	35	0	2	0	0	2,114	1,633	955	678	481	77	45	32	23
\$2,250-\$2,499.....	25	25	24	19	24	0	1	0	1	2,358	1,886	1,340	646	472	80	63	27	20
\$2,500-\$2,999.....	30	30	26	25	30	0	4	0	0	2,738	2,212	1,348	864	526	81	49	32	19
\$3,000-\$3,999.....	15	15	12	11	15	0	3	0	0	3,484	2,773	1,535	1,188	691	80	46	34	20
\$4,000-\$4,999.....	6	6	6	4	6	0	0	0	0	4,266	3,241	3,207	34	1,025	75	75	1	24
\$5,000 or over.....	8	8	8	6	8	0	0	0	0	5,860	4,534	3,923	611	1,026	82	68	14	18
Type 1.....	191	189	177	112	183	2	13	0	8	1,126	827	601	226	299	73	53	20	27
Types 2 and 3.....	162	161	134	100	149	1	18	0	3	1,342	974	582	392	368	78	44	29	27
Types 4 and 5.....	240	239	225	160	237	1	15	0	3	1,458	1,065	794	381	393	73	45	35	27
Types 6 and 7.....	84	82	73	54	82	2	11	0	2	1,737	1,280	894	386	457	74	52	22	24
Types 8 and 9.....	30	30	26	24	30	0	4	0	0	1,701	1,210	710	500	491	71	42	29	28

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 60.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES: Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount and percentage of income derived from specified sources,¹ by income and by family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-38—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, family-income class, and family type	Families	Families having—								Average income or losses ²					Percentage distribution of average net family income ³				
		Total net money income ⁴	Net money income from ⁵ —		Total net money losses ⁶	Net money losses from ⁷ —		Net non-money losses from farm ⁸	Net non-money losses from non-farm ⁹	Total net family income or losses	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm ¹	Net money income from—			Net non-money income from farm ¹	
			Farm	Non-farm sources		Farm	Non-farm sources				All sources	Farm	Non-farm sources		All sources	Farm	Non-farm sources		
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	
OREGON																			
All types.....	Number 1,788	Number 1,691	Number 1,418	Number 1,183	Number 1,765	Number 96	Number 368	Number 5	Number 23	Dollars 1,430	Dollars 853	Dollars 504	Dollars 249	Dollars 577	Percent 60	Percent 36	Percent 24	Percent 40	
Net losses ¹	10	0	0	7	10	10	10	0	0	-911	-1,623	-1,690	67	712					
Net incomes.....	1,778	1,691	1,418	1,176	1,755	86	358	5	23	1,443	867	516	351	376	60	36	24	40	
\$0-\$249.....	21	4	2	9	21	17	19	0	0	174	-250	-204	34	434					
\$250-\$499.....	120	86	70	61	118	34	50	0	2	388	54	-21	75	334					
\$500-\$749.....	242	225	172	163	226	17	68	1	7	625	287	134	153	338	46	22	34	44	
\$750-\$999.....	288	263	235	208	287	5	63	1	1	871	423	229	194	448	49	27	22	51	
\$1,000-\$1,249.....	287	264	222	187	264	8	45	1	3	1,117	616	344	271	502	55	31	24	45	
\$1,250-\$1,499.....	204	204	168	145	208	0	36	1	1	1,366	628	440	388	538	61	33	28	39	
\$1,500-\$1,749.....	184	183	161	117	180	1	23	0	4	1,619	1,020	627	393	599	63	39	24	37	
\$1,750-\$1,999.....	125	125	107	89	122	0	18	0	3	1,851	1,267	699	568	584	68	37	31	32	
\$2,000-\$2,249.....	88	84	67	49	86	2	19	0	0	2,115	1,472	779	693	643	70	37	33	30	
\$2,250-\$2,499.....	59	58	55	30	59	1	4	0	0	2,382	1,588	1,147	441	774	67	48	19	33	
\$2,500-\$2,999.....	64	62	56	29	62	2	8	0	2	2,736	1,788	1,122	666	948	65	41	24	35	
\$3,000-\$3,999.....	77	76	69	50	77	1	9	0	1	3,444	2,420	1,711	709	1,024	70	49	21	30	
\$4,000-\$4,999.....	19	18	18	8	19	1	1	0	0	4,290	2,918	2,369	559	1,372	68	55	13	32	
\$5,000 or over.....	22	20	17	14	22	2	8	0	0	7,462	4,286	2,747	1,539	3,176	57	36	21	48	
Type 1.....	497	456	359	293	487	40	108	2	10	1,078	645	377	268	433	60	35	25	40	
Types 2 and 3.....	366	372	298	270	392	24	96	1	4	1,456	836	480	376	620	57	31	26	43	
Types 4 and 5.....	619	595	508	429	613	34	111	2	6	1,854	943	662	381	811	61	36	25	39	
Types 6 and 7.....	200	192	154	139	197	8	46	0	3	1,699	924	577	347	675	58	26	22	42	
Types 8 and 9.....	76	76	69	50	76	0	7	0	0	2,138	1,394	891	603	744	65	41	24	35	
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL																			
All types.....	269	254	230	162	265	15	38	0	4	1,787	1,366	972	393	422	76	54	22	24	
Net losses ¹	3	0	0	2	8	2	3	0	0	-800	-1,156	-1,063	808	355					
Net incomes.....	266	254	230	160	262	12	35	0	4	1,816	1,393	1,005	388	423	77	56	21	23	
\$0-\$249.....	5	1	1	2	5	4	4	0	0	163	-176	-198	22	344					
\$250-\$499.....	14	13	11	9	12	1	3	0	2	406	244	137	107	161	60	34	26	40	

\$500-\$749	25	24	22	19	25	1	2	0	0	603	273	176	197	230	62	26	23	38
\$750-\$999	27	25	21	21	25	2	6	0	2	563	518	334	184	245	60	29	21	40
\$1,000-\$1,249	29	28	22	15	29	1	6	0	0	1,132	808	605	303	324	71	44	27	29
\$1,250-\$1,499	29	29	28	16	30	1	2	0	0	1,373	987	745	212	326	72	54	18	28
\$1,500-\$1,749	25	26	24	11	26	0	2	0	0	1,622	1,236	962	284	389	76	53	18	24
\$1,750-\$1,999	24	24	23	13	24	0	1	0	0	1,962	1,530	1,196	364	332	62	62	20	18
\$2,000-\$2,249	14	14	11	11	14	0	0	0	0	2,111	1,610	882	728	501	76	42	24	24
\$2,250-\$2,499	12	12	12	6	12	0	3	0	0	2,393	1,983	1,638	845	410	83	69	14	17
\$2,500-\$2,999	13	12	9	12	18	0	3	0	0	2,743	2,288	971	1,297	475	82	25	48	17
\$3,000-\$3,999	20	19	19	12	20	1	1	0	0	3,484	2,824	1,890	934	660	81	54	27	19
\$4,000-\$4,999	9	9	9	6	9	0	0	0	0	4,484	3,657	3,068	589	827	82	60	13	18
\$5,000 or over	8	7	7	4	8	1	0	0	0	8,089	6,533	6,225	308	1,556	81	77	4	19
Type 1	78	73	65	45	74	3	10	0	2	1,309	1,037	687	350	272	79	62	27	21
Types 2 and 3	68	59	57	31	62	4	6	0	1	1,765	1,362	1,121	241	403	77	63	14	23
Types 4 and 5	88	82	73	61	88	6	15	0	0	2,183	1,594	1,055	539	589	73	48	25	27
Types 6 and 7	31	30	25	15	30	1	5	0	1	1,794	1,453	1,124	334	326	81	62	19	19
Types 8 and 9	11	10	9	6	11	1	2	0	0	2,039	1,536	987	549	494	76	49	27	24
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN																		
All types	1,115	1,043	843	785	1,110	72	272	5	5	1,983	1,628	945	678	890	82	48	34	18
Net losses ¹	35	0	0	14	35	35	35	2	0	-359	-693	-778	85	324				
Net incomes	1,080	1,043	843	771	1,075	37	237	3	5	2,059	1,668	1,001	697	861	82	48	34	18
\$0-\$249	44	20	10	24	43	24	24	1	1	150	-215	-340	125	265				
\$250-\$499	72	64	42	43	71	8	30	2	1	392	125	-36	161	267				
\$500-\$749	96	94	69	59	96	2	28	0	0	644	399	151	248	245	62	23	29	38
\$750-\$999	101	101	76	69	100	0	25	0	1	883	621	240	381	262	70	27	43	30
\$1,000-\$1,249	92	92	76	60	92	0	16	0	0	1,127	825	424	401	302	73	37	36	27
\$1,250-\$1,499	106	105	78	61	105	1	28	0	1	1,376	1,041	435	606	335	76	32	44	24
\$1,500-\$1,749	84	83	65	53	84	1	19	0	0	1,632	1,277	701	576	355	78	43	25	22
\$1,750-\$1,999	83	82	66	64	83	1	17	0	0	1,859	1,485	708	787	364	80	38	42	20
\$2,000-\$2,249	93	93	85	74	93	0	8	0	0	2,107	1,738	940	798	269	82	44	38	18
\$2,250-\$2,499	81	81	43	39	81	0	8	0	0	2,367	2,002	990	1,012	265	85	42	43	15
\$2,500-\$2,999	79	79	70	67	78	0	9	0	1	2,717	2,341	1,385	956	376	86	51	35	14
\$3,000-\$3,999	85	86	77	64	85	0	9	0	0	3,443	3,014	1,831	1,133	429	85	55	33	12
\$4,000-\$4,999	34	34	29	23	34	0	5	0	0	4,436	3,983	2,279	1,704	453	90	62	38	10
\$5,000 or over	59	59	58	44	59	0	1	0	0	8,796	8,011	6,286	1,725	785	61	71	20	9
Type 1	372	339	278	251	371	24	95	2	2	1,662	1,361	814	547	301	82	49	33	18
Types 2 and 3	223	213	169	153	222	10	54	1	1	2,050	1,644	901	743	406	80	44	36	20
Types 4 and 5	404	386	317	288	402	18	87	2	2	2,184	1,814	1,124	690	370	83	51	32	17
Types 6 and 7	89	81	190	64	89	3	29	0	0	2,180	1,744	793	951	436	80	36	44	20
Types 8 and 9	26	24	19	19	26	2	7	0	0	2,218	1,819	940	399	399	82	42	40	18

¹ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² Only families having positive net income from the specified source are included in this section. 1 family in Oregon that reported zero total family income is excluded from columns 3 and 7. 1 family in Washington, 2 in Oregon, and 1 in central California that reported zero net farm money income are excluded from columns 4 and 8.

³ Families whose farm and other business expenses and losses exceeded farm and other money income, thus resulting in a net money loss.

⁴ Net nonmoney farm losses occur when decreases in livestock owned or in crops stored between the beginning and end of the report year exceed the following: Value of farm

products used by the family and of housing furnished by the farm plus increases during the report year in crops stored or in livestock owned.

⁵ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (column 2). Entries in this section may be positive (income) or negative (losses). A negative (loss) entry is indicated by a minus sign.

⁶ Percentages are based on the average net family income for each class (column 11). Percentage distributions have not been computed for families in any class in which the average income from any source was negative.

⁷ For distribution of these families by amount of net losses see table 79.

TABLE 61.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES, BY NET FARM INCOME: *Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount received from each source, by net farm income,¹ Pacific farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and net farm-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having—								Income or losses ²				
		Total net money income ³	Net money income from ⁴ —		Net non-money income from farm ⁵	Total net money losses ⁶	Net money losses from—		Net non-money losses from farm ⁷	Total net family income or losses	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm ⁸
			Farm	Nonfarm sources			Farm	Nonfarm sources			All sources	Farm	Nonfarm sources	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
WASHINGTON														
All income classes.....	Number 697	Number 691	Number 635	Number 451	Number 681	Number 6	Number 61	Number 0	Number 16	Dollars 1,386	Dollars 1,012	Dollars 672	Dollars 340	Dollars 874
Net losses.....	3	3	0	3	2	0	3	0	1	1,060	898	-244	1,132	172
Net incomes.....	694	688	635	448	679	6	58	0	15	1,387	1,012	675	337	875
0-249.....	48	46	19	43	47	2	26	0	1	1,067	865	-83	898	262
250-499.....	116	113	95	93	115	3	21	0	1	924	637	93	644	287
500-749.....	128	128	122	86	125	0	6	0	3	955	672	325	347	293
750-999.....	117	116	114	65	113	1	3	0	4	1,117	776	529	247	341
1,000-1,249.....	90	90	90	53	88	0	0	0	2	1,369	967	718	349	402
1,250-1,499.....	66	66	66	32	63	0	0	0	3	1,544	1,121	951	170	423
1,500-1,749.....	34	34	34	20	33	0	0	0	1	1,808	1,360	1,164	196	443
1,750-1,999.....	30	30	30	17	30	0	0	0	0	2,115	1,593	1,356	237	522
2,000-2,249.....	19	19	19	12	19	0	0	0	0	2,214	1,649	1,494	155	365
2,250-2,499.....	15	15	15	9	13	0	0	0	0	2,445	1,875	1,784	91	371
2,500-2,999.....	11	11	11	6	11	0	0	0	0	2,830	2,348	2,303	45	482
3,000-3,999.....	7	7	7	3	7	0	0	0	0	3,471	2,589	2,601	88	852
4,000-4,999.....	5	5	5	3	5	0	0	0	0	4,464	3,325	3,247	78	1,139
5,000 or over.....	5	5	5	3	5	0	0	0	0	5,005	5,034	4,902	132	972

OREGON														
All income classes	1,788	1,691	1,418	1,188	1,768	96	368	8	23	1,430	858	504	349	577
Net losses	23	21	0	30	31	12	33	0	2	681	352	-208	1,060	420
Net incomes	1,765	1,670	1,418	1,158	1,737	84	335	8	21	1,444	856	629	336	579
0-249	120	117	17	177	136	23	122	0	3	862	679	-117	696	283
250-499	302	290	164	244	300	32	136	0	2	934	650	-7	537	384
500-749	329	317	282	250	325	12	47	0	4	909	652	168	334	447
750-999	297	261	252	186	264	6	15	2	3	1,144	632	353	279	512
1,000-1,249	156	184	183	106	184	2	3	1	2	1,302	741	556	186	561
1,250-1,499	128	128	137	79	138	0	1	1	0	1,558	926	731	195	632
1,500-1,749	124	123	122	87	120	1	2	0	4	1,781	1,081	918	168	700
1,750-1,999	58	58	58	22	56	0	0	0	2	1,926	1,336	1,262	74	589
2,000-2,249	40	36	38	14	40	2	2	0	0	2,364	1,572	1,329	243	792
2,250-2,499	48	47	47	18	48	1	1	0	0	2,517	1,676	1,524	162	841
2,500-2,999	46	44	44	18	46	2	2	0	1	2,918	1,835	1,677	156	841
3,000-3,999	50	49	49	23	50	1	1	1	0	3,697	2,501	2,240	261	1,083
4,000-4,999	12	11	11	1	12	1	1	0	0	4,282	2,618	2,615	3	1,196
5,000 or over	16	14	14	8	16	2	2	0	0	7,689	3,728	3,666	62	3,061
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL														
All income classes	269	254	230	162	255	15	38	0	4	1,787	1,365	972	593	422
Net losses	8	5	0	7	8	3	8	0	0	705	436	-1,018	1,454	269
Net incomes	261	249	230	155	237	12	30	0	4	1,820	1,293	1,038	360	427
0-249	27	23	10	24	27	4	17	0	0	821	578	-106	684	248
250-499	31	29	26	26	29	2	6	0	2	855	625	150	475	230
500-749	23	24	24	18	23	0	0	0	1	1,155	670	378	492	285
750-999	37	35	32	22	36	2	4	0	1	1,206	797	450	347	409
1,000-1,249	31	30	30	19	31	1	1	0	0	1,603	1,085	725	370	408
1,250-1,499	22	21	21	8	22	1	1	0	0	1,672	1,176	977	198	397
1,500-1,749	25	25	25	10	25	0	0	0	0	1,997	1,536	1,201	335	431
1,750-1,999	18	18	18	5	18	0	0	0	0	1,683	1,596	1,469	127	357
2,000-2,249	10	10	10	7	10	0	0	0	0	2,342	1,915	1,680	235	427
2,250-2,499	10	10	10	4	10	0	0	0	0	2,586	2,091	1,887	204	495
2,500-2,999	3	2	2	1	3	0	0	0	0	3,208	2,898	2,408	480	743
3,000-3,999	12	11	11	4	12	1	1	0	0	3,870	2,923	2,814	108	748
4,000-4,999	7	7	7	4	7	0	0	0	0	4,627	3,722	3,520	202	805
5,000 or over	7	6	6	3	7	1	1	0	0	8,521	6,779	6,523	257	1,742

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 61.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES, BY NET FARM INCOME: *Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount received from each source, by net farm income,¹ Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and net farm-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having—								Income or losses ⁴				
		Total net money income ²	Net money income from—		Net non-money income from farm ³	Total net money losses ⁴	Net money losses from—		Net non-money losses from farm ⁵	Total net family income or losses	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm ¹
			Farm	Nonfarm sources			Farm	Nonfarm sources			All sources	Farm	Nonfarm sources	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>	<i>Dollars</i>
All income classes.....	1,115	1,043	843	785	1,110	72	272	5	5	1,983	1,623	946	678	360
Net losses.....	125	83	0	106	126	42	125	0	0	891	595	-600	1,195	295
Net incomes.....	990	960	843	679	984	30	147	5	5	2,122	1,763	1,140	613	369
0-249.....	144	124	38	123	143	20	106	2	1	997	712	-151	863	285
250-499.....	139	134	111	109	138	5	28	3	1	1,166	893	108	785	273
500-749.....	121	119	116	84	121	2	5	0	0	1,314	1,024	339	635	290
750-999.....	100	100	98	68	99	0	2	0	1	1,552	1,208	593	615	344
1,000-1,249.....	95	95	92	63	95	0	3	0	0	1,842	1,478	766	712	304
1,250-1,499.....	61	60	60	36	60	1	1	0	1	1,710	1,320	965	835	360
1,500-1,749.....	60	58	58	31	60	2	2	0	0	1,097	1,566	1,198	869	431
1,750-1,999.....	57	57	57	38	57	0	0	0	0	2,343	1,987	1,510	477	358
2,000-2,249.....	42	42	42	22	42	0	0	0	0	2,394	1,955	1,670	285	459
2,250-2,499.....	33	32	33	21	33	0	0	0	0	2,881	2,465	1,937	528	410
2,500-2,999.....	45	45	45	32	44	0	0	0	1	3,289	2,932	2,404	498	387
3,000-3,999.....	40	40	40	18	40	0	0	0	0	3,824	3,344	3,025	319	450
4,000-4,999.....	14	14	14	8	14	0	0	0	0	4,761	4,260	3,826	434	301
5,000 or over.....	39	39	39	26	39	0	0	0	0	9,863	8,927	8,430	497	926

¹ See Glossary, Income Farm Family: Farm Income, Net.
² Only families having positive net income from the specified source are included in this section. 1 family in Oregon that reported zero total family income is excluded from columns 3 and 7. 1 family in Washington, 2 in Oregon, and 1 in central California, that reported zero net farm income are excluded from columns 4 and 6.
³ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Nonmoney Income, Net.
⁴ Families whose farm and other business expenses and losses exceeded farm and other money income, thus resulting in a net money loss.

⁵ Net nonmoney farm losses occur when decreases in livestock owned or in crops stored between the beginning and end of the report year exceed the following: Value of farm products used by the family and of housing furnished by the farm plus increases during the report year in crops stored or in livestock owned.
⁶ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (column 2). Entries in this section may be positive (income) or negative (losses). A negative (loss) entry is indicated by a minus sign.
⁷ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 62.—GROSS AND NET FARM INCOME: Number of families receiving gross farm money and nonmoney income from specified sources, average amounts received, average farm operating expenditures, and average net farm income, by income,¹ Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having—				Average ⁴ gross farm income									Average ⁴ farm operating expenditures (money)	Average ⁴ net farm income ⁵	
		Gross farm money income from—			Net increase or decrease in crops stored and live-stock	Total money and non-money ⁶	Money income from—				Nonmoney income from—			Money and non-money		Money ³	
		Sale of farm products	A. A. A. benefits and rentals ⁷	Other sources ⁸			All sources	Sale of farm products	A. A. A. benefits and rentals ⁷	Other sources ⁸	All sources (net)	Products furnished by farm to family ⁴	Net increase or decrease in crops stored and live-stock ¹				
																	(3)	(4)	(5)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)		
WASHINGTON																	
All income classes.....	Number 697	Number 690	Number 46	Number 57	Number 353	Dollars 1,881	Dollars 1,507	Dollars 1,489	Dollars 5	Dollars 13	Dollars 374	Dollars 347	Dollars 27	Dollars 835	Dollars 1,048	Dollars 672	
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0												
Net incomes.....	697	690	46	57	353	1,881	1,507	1,489	5	13	374	347	27	835	1,048	672	
0-249.....	10	10	0	2	5	586	443	431	0	12	143	203	-60	415	171	28	
250-499.....	43	43	1	8	15	769	525	524	(M)	1	244	248	-4	406	363	119	
500-749.....	90	89	4	8	35	939	689	679	2	8	250	272	-22	409	530	280	
750-999.....	121	120	5	10	64	1,288	974	960	2	12	314	308	6	557	731	417	
1,000-1,249.....	116	113	8	8	65	1,553	1,220	1,210	4	6	333	324	9	708	845	512	
1,250-1,499.....	88	88	7	7	42	1,965	1,550	1,527	5	18	415	364	51	893	1,072	657	
1,500-1,749.....	60	59	2	4	29	1,903	1,495	1,481	4	10	408	379	29	785	1,118	710	
1,750-1,999.....	50	49	8	8	30	2,152	1,767	1,729	11	27	385	369	28	818	1,334	949	
2,000-2,249.....	35	35	3	5	16	2,572	2,091	2,070	5	16	481	424	57	1,136	1,430	955	
2,250-2,499.....	25	25	1	1	17	3,205	2,738	2,698	13	22	472	395	77	1,493	1,712	1,240	
2,500-2,999.....	30	30	3	5	14	2,967	2,441	2,392	15	34	526	492	34	1,093	1,874	1,348	
3,000-3,999.....	15	15	1	2	9	4,830	4,139	4,116	4	19	691	623	68	2,554	3,276	1,685	
4,000-4,999.....	6	6	0	0	4	6,734	5,709	5,709	0	0	1,025	592	433	2,502	4,232	3,207	
5,000 or over.....	8	8	3	0	7	10,561	9,535	9,495	40	0	1,026	509	517	5,542	8,019	5,993	

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 62.—GROSS AND NET FARM INCOME: Number of families receiving gross farm money and nonmoney income from specified sources, average amounts received, average farm operating expenditures, and average net farm income, by income,¹ Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

(White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born)

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having—				Average ¹ gross farm income									Average ¹ farm operating expenditures (money)	Average ¹ net farm income ²	
		Gross farm money income from—			Net increase or decrease in crops stored and livestock	Total money and non-money ¹	Money income from—				Nonmoney income from—			Money and non-money		Money ¹	
		Sale of farm products	A. A. A. benefits and rentals ³	Other sources ⁴			All sources	Sale of farm products	A. A. A. benefits and rentals ³	Other sources ⁴	All sources (net)	Products furnished by farm to family ⁵	Net increase or decrease in crops stored and livestock ¹				
																	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	
OREGON																	
All income classes.....	Number 1,788	Number 1,784	Number 295	Number 193	Number 713	Dollars 2,008	Dollars 1,431	Dollars 1,359	Dollars 17	Dollars 26	Dollars 577	Dollars 492	Dollars 85	Dollars 927	Dollars 1,081	Dollars 504	
Net losses.....	10	10	1	4	4	2,498	1,784	1,643	8	183	712	843	369	3,474	-878	-1,600	
Net incomes.....	1,778	1,774	295	189	709	2,005	1,429	1,388	17	24	576	493	83	913	1,092	510	
0-249.....	21	21	4	1	11	1,714	1,280	1,256	20	4	434	386	48	1,574	140	-294	
250-499.....	120	120	6	6	83	819	485	478	4	3	334	309	25	505	813	-21	
500-749.....	242	239	17	19	82	988	650	637	6	7	338	364	-26	810	472	184	
750-999.....	288	287	23	28	100	1,205	757	738	6	18	448	438	10	528	877	229	
1,000-1,249.....	267	267	36	26	105	1,493	991	961	12	18	502	481	21	647	840	344	
1,250-1,499.....	204	204	35	19	82	1,739	1,261	1,218	14	19	538	505	33	811	978	440	
1,500-1,749.....	184	184	33	24	72	2,053	1,484	1,395	23	35	590	561	28	827	1,226	627	
1,750-1,999.....	125	125	22	17	59	2,230	1,646	1,501	24	21	584	567	17	947	1,283	699	
2,000-2,249.....	86	86	23	12	85	2,545	1,902	1,844	30	28	643	675	68	1,123	1,422	779	
2,250-2,499.....	59	59	12	9	22	3,333	2,559	2,492	28	39	774	847	127	1,412	1,921	1,167	
2,500-2,999.....	64	64	15	8	35	3,592	2,644	2,558	41	45	948	629	819	1,522	2,070	1,122	
3,000-3,999.....	77	77	28	16	43	5,106	4,082	3,914	47	121	1,024	658	356	2,371	2,735	1,711	
4,000-4,999.....	19	19	6	1	12	6,768	5,360	5,351	34	11	1,372	638	734	3,037	3,731	2,860	
5,000 or over.....	22	22	5	3	18	11,664	8,488	8,289	101	98	8,176	890	2,283	5,741	5,928	2,747	

CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL		260	268	34	27	61	2,206	2,784	2,718	24	47	422	839	83	1,812	1,394	972
All income classes		260	268	34	27	61	2,206	2,784	2,718	24	47	422	839	83	1,812	1,394	972
Net losses		3	3	0	0	0	1,888	1,533	1,533	0	0	355	255	0	3,496	-1,648	-1,938
Net incomes		266	265	34	27	61	2,221	2,798	2,726	24	48	423	339	84	1,793	1,428	1,005
0-249		5	5	1	0	0	1,711	1,367	1,257	110	0	344	344	0	1,565	146	-196
250-499		14	14	3	1	7	1,201	1,040	996	27	7	161	181	-20	903	298	137
500-749		25	25	2	4	7	1,052	822	781	6	35	230	239	-9	646	406	176
750-999		27	27	1	4	10	1,834	1,489	1,447	1	41	345	309	36	1,155	670	334
1,000-1,249		29	29	6	6	5	2,183	1,809	1,738	24	17	324	274	50	1,304	829	505
1,250-1,499		30	30	6	2	7	2,352	1,967	1,931	25	11	386	327	59	1,222	1,131	745
1,500-1,749		26	26	2	1	4	2,827	2,441	2,406	34	2	386	364	22	1,489	1,338	952
1,750-1,999		24	24	2	5	5	3,648	3,316	3,232	5	79	332	337	-5	2,150	1,498	1,166
2,000-2,249		14	13	2	0	3	2,994	2,463	2,419	44	0	501	387	114	1,581	1,483	882
2,250-2,499		12	12	2	3	0	3,895	3,486	3,345	10	181	410	410	0	1,848	2,948	1,638
2,500-2,999		13	13	2	1	2	3,053	2,578	2,529	34	15	475	483	42	1,607	1,446	971
3,000-3,999		20	20	1	1	9	5,122	4,462	4,418	14	30	680	373	287	2,572	2,550	1,890
4,000-4,999		9	9	3	2	1	8,804	7,977	7,531	35	411	827	504	323	4,909	3,895	3,068
5,000 or over		8	8	2	5	1	16,768	15,242	14,991	88	163	1,656	968	868	9,017	7,781	6,223
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN																	
All income classes		1,115	1,108	11	120	85	3,218	2,858	2,795	3	60	360	321	39	1,913	1,305	945
Net losses		25	24	0	7	8	1,894	1,560	1,474	0	86	334	267	67	2,338	-444	-778
Net incomes		1,060	1,074	11	113	80	3,261	2,900	2,838	3	59	361	323	38	1,699	1,662	1,001
0-249		44	43	0	5	5	1,272	907	896	0	11	365	229	136	1,247	25	-340
250-499		72	71	1	2	9	1,233	966	962	2	2	287	190	77	1,002	231	-26
500-749		86	85	4	8	9	1,539	1,294	1,239	12	43	245	230	15	1,143	396	151
750-999		101	101	0	7	10	1,740	1,487	1,469	0	18	262	256	6	1,247	502	240
1,000-1,249		92	91	0	14	6	1,981	1,679	1,630	0	49	302	292	10	1,255	726	424
1,250-1,499		106	106	0	9	7	2,403	2,070	2,043	0	27	325	278	67	1,635	770	435
1,500-1,749		84	83	0	10	10	2,990	2,605	2,564	0	41	356	313	42	1,904	1,056	701
1,750-1,999		83	83	0	6	6	2,544	2,180	2,143	0	37	394	311	53	1,472	1,072	708
2,000-2,249		93	93	0	13	6	3,172	2,803	2,708	4	81	369	359	10	1,863	1,309	940
2,250-2,499		61	61	0	7	5	3,365	3,000	2,852	0	148	345	340	25	2,010	1,558	990
2,500-2,999		79	79	0	11	7	3,698	3,312	3,197	5	110	376	360	18	1,927	1,761	1,385
3,000-3,999		86	86	2	11	4	4,868	4,429	4,294	8	127	429	394	35	2,548	2,310	1,881
4,000-4,999		24	24	1	3	1	5,598	5,145	5,132	0	13	463	444	9	2,686	2,731	2,278
5,000 or over		59	59	1	7	8	13,888	12,603	12,480	5	118	785	683	102	6,317	7,071	6,286

¹ In using data in columns 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 15, and 17 it should be remembered that the method of handling purchases or sales of livestock and resultant changes in value of livestock owned may have introduced data from transactions which customarily are not classified under these income headings. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, Net Change.

² Includes all money payments (except loans) received from the Government under the agricultural-recovery program.

³ This includes net income from work off the operated farm that involved both the labor of farm family members and the use of the family's work stock, machinery, or other farm equipment.

⁴ Averages are based on the number of families in each class (column 2).

⁵ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Income, Gross.

⁶ Includes the value of housing, food, fuel, and other products furnished by the farm for family use. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Products Used by Family, and Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.

⁷ A net decrease is indicated by a minus sign.

⁸ Entries in this section may be positive (income) or negative (losses). A negative (loss) entry is indicated by a minus sign. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Income, Net.

⁹ Net farm money income is obtained by deducting farm operating expenditures from gross money income from farming.

¹⁰ \$0.50 or less.

TABLE 63.—SOURCES OF NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: Number of families receiving net money earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average net money earnings received from each source, by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

(1) State, family type, and income class (dollars)	Families having net nonfarm money earnings from—												Average ¹ net nonfarm money earnings per family from—										
	Families (2)	Any source (3)	Individual earners								Roomers and boarders ² (11)	Other work not attributable to individuals ³ (12)	All sources ⁴ (13)	Individual earners								Roomers and boarders (net) (21)	Total of earnings for work from other sources ⁵ (22)
			Any (4)	Husband (5)	Wife (6)	Others 16 or older		Others under 16		Male (17)				Female (18)	Male (19)	Female (20)							
						Male (7)	Female (8)	Male (9)	Female (10)														
WASHINGTON																							
All types.....	No. 697	No. 318	No. 308	No. 261	No. 28	No. 52	No. 17	No. 8	No. 2	No. 22	No. 1	Dol. 232	Dol. 270	Dol. 244	Dol. 9	Dol. 20	Dol. 6	Dol. (4)	Dol. (4)	Dol. 3	Dol. (4)		
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
Net incomes.....	697	318	308	261	28	52	17	8	2	22	1	232	270	244	9	20	6	(4)	(4)	3	(4)		
0-499.....	53	17	15	12	1	3	0	1	0	3	0	30	26	24	1	1	0	(4)	0	4	0		
500-999.....	211	84	83	71	9	12	4	0	0	7	0	105	103	87	4	10	0	0	0	4	0		
1,000-1,499.....	204	99	95	81	10	11	4	1	2	4	0	244	241	219	10	11	0	(4)	0	4	0		
1,500-1,999.....	110	62	60	54	2	10	6	0	0	6	0	487	483	417	6	23	13	0	0	4	0		
2,000-2,999.....	90	47	46	37	6	13	3	1	0	2	0	805	601	488	31	53	28	1	0	5	0		
3,000 or over.....	29	9	9	6	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	890	590	530	0	54	0	0	0	5	0		
Family type 1.....	191	64	60	54	11					6	1	160	157	139	18					3	(4)		
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0					0	0									0			
Net incomes.....	191	64	60	55	11					6	1	160	157	139	18					3	(4)		
0-499.....	25	5	4	4	0					1	0	32	28	26	0					0	0		
500-999.....	80	28	27	25	4					3	0	71	68	65	3					0	0		
1,000-1,499.....	44	14	13	12	2					0	0	120	130	116	14					0	0		
1,500-1,999.....	21	10	9	9	2					0	1	405	397	365	32					0	0		
2,000-2,999.....	17	6	6	4	2					0	0	461	461	355	106					0	0		
3,000 or over.....	4	1	1	1	0					0	0	515	515	515	0					0	0		

Family types 2 and 3.....	152	75	74	72	5	-----	-----	1	1	4	0	363	361	351	10	-----	-----	(9)	(9)	2	0
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	-----	-----	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	-----	-----	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	152	75	74	72	5	-----	-----	1	1	4	0	363	361	351	10	-----	-----	(9)	(9)	2	0
0-499.....	12	5	6	6	0	-----	-----	1	0	0	0	37	37	35	0	-----	-----	2	0	0	0
500-999.....	40	15	15	15	2	-----	-----	0	0	1	0	109	109	103	6	-----	-----	0	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	80	26	26	23	2	-----	-----	0	0	1	2	332	326	311	14	-----	-----	0	0	1	0
1,500-1,999.....	23	17	17	17	0	-----	-----	0	0	0	1	525	524	524	0	-----	-----	0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	18	10	10	10	1	-----	-----	0	0	0	0	909	909	878	36	-----	-----	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	3	1	1	1	0	-----	-----	0	0	0	0	737	737	737	0	-----	-----	0	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	240	118	114	88	6	34	10	2	1	7	0	290	287	238	2	36	10	1	(9)	3	0
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	240	118	114	88	6	34	10	2	1	7	0	290	287	238	2	36	10	1	(9)	3	0
0-499.....	12	5	4	2	0	3	0	0	0	1	0	22	21	15	0	6	0	0	0	0	0
500-999.....	62	26	26	18	1	8	2	0	0	1	0	119	119	87	4	26	2	0	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	90	41	40	34	3	7	3	1	1	2	0	220	228	204	1	21	2	(9)	(9)	(9)	1
1,500-1,999.....	39	21	20	16	0	5	3	0	0	1	0	372	367	322	0	37	3	0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	37	21	20	16	2	9	2	1	0	2	0	602	590	437	4	97	50	2	0	0	12
3,000 or over.....	10	4	4	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	695	695	661	0	34	0	0	0	0	0
Family types 6 and 7.....	64	40	40	35	4	6	2	0	0	0	0	356	355	324	10	11	10	0	0	0	0
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	64	40	40	35	4	6	2	0	0	0	0	356	355	324	10	11	10	0	0	0	0
0-499.....	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
500-999.....	22	11	11	10	2	2	1	0	0	0	0	166	166	135	10	15	6	0	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	22	13	13	11	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	347	347	308	30	9	0	0	0	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	15	8	8	7	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	516	516	497	0	19	0	0	0	0	9
2,000-2,999.....	12	6	6	5	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	472	472	414	0	6	52	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	9	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	520	520	520	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Family types 8 and 9.....	30	21	20	11	2	12	5	0	0	5	0	375	363	178	8	138	39	0	0	12	0
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	30	21	20	11	2	12	5	0	0	5	0	375	363	178	8	138	39	0	0	12	0
OREGON																					
All types.....	1,788	987	941	786	260	214	143	62	61	70	32	290	284	213	24	24	20	2	1	3	2
Net losses.....	10	7	7	4	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	56	56	43	9	4	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	1,778	980	934	782	258	213	143	62	61	70	32	291	286	215	24	24	20	2	1	3	2
0-499.....	141	61	60	47	23	8	4	2	5	3	1	54	52	34	10	4	2	1	1	1	1
500-999.....	580	308	292	235	97	63	32	15	12	22	12	137	131	97	14	13	5	1	1	4	1
1,000-1,499.....	471	286	274	216	67	60	30	22	22	20	9	271	267	209	18	22	14	2	2	2	2
1,500-1,999.....	309	172	161	123	39	42	31	15	14	15	7	387	380	288	26	31	20	3	2	2	2
2,000-2,999.....	209	104	99	80	21	25	24	5	4	6	3	557	553	408	37	44	62	1	1	2	2
3,000 or over.....	118	49	48	31	11	15	12	3	4	8	0	616	615	444	54	52	64	1	(9)	1	1

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 63.—SOURCES OF NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: Number of families receiving net money earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average net money earnings received from each source, by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, family type, and income class (dollars)	Families having net nonfarm money earnings from 1—												Average 2 net nonfarm money earnings per family from—										
	Families (2)	Any sources (3)	Individual earners								Roomers and boarders 2 (11)	Other work not available to individuals (12)	All sources (13)	Individual earners								Roomers and board- ers (net) (21)	Total of earnings for non farm section (22)
			Any (4)	Husband (5)	Wife (6)	Others 16 or older		Others under 16		Male (17)				Female (18)	Male (19)	Female (20)							
						Male (7)	Female (8)	Male (9)	Female (10)														
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)		
OREGON—continued																							
Family type 1.....	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.		
	497	208	193	171	73	42				20	1	189	135	153	26	1				4	(5)		
Net losses.....	5	2	2	0	2					0	0	18	18	0	18					0	0		
Net incomes.....	492	204	191	171	70	42				20	1	191	137	159	27	1				4	(5)		
0-499.....	89	32	32	30	12					0	0	47	47	35	12					0	0		
500-999.....	187	89	82	74	31	11				11	0	106	100	87	18					0	0		
1,000-1,499.....	109	45	42	39	15	11				6	0	214	203	182	24	(4) 2				0	0		
1,500-1,999.....	58	20	17	12	6					2	1	237	255	197	58					0	0		
2,000-2,999.....	33	14	14	13	5					1	0	608	606	634	73					0	0		
3,000 or over.....	16	4	4	3	1					0	0	719	719	641	78					0	0		
Family types 2 and 3.....	396	234	225	209	66			14	17	18	6	303	295	269	26				2	1	3	1	
Net losses.....	3	3	3	3	0			0	0	0	0	133	133	133	0				0	0	0		
Net incomes.....	393	231	222	206	66			14	17	18	6	303	295	270	26				2	1	3	1	
0-499.....	20	11	10	8	4			0	1	3	0	50	44	34	10				0	(4) 1	0	0	
500-999.....	112	67	66	64	24			3	4	5	0	149	145	128	15				0	2	2	0	
1,000-1,499.....	118	76	73	65	20			6	7	4	5	297	292	271	17				2	2	2	0	
1,500-1,999.....	83	51	49	45	12			4	4	5	1	474	469	406	56				2	2	2	0	
2,000-2,999.....	36	17	17	17	2			0	0	0	0	584	584	533	51				0	0	0	0	
3,000 or over.....	24	9	8	7	4			1	1	1	0	244	242	204	37				1	(5) 2	0	0	

Family types 4 and 5.....	619	378	306	238	24	159	96	30	27	26	7	333	330	216	36	47	36	3	1	2	1
Net losses.....	1	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	28	28	216	0	28	28	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	618	377	305	238	24	158	96	30	27	26	7	333	330	216	36	47	36	3	1	2	1
0-499.....	26	13	13	7	5	6	2	1	3	0	0	48	48	24	6	12	3	1	2	0	0
500-999.....	178	117	115	71	37	66	27	10	6	5	5	160	155	84	17	89	13	1	1	3	2
1,000-1,499.....	160	105	101	67	24	41	27	7	8	9	1	261	253	173	19	32	32	1	1	3	2
1,500-1,999.....	110	70	66	45	16	30	20	3	7	7	1	406	401	270	26	58	39	6	3	3	2
2,000-2,999.....	94	48	45	24	8	16	13	2	2	3	0	554	552	373	46	67	65	1	1	(*)	2
3,000 or over.....	50	24	24	14	4	9	7	2	1	2	0	764	762	519	81	81	80	1	1	(*)	2
Family types 6 and 7.....	300	124	115	94	24	27	21	13	13	4	15	308	297	248	6	24	13	3	2	1	3
Net losses.....	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	30	30	30	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	199	123	114	93	24	27	21	13	13	4	15	307	298	249	6	24	13	3	2	1	3
0-499.....	5	5	5	2	2	2	2	1	1	0	1	229	227	72	19	45	41	15	15	0	22
500-999.....	47	32	26	24	5	4	3	2	2	2	7	152	135	123	2	4	3	2	1	2	15
1,000-1,499.....	61	44	43	36	7	9	5	6	4	0	3	324	320	278	4	27	7	6	3	0	4
1,500-1,999.....	40	21	21	17	4	6	0	3	2	1	2	414	406	335	8	32	23	3	6	6	7
2,000-2,999.....	30	15	13	11	4	4	4	1	2	1	2	423	416	329	8	43	32	1	4	3	10
3,000 or over.....	16	6	6	3	2	2	1	0	2	0	0	230	230	209	7	10	1	0	3	0	0
Family types 8 and 9.....	76	45	42	24	4	26	26	5	4	3	3	476	469	174	12	116	154	4	3	1	12
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL																					
All types.....	269	122	111	92	14	18	4	1	2	20	0	291	281	226	19	81	4	(5)	1	10	0
Net losses.....	3	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	125	125	125	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	266	121	110	91	14	18	4	1	2	20	0	293	283	228	19	81	4	(5)	1	10	0
0-499.....	19	8	6	5	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	74	68	66	2	0	0	0	0	6	0
500-999.....	62	33	28	24	3	2	1	0	2	6	0	156	135	128	4	2	2	0	2	18	0
1,000-1,499.....	69	28	26	22	3	3	0	1	0	4	0	225	221	171	34	14	0	2	0	4	0
1,500-1,999.....	50	17	16	11	3	2	0	0	3	0	0	199	193	117	31	28	17	0	0	6	0
2,000-2,999.....	39	23	22	18	2	7	0	0	5	0	0	660	638	506	33	99	0	0	0	22	0
3,000 or over.....	37	12	12	10	0	3	1	0	0	1	0	482	480	420	0	54	6	0	0	2	0
Family type 1.....	78	29	24	22	3					5	0	166	157	129	28					9	0
Family types 2 and 3.....	63	24	23	22	3					3	0	171	166	142	23			0	1	5	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	38	49	45	32	6	14	3	1	0	10	0	464	435	354	12	57			0	19	0
Family types 6 and 7.....	31	15	15	13	2	2	0	1	1	1	0	309	308	241	15	49	0	1	0	3	0
Family types 8 and 9.....	11	5	4	3	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	494	487	310	0	158	19	0	0	7	0

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 63.—SOURCES OF NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: Number of families receiving net money earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average net money earnings received from each source, by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1955-56—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, family type, and income class (dollars)	Families having net nonfarm money earnings from—											Average net nonfarm money earnings per family from—													
	Families	Individual earners										Roomers and boarders ¹	Other work not at-tributable to individuals	Individual earners										Roomers and board-ers (net)	Ad-justed net farm in-comes
		Any sources	Any	Husband	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16		All sources	All			Husband	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16							
						Male	Female	Male	Female							Male	Female	Male	Female						
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)				
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN																									
All types.....	No. 1,115	No. 559	No. 539	No. 466	No. 59	No. 69	No. 34	No. 1	No. 0	No. 40	No. 1	Dol. 503	Dol. 498	Dol. 432	Dol. 27	Dol. 26	Dol. 13	Dol. (9)	Dol. 0	Dol. 4	Dol. (9)				
Net losses.....	85	10	9	6	1	2	1	0	0	1	0	47	44	40	1	2	1	0	0	3	0				
Net incomes.....	1,080	549	530	460	58	67	33	1	0	39	1	517	513	444	26	27	14	(9)	0	4	(9)				
0-499.....	116	43	39	34	6	3	2	0	0	6	0	91	87	73	6	6	2	0	0	4	0				
500-999.....	197	103	98	88	7	17	4	0	0	9	1	236	230	187	9	26	8	0	0	5	0				
1,000-1,499.....	183	98	97	89	13	10	0	0	0	7	0	356	352	321	19	12	0	0	0	3	0				
1,500-1,999.....	167	85	85	75	10	7	5	0	0	3	0	532	529	476	26	17	10	0	0	3	0				
2,000-2,999.....	223	133	129	107	13	17	15	1	0	9	0	700	695	599	35	31	30	(9)	0	5	0				
3,000 or over.....	179	86	82	67	9	13	7	0	0	5	0	1,041	1,037	891	64	65	27	0	0	4	0				
Family type 1.....	873	144	137	131	23	1				12	1	209	205	200	45	(9)				3	1				
Net losses.....	17	5	4	4	0					1	0	48	43	43	0					5	0				
Net incomes.....	356	139	133	127	23	1				11	1	321	317	270	47	(9)				3	1				
0-499.....	67	24	22	22	3					4	0	71	67	64	3					4	0				
500-999.....	68	24	22	22	1	1				3	1	134	117	109	7					4	0				
1,000-1,499.....	75	27	27	26	5					0	0	223	223	201	22	1				0	0				
1,500-1,999.....	48	31	30	20	5					2	0	403	398	356	12					5	0				
2,000-2,999.....	56	26	25	24	6					2	0	333	328	332	36					5	0				
3,000 or over.....	42	17	17	13	6					0	0	840	840	637	203					0	0				

Family types 2 and 3	228	123	128	113	18	* 2		0	0	4	0	593	592	563	28	1		0	0	1	0
Net losses	4	0	0	6	0			0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0			0	0	0	0
Net incomes	219	123	123	113	18	* 2		0	0	4	0	604	603	573	20	1		0	0	1	0
0-499	14	5	5	2	2	* 1		0	0	0	0	97	97	59	81	7		0	0	0	0
500-999	40	26	26	25	1			0	0	1	0	296	295	287	8			0	0	0	0
1,000-1,499	35	22	22	20	3			0	0	2	0	502	499	471	28			0	0	0	0
1,500-1,999	41	21	21	19	3			0	0	0	0	461	461	421	40			0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999	50	34	34	32	1	* 1		0	0	1	0	814	813	809	(*)	4	0	0	0	1	0
3,000 or over	39	15	15	15	3			0	0	0	0	1,077	1,077	1,002	75	0	0	0	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5	404	224	212	167	20	53	25	1	0	20	0	542	535	441	15	54	25	(*)	0	7	0
Net losses	9	3	3	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	50	50	50	6	3	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes	395	221	209	166	19	52	25	1	0	20	0	533	546	450	15	53	26	(*)	0	7	0
0-499	29	11	10	5	1	2	2	0	0	1	0	133	129	100	3	19	7	0	0	4	0
500-999	77	47	44	37	5	14	4	0	0	4	0	310	304	215	12	57	20	0	0	6	0
1,000-1,499	70	39	35	33	4	10	0	0	0	3	0	381	376	329	12	35	0	0	0	5	0
1,500-1,999	55	28	28	21	3	7	4	0	0	1	0	503	500	403	31	51	15	0	0	3	0
2,000-2,999	88	54	51	37	5	10	11	1	0	6	0	638	629	508	26	41	54	(*)	0	9	0
3,000 or over	76	42	38	30	1	9	4	0	0	5	0	1,055	1,045	890	1	108	37	0	0	10	0
Family types 6 and 7	89	53	52	48	2	5	4	0	0	3	0	846	842	771	6	42	22	0	0	4	0
Net losses	4	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	50	50	50	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes	85	52	51	47	2	5	4	0	0	3	0	884	880	805	7	44	24	0	0	4	0
0-499	5	3	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	117	99	98	0	0	0	0	0	18	0
500-999	8	4	4	4	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	214	190	190	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
1,000-1,499	14	7	7	7	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	444	442	433	9	0	0	0	0	0	0
1,500-1,999	20	15	15	15	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1,104	1,104	1,082	22	6	0	0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999	20	13	13	11	0	3	2	0	0	0	0	1,088	1,088	917	0	103	68	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over	18	10	10	8	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	1,265	1,265	1,135	0	91	39	0	0	0	0
Family types 8 and 9	26	15	15	7	1	8	5	0	0	1	0	702	697	452	4	135	106	0	0	5	0

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm that did not involve the use of the family's work stock, machinery or other farm equipment. Both agricultural and nonagricultural earnings are included. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² This is the number of families receiving any positive net income from keeping roomers and boarders. In Washington, 2 families, in Oregon, 7 families, and in southern Cali-

fornia, 1 family kept roomers and boarders but had no net earnings from this source.

³ Averages are based on the number of families in each class (column 2).

⁴ \$0.50 or less.

⁵ Members of the economic family for fewer than 27 weeks. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

⁶ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 64.—NONFARM EARNERS AND THEIR EARNINGS: Average number of family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, number of husbands in specified occupational groups, number of wives and other family members earning, and average amounts of nonfarm earnings received, by family income,¹ Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Average ² non-farm earners	Family members receiving nonfarm earnings							Average ³ nonfarm earnings of—						
			Husbands, by chief occupation				Wives	Others 16 or older	Others under 16	Husbands, by chief occupation ⁴				Wives	Others 16 or older	Others under 16
			All occupations	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional				All	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)
WASHINGTON																
All income classes	Number 697	Number 0.54	Number 261	Number 227	Number 11	Number 23	Number 28	Number 82	Number 6	Dollars 650	Dollars 601	Dollars 741	Dollars 1,093	Dollars 233	Dollars 221	Dollars 36
Net losses	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0							
Net incomes	697	.54	261	227	11	23	28	82	6	650	601	741	1,093	233	221	36
0-249	10	.40	8	8	0	0	0	0	1	61	61					\$ 18
250-499	43	.30	9	9	0	0	1	3	0	120	120			\$ 30	24	
500-749	90	.43	29	27	0	2	4	6	0	211	206		\$ 284	130	85	
750-999	121	.48	42	39	1	2	5	11	0	291	269	\$ 420	\$ 660	87	182	
1,000-1,499	204	.55	61	73	1	7	10	18	3	552	584	\$ 120	\$ 279	206	128	50
1,500-1,999	110	.71	54	45	5	4	2	22	0	850	846	632	1,170	\$ 335	198	
2,000-2,999	90	.70	37	27	4	6	6	15	2	1,187	1,100	1,114	1,629	467	405	\$ 46
3,000 or over	29	.85	6	4	0	2	0	4	0	2,598	2,176		\$ 3,430		391	
OREGON																
All income classes	1,788	.89	736	624	50	62	200	443	150	519	407	1,172	1,108	165	179	32
Net losses	10	.70	4	4	0	0	2	1	0	108	108			\$ 46	\$ 38	
Net incomes	1,778	.89	732	620	50	62	258	442	150	521	409	1,172	1,108	166	179	32
0-249	21	.57	5	5	0	0	8	2	2	60	66			82	\$ 30	\$ 15
250-499	120	.56	42	41	0	1	20	13	5	106	106		\$ 140	70	84	42
500-749	242	.56	109	102	2	5	48	43	12	181	171	\$ 350	\$ 310	69	106	30
750-999	288	.91	126	117	4	5	54	64	17	253	255	126	293	82	63	26

1,000-1,499	471	1.06	218	190	10	16	67	131	55	454	417	600	810	129	130	31
1,500-1,999	309	.93	123	104	6	13	39	89	25	724	670	996	1,030	284	177	45
2,000-2,999	209	.85	80	52	15	12	21	66	12	1,066	856	1,385	1,550	372	334	34
3,000 or over	118	.74	21	9	12	10	11	35	11	1,688	940	1,949	2,049	575	392	18
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL																
All income classes	269	.50	92	72	9	11	14	24	4	661	515	966	1,353	365	393	66
Net losses	3	.33	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	375	375					
Net incomes	266	.50	91	71	9	11	14	24	4	664	518	966	1,353	365	393	66
0-249	5		0	0	0	0	0	0	0							
250-499	14	.43	5	3	1	1	1	0	0	263	155	400	400	30		
500-749	25	.64	13	12	0	1	1	2	0	264	267		228	125	75	
750-999	37	.49	12	12	0	0	2	1	3	376	376			68	120	48
1,000-1,499	89	.54	22	20	0	2	5	4	1	459	446		590	400	209	120
1,500-1,999	50	.38	11	10	1	0	3	5	0	531	578		56	510	451	
2,000-2,999	39	.72	18	12	4	2	2	6	0	1,095	1,108	900	1,400	650	482	
3,000 or over	37	.38	10	2	2	5	0	4	0	1,555	318	1,547	2,055		556	
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN																
All income classes	1,115	.57	466	331	57	78	59	112	1	1,033	741	1,494	1,929	504	397	104
Net losses	35	.28	6	4	0	2	1	3	0	232	158		278	50	34	
Net incomes	1,080	.58	460	327	57	76	58	109	1	1,043	743	1,494	1,970	512	407	104
0-249	44	.36	11	9	1	1	2	3	0	208	225	120	135	180	247	
250-499	72	.40	23	21	0	2	4	2	0	272	276		225	114	55	
500-749	95	.53	41	26	2	3	3	7	0	344	303	518	725	289	248	
750-999	101	.65	47	44	1	2	4	15	0	485	491	465	364	218	328	
1,000-1,499	198	.58	89	71	9	9	13	9	0	715	630	1,121	976	281	271	
1,500-1,999	157	.60	75	54	13	6	10	15	0	1,061	1,062	1,474	788	432	299	
2,000-2,999	223	.70	107	67	14	26	13	35	1	1,248	1,096	1,367	1,573	598	386	104
3,000 or over	179	.55	67	25	17	25	9	23	0	2,382	1,285	2,070	3,611	1,280	715	

¹ See table 11 for number of wives and other family members earning and average earnings by occupation.

² Includes all persons who had earnings from an occupation other than operation of the family farm that did not involve the use of the family's work stock, machinery, or other farm equipment. Both agricultural and nonagricultural earnings are included. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm. Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (column 2).

³ Averages are based on the corresponding number of persons in each class that received nonfarm earnings (columns 4-10).

⁴ The total nonfarm earnings of an individual are allocated to the occupational group in which was classed the work from which he received the largest proportion of his earnings.

⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 65.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME OTHER THAN EARNINGS: Number of families receiving nonfarm money income other than earnings from specified sources, and average amount received, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1936-38

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families receiving nonfarm money income other than earnings from—							Average ² nonfarm money income other than earnings received from—						
		Any source	Rent from property (net)	Interest and dividends	Profits (net) ¹	Pensions, annuities, benefits	Gifts for current use	Other sources	All sources ¹	Rent from property (net)	Interest and dividends	Profits (net) ¹	Pensions, annuities, benefits	Gifts for current use	Other sources
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
WASHINGTON															
All income classes.....	Number 697	Number 215	Number 20	Number 151	Number 8	Number 28	Number 31	Number 8	Dollars 68	Dollars 7	Dollars 20	Dollars 1	Dollars 21	Dollars 8	Dollars 1
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0							
Net incomes.....	697	215	20	151	8	28	31	8	68	7	20	1	21	8	1
0-249.....	10	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	0	0	0	0
250-499.....	43	9	0	8	0	1	5	0	11	0	6	0	1	4	0
500-749.....	90	20	5	16	0	3	5	0	21	5	7	0	8	1	0
750-999.....	121	36	2	23	1	8	7	2	26	1	11	0	10	3	0
1,000-1,249.....	116	26	5	16	0	4	8	1	31	6	7	(¹) 0	13	5	(¹) 1
1,250-1,499.....	88	32	8	23	0	6	8	2	70	9	16	0	41	4	(¹) 5
1,500-1,749.....	60	20	4	14	0	2	2	0	71	19	37	0	14	1	(¹) 0
1,750-1,999.....	50	17	2	10	0	2	2	1	88	2	11	0	28	(¹) 51	(¹) 2
2,000-2,249.....	35	15	2	12	0	2	3	1	117	4	42	0	20	0	(¹) 0
2,250-2,499.....	25	10	2	9	1	1	0	0	129	7	48	12	62	0	0
2,500-2,999.....	30	12	2	11	0	2	0	0	133	12	40	0	81	0	0
3,000-3,999.....	15	7	1	4	1	1	1	1	392	24	163	33	16	147	19
4,000-4,999.....	6	4	0	4	0	0	0	0	19	0	19	0	0	0	0
5,000 or over.....	8	5	1	4	0	1	0	0	210	28	112	0	75	0	0
OREGON															
All income classes.....	1,788	414	191	165	4	66	62	11	61	20	15	1	19	5	1
Net losses.....	10	2													
Net incomes.....	1,778	412	189	165	4	66	62	11	61	20	15	1	19	5	1
0-249.....	21	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	5	5	0	0	0	0	0
250-499.....	120	16	4	8	0	2	7	0	18	3	2	0	8	10	0
500-749.....	242	48	23	16	0	9	13	0	32	15	2	0	11	4	0
750-999.....	283	71	43	24	0	5	12	3	44	20	13	0	6	5	(¹) 0

1,000-1,249.....	297	56	80	26	0	7	7	1	29	18	10	0	10	1	(9)
1,250-1,499.....	304	56	21	24	0	12	5	0	66	21	14	0	27	1	0
1,500-1,749.....	184	41	21	19	2	5	6	1	62	35	6	1	14	6	(1)
1,750-1,999.....	125	28	18	14	1	11	4	2	98	16	11	11	51	2	7
2,000-2,249.....	96	22	6	12	0	7	2	0	70	11	18	0	35	6	0
2,250-2,499.....	59	11	4	6	0	2	0	0	67	9	12	0	38	0	0
2,500-2,999.....	64	12	4	9	0	0	0	0	40	13	27	0	0	0	0
3,000-3,999.....	77	24	11	10	0	3	4	0	110	54	8	0	26	22	0
4,000-4,999.....	19	4	2	1	0	0	0	1	78	68	9	0	0	0	1
5,000 or over.....	22	12	6	6	1	2	0	2	762	68	428	4	233	0	19
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL¹															
All income classes.....	269	69	23	27	0	12	19	4	102	27	34	0	24	7	10
Net losses.....	2	2	0	1	0	0	0	1	633	0	5	0	0	0	678
Net incomes.....	266	67	23	26	0	12	19	3	95	27	35	0	24	7	2
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN															
All income classes.....	1,116	402	138	244	8	26	41	11	178	50	82	6	25	12	3
Net losses.....	25	10	3	6	0	1	0	0	55	9	26	0	20	0	0
Net incomes.....	1,080	392	135	238	8	25	41	11	182	52	84	6	25	12	3
0-249.....	44	11	6	2	0	0	2	1	48	20	4	0	0	9	5
250-499.....	72	20	10	5	0	4	3	0	66	32	11	0	21	1	0
500-749.....	96	20	9	7	0	4	3	0	68	23	22	0	19	4	0
750-999.....	101	27	9	15	0	3	2	0	91	26	34	0	28	3	0
1,000-1,249.....	92	35	13	21	1	5	6	0	160	58	63	2	31	16	0
1,250-1,499.....	106	33	14	22	1	1	4	0	163	72	69	16	3	3	0
1,500-1,749.....	84	24	6	17	0	2	1	2	106	14	20	0	19	18	25
1,750-1,999.....	83	39	12	23	1	4	3	1	194	77	72	8	28	12	2
2,000-2,249.....	93	37	15	20	1	1	4	0	148	94	30	(1)	6	18	0
2,250-2,499.....	51	21	5	16	0	2	3	0	292	70	126	0	52	44	0
2,500-2,999.....	79	37	13	25	1	3	4	1	218	48	125	5	25	10	5
3,000-3,999.....	86	33	9	20	2	3	3	1	187	27	81	17	42	19	1
4,000-4,999.....	24	19	4	14	1	1	1	2	391	189	93	62	22	31	4
5,000 or over.....	69	26	10	31	0	2	2	3	714	69	565	0	66	6	6

¹ Does not include profits from business enterprises owned and operated by family members. See Glossary, Profits.
² Averages are based on the number of families in each class (column 2).
³ Represents average net income from sources other than earnings; excludes actual business losses. See Glossary, Income, City and Village Family: Money Income From Other Sources.

⁴ \$0.50 or less.
⁵ Data are not shown by income because of the small number of cases. (See table 7.)

TABLE 66.—CHANGE IN VALUE OF CROPS STORED AND LIVESTOCK: *Number of families having any net change between the beginning and end of the report year in value of crops stored for sale or of livestock owned, and average amount of such change,¹ by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-38*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Washington				Oregon				California, southern			
	Families having—		Average amount of \$—		Families having—		Average amount of \$—		Families having—		Average amount of \$—	
	Net increase	Net decrease	Net increase	Net decrease	Net increase	Net decrease	Net increase	Net decrease	Net increase	Net decrease	Net increase	Net decrease
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
All income classes.....	No. 204	No. 149	Dol. 206	Dol. 154	No. 473	No. 241	Dol. 426	Dol. 207	No. 70	No. 15	Dol. 650	Dol. 266
Net losses.....	0	0	—	—	4	0	922	—	4	1	900	\$ 40
Net incomes.....	204	149	206	154	469	241	423	207	66	14	655	263
0-249.....	2	3	\$ 52	234	7	4	251	189	4	1	1,573	\$ 200
250-499.....	5	10	125	82	16	17	294	103	6	3	996	155
500-749.....	15	20	69	183	47	35	125	352	0	0	157	—
750-999.....	37	27	112	124	60	40	138	132	4	1	202	\$ 210
1,000-1,249.....	37	28	136	143	73	33	156	173	5	1	203	\$ 140
1,250-1,499.....	20	13	187	84	56	26	189	149	5	2	1,448	\$ 594
1,500-1,749.....	19	10	190	189	46	26	277	220	9	1	413	\$ 195
1,750-1,999.....	13	12	211	219	38	21	247	345	5	1	932	\$ 225
2,000-2,249.....	10	6	264	166	23	12	331	144	3	2	393	\$ 125
2,250-2,499.....	11	6	387	388	15	7	554	112	4	1	375	\$ 205
2,500-2,999.....	7	7	279	133	27	8	828	243	4	1	512	\$ 775
3,000-3,999.....	4	5	511	305	36	7	805	219	4	0	754	—
4,000-4,999.....	4	0	650	—	10	2	1,428	\$ 165	1	0	\$ 320	—
5,000 or over.....	5	2	937	\$ 275	15	3	3,419	333	3	0	2,013	—

¹ Includes only differences due to quantity changes; differences in value due to price changes are excluded. May include changes resulting from purchases of livestock made to build up herds or from sales of livestock which constituted a depletion of herds. Data for central California families are not shown by income because of the small number of cases. Of these families, 44 had net increases in crops stored or livestock, 17 had net decreases. The average net increase was \$579; the average net decrease, \$180. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, Net Change.

² Averages are based on the corresponding counts of families having net increases or net decreases (columns 2, 3, 6, 7, 10, and 11).

³ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 153

TABLE 67.—SHARE RENT: Number of families renting any operated land on share-rent basis, number reporting value of share rent, and value of products paid as share rent, by income, Oregon farm section,¹ 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Families renting any of operated farm on a share-rent basis ²				Average value of products paid as share rent	Family-income class (dollars)	Families renting any of operated farm on a share-rent basis ²			
	All ³		Reporting value of rent payment	No.			All ³		Reporting value of rent payment	No.
	No.	Pct.					No.	Pct.			No.	Pct.
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	
All income classes...	No. 275	Pct. 15	No. 263	Dot. 347	1,250-1,499...	No. 81	Pct. 15	No. 31	Dot. 435	
Net losses.....	1	10	1	* 17	1,500-1,749...	29	16	28	381	
Net incomes.....	274	15	262	349	1,750-1,999...	25	20	23	310	
5-249.....	2	10	2	* 270	2,000-2,249...	15	17	14	638	
250-499.....	10	8	10	150	2,250-2,499...	7	12	7	220	
500-749.....	30	12	37	235	2,500-2,999...	11	17	11	775	
750-999.....	51	18	48	197	3,000-3,999...	15	19	14	632	
1,000-1,349...	45	17	44	251	4,000-4,999...	1	5	1	* 1,502	
					5,000 or over.....	2	9	2	* 768	

¹ Data for farm sections in the other States are not shown by income because of the small number of cases. Families renting part of their farms on a share-rent basis were as follows: In Washington, 14 families, or 2 percent; in central California, 55 families, or 20 percent; in southern California, 57 families, or 5 percent. In Washington and in central California all of these families reported value of share-rent payment; in southern California, 2 families did not report. The average value of products paid as share rent was: Washington, \$258; central California, \$217; southern California, \$1,168.

² A share tenant is a farm operator who pays his farm rent with a share of the farm products.

³ Percentages are based on the number of families in each class (table 60).

⁴ Averages are based on the number of share-renting families that reported value of products used in payment of share rent (column 4).

* Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 68.—NET INCOME AND NET LOSSES FROM FARMING: *Number of families having net farm income, number having net farm losses, average amounts reported, and average net farm money income or losses, ¹ by income, Pacific farm sections, 1936-38*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	Net farm income (money and nonmoney)		Net farm money income ⁴		Net farm income (money and nonmoney)		Net farm money income ⁴					
	Families having—		Average net income	Average net losses	Families having—		Average net income	Average net losses				
	Net income	Net losses			Net income	Net losses						
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
	WASHINGTON						OREGON					
All income classes.....	No. 694	No. 3	DoL. 1,050	DoL. 72	DoL. 750	DoL. 131	No. 1,765	No. 23	DoL. 1,108	DoL. 120	DoL. 706	DoL. 272
Net losses.....	0	0	-----	-----	-----	-----	0	10	-----	978	-----	1,690
Net incomes.....	694	3	1,050	72	750	131	1,765	23	1,108	120	706	272
0-249.....	10	0	171	-----	101	* 264	30	1	148	* 16	* 102	335
250-499.....	43	0	393	-----	182	116	4	4	330	108	126	230
500-749.....	89	1	537	* 154	312	95	240	2	479	* 274	241	132
750-999.....	121	0	731	-----	450	120	233	5	601	66	292	182
1,000-1,249.....	115	1	852	* 11	583	98	265	3	852	* 41	445	181
1,250-1,499.....	87	1	1,085	* 52	719	185	203	1	953	* 29	567	150
1,500-1,749.....	60	0	1,118	-----	834	90	184	0	1,226	-----	739	157
1,750-1,999.....	60	0	1,334	-----	1,050	208	124	1	1,294	* 15	844	186
2,000-2,249.....	35	0	1,436	-----	1,028	* 214	84	2	1,457	* 14	1,063	225
2,250-2,499.....	25	0	1,712	-----	1,298	* 150	61	0	1,921	-----	1,257	264
2,500-2,999.....	20	0	1,874	-----	1,571	108	61	3	2,182	211	1,400	328
3,000-3,999.....	15	0	2,278	-----	2,003	87	75	2	2,812	* 138	1,961	328
4,000-4,999.....	8	0	4,232	-----	3,267	-----	19	0	5,731	-----	2,638	* 2,617
5,000 or over.....	8	0	5,019	-----	3,993	-----	22	0	5,923	-----	4,104	1,866
	CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL						CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN					
All income classes.....	261	8	1,460	749	1,201	390	* 989	125	1,510	304	1,384	413
Net losses.....	0	3	-----	1,608	-----	1,962	* 2	33	* 136	479	-----	778
Net incomes.....	261	5	1,460	234	1,201	256	* 987	92	1,513	241	1,384	359
0-249.....	5	0	140	-----	* 112	278	* 28	15	139	188	75	463
250-499.....	14	0	298	-----	221	158	62	10	287	121	183	342
500-749.....	25	0	406	-----	215	111	90	6	433	162	294	197
750-999.....	35	1	701	* 131	430	265	62	9	590	293	416	286
1,000-1,249.....	27	2	898	* 98	672	136	85	7	815	364	522	374
1,250-1,499.....	30	0	1,131	-----	808	* 144	91	15	951	324	735	556
1,500-1,749.....	20	0	1,338	-----	1,045	* 162	74	10	1,224	190	995	305
1,750-1,999.....	24	0	1,498	-----	1,217	* 1	78	5	1,147	81	983	358
2,000-2,249.....	13	1	1,513	* 310	1,218	349	91	2	1,947	* 352	1,054	273
2,250-2,499.....	12	0	2,048	-----	1,637	-----	47	4	1,493	293	1,245	380
2,500-2,999.....	12	1	2,611	* 532	1,587	553	78	1	1,787	* 297	1,598	280
3,000-3,999.....	20	0	3,550	-----	2,013	* 442	80	0	2,503	256	2,142	352
4,000-4,999.....	9	0	3,895	-----	3,068	-----	33	1	2,818	* 114	2,705	197
5,000 or over.....	8	0	7,731	-----	7,232	* 525	88	1	7,196	* 171	6,406	* 618

¹ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² Averages are based on the number of families having net income from farming (columns 2 and 8).

³ Averages are based on the number of families having net losses from farming (columns 3 and 9).

⁴ Averages are based on the corresponding number of families having net money income or net money losses from farming (table 60, columns 4 and 8).

⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

⁶ Excludes 1 family that reported zero net farm income.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 155

TABLE 69.—FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES: Number of families reporting expenditures for specified items, and average amounts reported, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Total farm operating expenditures	Hired farm labor	Livestock ¹	Feed	Fertilizer, sprays	Seeds, plants, trees	Machinery, tools ²	Gasoline, oil ²	Repairs on buildings, fences	Taxes, insurance	Interest, remaining	Rent for land and buildings ³	Other farm expenditures ⁴
FAMILIES HAVING FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
WASHINGTON													
All income classes	No. 697	No. 347	No. 254	No. 636	No. 282	No. 566	No. 277	No. 218	No. 273	No. 648	No. 263	No. 111	No. 550
Net losses	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes	697	347	254	636	282	566	277	218	273	648	263	111	550
0-249	10	4	2	10	4	8	3	0	4	10	2	2	4
250-499	43	15	5	37	8	37	8	3	6	37	9	9	33
500-749	90	34	26	82	20	79	30	15	34	81	31	31	64
750-999	121	48	41	105	46	91	47	35	44	110	48	24	92
1,000-1,249	116	69	44	109	53	96	46	45	39	109	48	16	98
1,250-1,499	98	47	36	80	29	86	39	28	36	81	34	14	76
1,500-1,749	60	29	26	58	27	47	26	17	28	59	20	7	46
1,750-1,999	50	27	18	46	23	46	25	17	21	47	21	9	36
2,000-2,249	35	23	17	28	20	28	17	11	15	33	16	3	29
2,250-2,499	25	16	11	23	10	22	10	14	10	23	7	8	21
2,500-2,999	30	22	11	29	18	28	13	12	17	29	11	4	25
3,000-3,999	15	13	8	15	9	11	8	8	8	15	10	1	13
4,000-4,999	6	4	3	6	3	5	2	3	3	6	4	0	5
5,000 or over	8	7	5	8	3	7	3	5	6	8	4	1	8
AVERAGE⁵ EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
All income classes	Dol. 835	Dol. 79	Dol. 64	Dol. 447	Dol. 9	Dol. 21	Dol. 16	Dol. 20	Dol. 21	Dol. 68	Dol. 45	Dol. 25	Dol. 30
Net losses													
Net incomes	835	79	64	447	9	21	16	20	21	68	45	25	30
0-249	415	15	21	232	2	8	4		41	31	11	28	29
250-499	406	20	3	247	1	10	9	6	4	41	18	25	13
500-749	490	21	23	208	7	13	7	5	16	38	32	24	15
750-999	547	33	38	296	7	15	8	11	15	47	42	25	32
1,000-1,249	708	40	68	381	9	17	14	17	9	48	46	15	27
1,250-1,499	826	59	61	504	6	18	30	15	22	63	44	37	34
1,500-1,749	785	82	111	391	5	16	15	14	30	59	41	29	31
1,750-1,999	618	85	55	433	10	28	19	15	8	63	35	15	30
2,000-2,249	1,156	114	97	575	14	49	38	34	18	66	57	33	43
2,250-2,499	1,493	244	108	756	28	28	10	69	15	71	32	53	48
2,500-2,999	1,093	155	81	515	16	18	14	22	32	67	54	40	48
3,000-3,999	2,554	246	199	1,428	43	124	32	72	65	138	119	3	68
4,000-4,999	2,802	333	52	1,570	10	36	54	64	33	182	210	0	78
5,000 or over	5,642	1,106	441	2,996	26	8	47	228	273	187	73	94	133

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 69.—FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES: Number of families reporting expenditures for specified items, and average amounts reported, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Total farm operating expenditures	Hired farm labor	Livestock 1	Feed	Fertilizer, sprays	Seeds, plants, trees	Machinery, tools 1	Gasoline, oil 1	Repairs on buildings, fences	Taxes, insurance	Interest, rebanking	Rent for land and buildings 1	Other farm expenditures 1
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
FAMILIES HAVING FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
OREGON													
All income classes.....	No. 1,786	No. 1,359	No. 748	No. 1,822	No. 670	No. 1,234	No. 438	No. 792	No. 681	No. 1,525	No. 798	No. 488	No. 1,185
Net losses.....	10	9	2	7	4	6	5	6	5	9	4	4	9
Net incomes.....	1,776	1,350	742	1,815	666	1,228	933	786	676	1,516	794	484	1,176
0-249.....	21	14	11	18	8	14	9	12	7	18	12	4	13
250-499.....	120	74	41	88	32	79	35	29	37	96	42	28	45
500-749.....	241	151	88	180	59	155	107	83	66	195	96	58	133
750-999.....	287	203	112	209	92	206	138	100	91	235	102	69	154
1,000-1,349.....	297	206	109	195	89	185	137	92	90	221	124	67	176
1,350-1,749.....	304	198	94	162	82	132	107	93	76	171	102	50	139
1,750-1,749.....	184	147	70	126	74	146	101	90	75	168	81	41	131
1,750-1,999.....	125	107	63	98	51	97	81	70	69	105	61	35	88
2,000-2,249.....	86	74	36	64	48	60	47	42	41	76	41	19	57
2,250-2,499.....	59	48	25	45	30	38	37	38	28	58	31	12	45
2,500-2,999.....	64	58	30	47	31	34	42	43	32	60	33	17	45
3,000-3,999.....	77	71	35	51	45	54	57	61	42	74	44	21	64
4,000-4,999.....	19	19	11	15	14	14	17	15	9	17	13	5	19
5,000 or over.....	22	21	14	19	14	14	18	18	13	22	12	9	17
AVERAGE * EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
All income classes.....	Dol. 927	Dol. 296	Dol. 56	Dol. 141	Dol. 16	Dol. 18	Dol. 60	Dol. 61	Dol. 28	Dol. 87	Dol. 69	Dol. 57	Dol. 50
Net losses.....	3,474	2,090	28	179	63	102	163	175	26	98	165	231	195
Net incomes.....	913	285	66	141	18	18	49	50	26	87	60	56	58
0-249.....	1,574	613	188	183	13	16	68	88	48	82	84	114	77
250-499.....	508	120	23	94	13	21	13	24	20	59	36	31	32
500-749.....	316	120	30	76	11	11	30	23	14	63	36	47	36
750-999.....	528	126	33	95	9	15	19	23	15	65	40	40	48
1,000-1,349.....	647	149	40	142	9	14	26	32	18	70	52	51	41
1,350-1,499.....	811	224	51	161	12	13	51	35	27	75	63	47	52
1,500-1,749.....	827	245	47	140	11	17	33	48	23	79	57	71	56
1,750-1,999.....	947	287	64	110	16	23	65	52	49	99	76	51	55
2,000-2,249.....	1,123	390	37	191	30	23	66	58	35	96	81	50	66
2,250-2,499.....	1,412	496	97	193	26	20	84	95	50	128	82	61	86
2,500-2,999.....	1,522	417	97	200	20	23	147	104	51	165	118	65	115
3,000-3,999.....	2,371	837	201	252	30	43	141	166	75	188	128	95	135
4,000-4,999.....	3,037	1,084	97	544	92	49	123	193	75	246	188	182	164
5,000 or over.....	5,741	3,251	271	443	46	33	307	300	97	354	200	225	211

See footnotes at end of table.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 157

TABLE 69.—FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES: Number of families reporting expenditures for specified items, and average amounts reported, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

(1)	FAMILIES HAVING FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	
State and family-income class (dollars)	Total farm operating expenditures	Hired farm labor	Livestock ¹	Feed	Fertilizer, sprays	Seeds, plants, trees	Machinery, tools ²	Gasoline, oil ³	Repairs on buildings, fences	Taxes, insurance	Interest, refinancing	Rent for land and buildings ⁴	Other farm expenditures ⁵	
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL														
All income classes	No. 268	No. 216	No. 93	No. 175	No. 95	No. 160	No. 167	No. 178	No. 105	No. 243	No. 127	No. 80	No. 195	
Net losses	3	3	0	1	2	2	2	3	0	3	1	0	1	
Net incomes	265	213	93	174	93	148	165	173	105	240	126	80	194	
0-249	5	3	2	5	1	4	2	2	1	5	3	1	3	
250-499	14	10	7	10	4	10	4	8	6	12	6	1	9	
500-749	25	16	6	14	9	11	12	17	4	21	15	7	16	
750-999	37	25	14	25	13	18	23	19	14	30	16	11	29	
1,000-1,249	29	31	14	25	6	16	12	18	12	25	13	4	17	
1,250-1,499	30	25	15	20	12	18	16	18	13	30	16	4	25	
1,500-1,749	26	25	5	16	8	13	17	17	8	22	8	5	16	
1,750-1,999	24	20	4	17	8	11	12	18	13	22	12	4	17	
2,000-2,249	14	11	7	10	9	10	8	10	9	14	8	3	12	
2,250-2,499	11	9	2	8	5	3	3	8	4	11	3	2	7	
2,500-2,999	13	12	4	8	4	10	9	9	9	12	7	1	9	
3,000-3,999	20	19	11	9	6	14	14	14	7	20	11	4	17	
4,000-4,999	9	9	0	3	5	3	3	3	3	3	4	0	7	
5,000 or over	8	8	2	4	6	7	8	8	2	8	4	3	8	
AVERAGE EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS														
All income classes	Del. 1,812	Del. 543	Del. 99	Del. 308	Del. 30	Del. 70	Del. 115	Del. 158	Del. 38	Del. 158	Del. 116	Del. 69	Del. 253	
Net losses	3,490	953	0	33	200	246	452	579	0	473	379	0	100	
Net incomes	1,793	498	100	205	27	68	111	153	38	155	118	70	258	
0-249	1,565	132	476	368	7	19	35	33	240	44	75	60	76	
250-499	903	188	62	246	8	35	31	40	61	65	66	29	72	
500-749	846	76	16	174	8	16	30	68	2	73	68	45	80	
750-999	1,155	281	183	119	8	33	30	94	24	130	89	122	141	
1,000-1,249	1,304	307	208	200	7	38	76	147	30	83	113	104	91	
1,250-1,499	1,222	216	137	116	11	57	69	106	25	143	112	14	242	
1,500-1,749	1,489	437	27	206	19	121	95	140	23	109	33	100	179	
1,750-1,999	2,150	636	81	217	10	141	128	182	32	214	121	42	378	
2,000-2,249	1,581	293	93	663	9	24	62	83	52	127	133	54	88	
2,250-2,499	1,848	369	41	375	17	30	302	224	32	113	74	95	156	
2,500-2,999	1,907	409	15	224	70	37	68	83	161	306	102	19	163	
3,000-3,999	2,572	686	128	28	89	108	186	235	26	332	241	42	551	
4,000-4,999	4,909	0	283	114	110	548	458	41	432	336	0	599		
5,000 or over	8,017	4,269	100	166	270	286	438	723	25	433	308	274	1,756	

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 69.—FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES: Number of families reporting expenditures for specified items, and average amounts reported, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

(1)	FAMILIES HAVING FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN														
All income classes	No. 1,115	No. 813	No. 152	No. 713	No. 560	No. 639	No. 605	No. 687	No. 287	No. 1,063	No. 652	No. 107	No. 1,076	
Net losses	35	27	7	22	23	21	23	25	5	33	25	6	35	
Net incomes	1,080	786	145	691	537	618	582	662	282	1,030	627	101	1,041	
0-249	44	32	9	30	19	18	20	23	14	44	25	4	43	
250-499	72	42	14	53	29	34	37	23	12	68	24	9	66	
500-749	96	50	13	75	31	47	36	42	29	80	45	13	88	
750-999	101	58	11	71	51	51	54	57	26	96	56	10	97	
1,000-1,249	92	62	15	63	44	50	44	62	25	88	50	7	80	
1,250-1,499	106	77	15	70	52	60	48	57	24	101	65	11	100	
1,500-1,749	84	63	19	55	41	44	50	58	26	82	49	12	79	
1,750-1,999	83	63	7	53	48	45	43	50	22	82	56	6	88	
2,000-2,249	93	74	5	57	61	57	61	69	21	92	57	3	91	
2,250-2,499	51	42	7	34	27	32	30	31	14	51	37	3	50	
2,500-2,999	79	67	9	43	45	57	43	55	22	79	58	4	79	
3,000-3,999	86	68	10	37	36	53	60	61	20	85	48	6	63	
4,000-4,999	34	31	6	22	21	23	20	23	8	34	21	2	34	
5,000 or over	59	55	1	28	34	46	47	51	17	59	38	8	59	
AVERAGE EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS														
All income classes	DoL. 1,913	DoL. 324	DoL. 45	DoL. 240	DoL. 145	DoL. 34	DoL. 73	DoL. 88	DoL. 23	DoL. 188	DoL. 257	DoL. 38	DoL. 458	
Net losses	2,838	332	123	376	130	21	100	138	18	144	304	101	523	
Net incomes	1,899	323	42	236	145	34	73	87	23	189	255	38	458	
0-249	1,247	213	87	261	42	9	30	47	26	121	119	42	244	
250-499	1,002	133	96	151	48	18	36	32	12	107	136	12	202	
500-749	1,143	139	22	240	48	18	42	44	18	104	160	22	286	
750-999	1,247	122	10	169	113	16	49	71	23	137	247	16	274	
1,000-1,249	1,255	162	13	153	101	31	65	75	17	133	174	20	311	
1,250-1,499	1,835	252	67	401	92	33	57	62	21	140	187	24	299	
1,500-1,749	1,904	302	92	283	165	20	87	92	21	149	228	62	393	
1,750-1,999	1,472	191	32	189	91	19	66	74	15	156	227	22	400	
2,000-2,249	1,863	269	17	214	176	46	87	76	25	205	313	50	408	
2,250-2,499	2,010	356	37	268	120	21	96	67	25	199	320	39	472	
2,500-2,999	1,927	309	20	183	205	26	58	95	16	211	314	4	476	
3,000-3,999	2,548	479	69	341	170	44	119	115	29	223	356	35	668	
4,000-4,999	2,568	654	19	179	221	36	72	131	18	351	438	33	714	
5,000 or over	6,317	1,562	10	196	685	167	192	314	60	635	677	166	1,763	

¹ May include purchases made for the purpose of building up herds. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, Net Change.

² Includes expenditures for machinery which replaces used machinery of the same kind or closely similar. Expenditures for machinery of a kind not previously owned are considered an investment in the farm business, and not a farm expenditure.

³ Includes gasoline, oil, and tires for machinery used for farming; does not include such expenditures for the family automobile.

⁴ Does not include value of products used in payment of share rent.

⁵ Includes expenditures for crates and other containers, for freight, irrigation (except taxes), harness, threshing, ginning, milk hauling, etc. Expenditures for work done on a contract basis, which cannot be separated into labor, machinery, and supplies, also are included.

⁶ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class. For Washington and southern California, this is the same as the number of families having expenditures (column 2). 2 families in Oregon and 1 family in central California had no farm operating expenditures.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 159

TABLE 70.—NONMONEY INCOME FROM FARM-FURNISHED GOODS: Number of families having farm-furnished fuel or other nonfood products, and average nonmoney income received from farm-furnished housing, food, and fuel and other nonfood products, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type and income class (1)	Families ¹ (2)	Average ² nonmoney income from farm-furnished products—				Families ¹ (8)	Families having farm-furnished fuel or other nonfood products (9)	Average ² nonmoney income from farm-furnished products—				
		Families having farm-furnished fuel or other nonfood products						Families having farm-furnished fuel or other nonfood products				
		All (4)	Housing (5)	Food (6)	Fuel and other non-food products (7)			All (10)	Housing (11)	Food (12)	Fuel and other non-food products (13)	
WASHINGTON												
All types	No. 607	No. 458	DoI. 347	DoI. 112	DoI. 213	DoI. 22	No. 1,788	No. 1,103	DoI. 492	DoI. 121	DoI. 347	DoI. 24
Net losses	0	0					10	4	343	100	229	14
Net incomes	697	458	347	112	213	22	1,778	1,099	493	121	348	24
\$0-\$249	10	8	303	85	132	16	21	14	366	85	274	27
\$250-\$499	48	31	248	78	150	20	130	59	309	81	212	16
\$500-\$749	90	66	272	79	170	23	242	138	364	80	264	20
\$750-\$999	121	84	308	93	198	22	288	186	438	98	316	24
\$1,000-\$1,249	116	65	324	98	206	20	267	178	481	103	354	24
\$1,250-\$1,499	88	61	364	126	218	28	204	112	505	121	362	22
\$1,500-\$1,749	60	39	379	121	235	23	184	111	561	134	403	24
\$1,750-\$1,999	60	38	462	104	232	20	128	86	667	180	389	28
\$2,000-\$2,249	38	23	484	146	284	24	86	50	676	136	413	27
\$2,250-\$2,499	26	19	895	113	284	28	69	40	647	156	461	30
\$2,500-\$2,999	30	19	492	169	276	26	64	43	629	186	413	30
\$3,000-\$3,999	15	7	623	242	303	18	77	52	668	207	429	32
\$4,000-\$4,999	6	2	692	231	349	12	19	14	688	189	408	41
\$5,000 or over	8	2	609	306	293	10	23	16	890	359	489	42
Type 1	191	129	298	110	166	32	497	287	374	118	234	22
Types 2 and 3	162	91	318	101	199	18	396	344	480	120	336	24
Types 4 and 5	240	165	364	112	227	26	619	403	626	123	377	26
Types 6 and 7	84	63	425	126	277	25	200	119	617	117	475	25
Types 8 and 9	30	20	438	118	290	27	76	60	721	132	586	33
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL												
All types	209	98	389	163	164	13	1,115	406	321	217	95	9
Net losses	3	1	355	116	223	17	35	13	267	165	68	14
Net incomes	206	97	339	163	163	13	1,080	393	323	219	95	9
\$0-\$249	5	2	344	151	187	6	44	23	229	117	96	14
\$250-\$499	14	3	181	111	67	3	72	29	100	96	83	11
\$500-\$749	27	11	339	89	138	19	90	44	320	187	80	18
\$750-\$999	37	18	309	126	170	13	101	43	256	151	93	12
\$1,000-\$1,249	29	10	374	94	168	16	62	40	362	169	111	12
\$1,250-\$1,499	30	10	327	149	168	10	109	36	278	181	89	8
\$1,500-\$1,749	26	6	304	225	132	7	84	28	313	186	119	8
\$1,750-\$1,999	24	12	387	133	163	31	83	35	311	203	101	8
\$2,000-\$2,249	14	5	387	183	221	13	93	39	359	237	111	11
\$2,250-\$2,499	12	1	410	189	224	4	81	12	340	223	109	6
\$2,500-\$2,999	18	6	433	224	192	17	79	28	390	287	96	7
\$3,000-\$3,999	20	6	373	222	148	8	86	24	394	309	79	6
\$4,000-\$4,999	9	6	304	281	196	24	34	8	444	348	90	6
\$5,000 or over	11	8	608	451	192	26	59	13	683	419	62	7
Type 1	76	30	266	148	106	12	373	127	272	204	80	8
Types 2 and 3	63	26	296	140	145	11	223	78	318	207	101	10
Types 4 and 5	98	32	414	196	201	17	404	161	341	231	100	10
Types 6 and 7	31	8	343	131	200	12	89	31	419	238	174	12
Types 8 and 9	11	8	483	221	351	11	26	9	399	200	178	12
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN												

¹ All families had nonmoney income from farm-furnished goods. All except 1 in Washington, 7 in Oregon, 1 in central California, and 4 in southern California that operated their farms entirely rent-free had nonmoney income from housing. Because of climatic conditions, few, if any, had farm-furnished ice.
² See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Products Used by Family, and Occupancy of Farm Dwellings. Averages are based on the number of families in each class (columns 2 and 3).

TABLE 71.—AVERAGE QUANTITIES OF FARM-FURNISHED FOOD: Average ¹ quantities of specified foods home-produced for family use, by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ² and income class (dollars)	Washington							Oregon						
	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Potatoes	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Potatoes
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
All types.....	Gal. 244	Gal. 27	Doz. 142	No. 30	Lb. 117	Lb. 122	Bu. 20	Gal. 248	Gal. 40	Doz. 135	No. 34	Lb. 185	Lb. 112	Bu. 13
Net losses.....								107	18	109	34	55	92	9
Net incomes.....	241	27	142	30	117	122	20	248	40	135	34	185	112	13
0-499.....	163	19	99	18	97	48	18	140	28	106	22	111	47	10
500-999.....	221	22	125	25	90	106	16	216	34	113	29	141	78	12
1,000-1,499.....	241	26	144	30	133	119	21	255	41	135	38	199	105	13
1,500-1,999.....	276	32	161	32	125	122	20	285	47	152	39	209	135	14
2,000-2,999.....	286	34	154	35	127	153	23	294	45	169	40	256	150	16
3,000 or over.....	340	48	225	51	178	292	24	306	48	189	40	236	227	18
Family type 1.....	164	24	132	26	86	80	14	140	30	102	28	111	54	9
Net losses.....								116	10	109	22	0	90	9
Net incomes.....	164	24	122	26	86	80	14	140	30	102	28	112	54	9
0-499.....	137	19	85	17	52	21	11	95	23	96	19	81	32	8
500-999.....	152	23	114	24	83	78	12	150	31	97	27	97	49	9
1,000-1,499.....	179	23	138	30	123	91	19	183	34	115	33	153	81	10
1,500-1,999.....	183	32	137	34	62	64	12	165	23	104	35	91	85	10
2,000-2,999.....	191	29	151	20	47	145	18	191	28	96	36	182	85	10
3,000 or over.....	240	13	143	48	228	183	19	177	19	110	34	109	72	9
Family types 2 and 3.....	242	21	132	25	104	99	18	258	37	132	36	167	110	11
Net losses.....								212	26	61	16	12	13	7
Net incomes.....	242	21	132	25	104	99	18	256	37	133	36	168	111	11
0-499.....	167	15	76	17	90	41	18	260	33	103	26	149	81	12
500-999.....	246	14	125	27	83	85	17	267	37	124	36	139	96	11
1,000-1,499.....	227	22	138	28	98	128	19	257	39	122	33	178	98	11
1,500-1,999.....	256	28	129	20	123	116	16	253	34	150	42	196	118	11
2,000-2,999.....	293	28	120	28	109	68	18	295	39	167	38	172	148	11
3,000 or over.....	199	35	347	33	315	67	17	278	44	142	48	171	202	13
Family types 4 and 5.....	260	30	144	34	135	131	22	267	45	141	35	196	118	14
Net losses.....								191	40	10	10	10	10	13
Net incomes.....	260	30	144	34	135	131	22	267	45	141	35	196	118	14
0-499.....	149	15	120	23	145	49	25	197	32	150	28	179	78	14
500-999.....	226	25	131	23	98	103	22	232	35	114	26	156	89	14
1,000-1,499.....	267	32	136	31	151	115	19	264	45	139	33	204	104	14
1,500-1,999.....	285	27	153	37	149	128	34	296	58	164	36	207	137	15
2,000-2,999.....	294	33	158	46	147	163	23	297	51	164	45	254	148	17
3,000 or over.....	330	37	226	30	120	436	32	301	46	139	37	180	119	11
Family types 6 and 7.....	355	39	187	33	140	219	25	380	48	181	35	303	175	19
Net losses.....								364	48	364	132	201	225	25
Net incomes.....	355	39	187	33	140	219	25	380	48	180	35	303	175	19
0-499.....	394	30	199	20	200	320	39	200	8	83	75	132	40	19
500-999.....	371	30	135	36	90	229	22	337	38	160	32	237	107	18
1,000-1,499.....	283	18	190	26	153	192	26	361	48	170	31	255	163	20
1,500-1,999.....	304	39	231	41	84	166	20	438	55	162	40	352	162	20
2,000-2,999.....	369	56	190	34	194	229	25	372	46	244	26	363	218	16
3,000 or over.....	445	37	228	28	324	316	22	423	72	226	44	452	412	26
Family types 8 and 9.....	326	30	185	31	177	154	38	402	56	196	45	359	267	26

¹ Averages are based on the number of families in each class (table 63, column 2).

² For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

³ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 161

TABLE 72.—FAMILY TYPE: Number, percentage distribution, and average size of families, by family type and relief status, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family type ¹ No.	Nonrelief families					Relief families					
	All		Average persons per family ²	Average persons under 16 ³	Average persons 16 or older ⁴	All		Average persons per family ²	Average persons under 16 ³	Average persons 16 or older ⁴	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
WASHINGTON											
All types.....	897	100	3.71	1.00	0.71	133	100	4.18	1.45	0.74	
1.....	191	28	2.01	.....	.....	29	20	2.07	.....	.....
2.....	94	12	2.99	1.00	.....	18	12	3.10	1.00	.....
3.....	68	10	4.00	2.00	.....	18	13	8.89	2.00	.....
4.....	174	25	3.49	.22	1.27	26	20	3.48	.31	1.15	
5.....	66	9	5.38	1.86	1.55	24	18	5.31	1.62	1.71	
6.....	47	7	5.35	3.34	.....	7	5	5.14	3.14	.....
7.....	37	5	7.29	3.38	1.92	11	8	7.67	4.00	1.64	
8.....	22	3	5.30	.....	3.41	0	0	.....	.....	.....
9.....	8	1	9.33	4.33	3.00	5	4	9.48	5.60	1.80	
OREGON											
All types.....	1,788	100	3.73	1.03	.70	160	100	4.37	1.57	.79	
1.....	407	28	2.01	.....	.....	37	28	2.07	.....	.....
2.....	220	12	3.00	1.00	.....	12	8	3.08	1.00	.....
3.....	176	10	4.00	2.00	.....	12	8	4.00	2.00	.....
4.....	446	25	3.48	.27	1.21	33	20	3.53	.36	1.15	
5.....	173	10	5.39	1.64	1.76	21	13	5.50	1.86	1.67	
6.....	103	6	5.31	3.31	.....	18	8	6.05	3.08	.....
7.....	97	5	7.37	3.61	1.77	17	10	7.14	4.06	1.06	
8.....	39	2	5.26	.....	3.26	6	4	6.17	.....	3.17
9.....	37	2	9.32	4.59	3.19	9	6	9.32	6.00	1.89	
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL											
All types.....	269	100	3.89	.98	.62	12	(9)	3.24	.75	.50	
1.....	76	28	2.01	.....	.....	4	(9)	2.00	.00	.....
2.....	32	12	2.98	1.00	.....	2	(9)	\$ 3.00	\$ 1.00	.....
3.....	31	12	3.99	2.00	.....	1	(9)	\$ 4.00	\$ 2.00	.....
4.....	63	23	3.43	.24	1.19	3	(9)	3.28	.....	1.33
5.....	25	9	5.38	1.88	1.52	1	(9)	\$ 5.00	\$ 2.00	\$ 2.00	
6.....	23	9	6.17	3.17	.....	1	(9)	\$ 5.00	\$ 3.00	.....
7.....	8	3	7.26	3.50	1.88	0	(9)	.....	.....	.....
8.....	9	3	3.33	.....	3.33	0	(9)	.....	.....	.....
9.....	2	1	\$ 9.00	\$ 3.00	\$ 4.00	0	(9)	.....	.....	.....
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN											
All types.....	1,115	100	3.38	.70	.59	44	100	3.39	.91	.59	
1.....	373	34	2.00	.....	.....	20	46	2.00	.....	.....
2.....	109	10	3.02	1.00	.....	4	9	3.00	1.00	.....
3.....	114	10	3.99	2.00	.....	0	0	.....	.....	.....
4.....	301	27	3.40	.20	1.20	8	18	3.25	.13	1.13	
5.....	103	9	5.30	1.82	1.48	5	11	5.90	2.20	1.40	
6.....	64	6	5.29	3.38	.....	3	5	\$ 4.81	\$ 3.00	.....
7.....	25	2	7.26	3.24	2.00	4	9	6.91	4.50	.59	
8.....	23	2	5.26	.....	3.30	1	2	\$ 6.00	.....	\$ 4.00
9.....	3	(7)	2.61	2.33	5.33	0	0	.....	.....	.....

¹ Family type: 1. 2 persons. Husband and wife only.
 2. 3 persons. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16.
 3. 4 persons. Husband, wife, 2 children under 16.
 4. 3 or 4 persons. Husband, wife, 1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person regardless of age.
 5. 5 or 6 persons. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older, and 1 or 2 others regardless of age.
 6. 6 or 6 persons. Husband, wife, 3 or 4 children under 16.
 7. 7 or 8 persons. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16, and 4 or 5 others regardless of age.
 8. 8 or 6 persons. Husband, wife, 3 or 4 persons, 16 or older.
 9. 7 or more persons. Husband, wife, 5 or 6 persons 16 or older; husband, wife, 7 or more persons regardless of age.

² Year-equivalent persons. Slight discrepancies may occur between column 4 (or column 9) and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of columns 5 and 6 (or columns 10 and 11). Those discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons under 16 or 16 or older. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person for description of methods used in computing. Averages are based on the corresponding number of nonrelief families (column 2) or relief families (column 7) in each class.

³ Includes husband and wife.
⁴ Excludes husband and wife.
⁵ Percentage distributions not computed for fewer than 30 cases.
⁶ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.
⁷ 0.30 percent or less.

TABLE 73.—FAMILY MEMBERS 16 OR OLDER: Average¹ number of family members of specified relationship to husband and wife in relief and nonrelief families, by age and family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family type No.	All members		Sons and daughters		Parents		Other relatives		Persons not related	
	16-29	30 or older	16-29	30 or older	15-29	30 or older	16-29	30 or older	16-29	30 or older
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
WASHINGTON										
All specified types	Number 1.34	Number 0.23	Number 1.29	Number 0.10	Number 0.00	Number 3.08	Number 0.05	Number 0.05	Number (?)	Number (?)
4.....	.99	.26	.94	.12	.00	.10	.05	.04	0.00	(?)
5.....	1.41	.18	1.36	.04	.00	.10	.04	.04	.01	0.00
7.....	1.71	.14	1.69	.06	.00	.04	.02	.04	.00	.00
8.....	2.96	.46	2.91	.27	.00	.05	.05	.14	.00	.00
9.....	2.38	.16	2.28	.08	.00	.00	.15	.08	.00	.00
OREGON										
All specified types	1.26	.33	1.22	.11	.00	.14	.04	.07	(?)	.01
4.....	.88	.35	.84	.13	.00	.15	.03	.07	.01	(?)
5.....	1.43	.32	1.38	.07	.00	.17	.05	.07	.00	.01
7.....	1.61	.16	1.46	.08	.00	.06	.04	.04	.01	.01
8.....	2.82	.64	2.58	.31	.00	.20	.09	.13	.00	.00
9.....	2.68	.31	2.61	.17	.00	.07	.07	.07	.00	.00
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL										
All specified types	1.31	.23	1.26	.10	.00	.07	.05	.06	.00	.00
4.....	.94	.28	.89	.11	.00	.09	.05	.06	.00	.00
5.....	1.30	.16	1.35	.00	.00	.04	.04	.12	.00	.00
7.....	1.76	.11	1.75	.00	.00	.11	.00	.00	.00	.00
8.....	2.89	.44	2.78	.44	.00	.00	.11	.00	.00	.00
9.....	2.00	2.00	2.50	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.50	2.00	2.00	2.00
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN										
All specified types	1.21	.24	1.18	.11	.00	.09	.03	.03	.00	.01
4.....	1.00	.20	.98	.11	.00	.05	.02	.03	.00	.01
5.....	1.22	.23	1.19	.06	.00	.20	.03	.02	.00	.00
7.....	1.55	.24	1.52	.14	.00	.07	.03	.03	.00	.00
8.....	3.00	.38	2.92	.21	.00	.17	.08	.00	.00	.00
9.....	5.33	.33	5.33	.33	.00	.00	.00	.00	.00	.00

¹ Averages are based on the number of families in each class. Any person who was a member of the economic family at any time during the report year is considered as 1 member. Therefore these are not year-equivalent persons.

² 0.0050 or less.

³ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 163

TABLE 74.—COMPOSITION OF FAMILIES OF EACH TYPE: Number and percentage distribution of relief and nonrelief families within each family type, by number of members under 16 and 16 or older, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type and composition of families included in each type ¹	Persons ²		Washington		Oregon		California, central		California, southern	
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	
Type 1: Husband and wife only.....	No. 2	No. 217	Pct. 100	No. 534	Pct. 100	No. 80	Pct. 100	No. 393	Pct. 100	
Type 2: 1 child under 16.....	3	100	100	232	100	34	100	113	100	
Type 3: 2 children under 16.....	4	86	100	188	100	22	100	114	100	
Type 4: 1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person, regardless of age.....	3 or 4	200	100	479	100	66	100	309	100	
Combination 0-1.....	3	103	51	243	51	38	57	182	59	
Combination 0-2.....	4	51	26	102	21	13	20	63	20	
Combination 1-1.....	4	46	23	134	28	15	23	64	21	
Type 5: 1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older, and 1 or 2 others, regardless of age.....	5 or 6	90	100	194	100	26	(*)	108	100	
Combination 1-2.....	5	25	28	62	32	8	(*)	27	25	
Combination 1-3.....	6	5	6	26	13	1	(*)	4	4	
Combination 2-1.....	5	28	31	49	26	7	(*)	45	41	
Combination 2-2.....	6	19	21	33	17	4	(*)	17	16	
Combination 3-1.....	6	13	14	24	12	6	(*)	15	14	
Type 6: 3 or 4 children under 16.....	5 or 6	64	100	116	100	24	100	66	100	
Combination 3-0.....	5	37	69	83	72	20	83	48	73	
Combination 4-0.....	6	17	31	33	28	4	17	18	27	
Type 7: 1 child under 16 and 4 or 5 others, regardless of age.....	7 or 8	48	100	114	100	8	(*)	29	(*)	
Combination 1-4.....	7	2	4	5	4	1	(*)	3	(*)	
Combination 1-5.....	8	0	0	4	4	0	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 2-3.....	7	12	20	9	8	1	(*)	5	(*)	
Combination 2-4.....	8	2	4	4	4	0	(*)	1	(*)	
Combination 3-2.....	7	5	10	19	17	0	(*)	5	(*)	
Combination 3-3.....	8	1	2	11	10	1	(*)	1	(*)	
Combination 4-1.....	7	6	13	15	13	1	(*)	2	(*)	
Combination 4-2.....	8	9	19	7	6	2	(*)	3	(*)	
Combination 5-0.....	7	6	12	27	23	2	(*)	8	(*)	
Combination 5-1.....	8	1	2	7	6	0	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 6-0.....	8	4	8	6	5	0	(*)	1	(*)	
Type 8: 3 or 4 persons 16 or older.....	5 or 6	22	100	45	100	9	(*)	24	100	
Combination 0-3.....	5	13	59	33	73	6	(*)	16	67	
Combination 0-4.....	6	9	41	12	27	3	(*)	8	33	
Type 9: All families not included in types 1-8.....	7 or more	13	(*)	46	100	2	(*)	3	(*)	
Combination 0-5.....	7	0	(*)	3	7	0	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 0-6.....	8	0	(*)	0	0	0	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 0-7 or more.....	9 or more	0	(*)	1	2	0	(*)	1	(*)	
Combination 1-6 or more.....	9 or more	0	(*)	0	0	1	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 2-5 or more.....	9 or more	0	(*)	1	3	0	(*)	1	(*)	
Combination 3-4 or more.....	9 or more	2	(*)	4	9	0	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 4-3 or more.....	9 or more	6	(*)	9	19	0	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 5-2 or more.....	9 or more	0	(*)	10	22	1	(*)	1	(*)	
Combination 6-1 or more.....	9 or more	2	(*)	8	17	0	(*)	0	(*)	
Combination 7 or more-0 or more.....	9 or more	3	(*)	10	22	0	(*)	0	(*)	

¹ Each family type includes both a husband and wife. See Glossary, Family Type. Possible combination of persons under 16 and 16 or older are indicated by combination codes as follows: First digit—number of persons under 16; second digit—number of persons 16 or older.

² Total number of year-equivalent persons included by definition. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

* Percentage distributions not computed for fewer than 30 cases.

* Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

TABLE 75.—FAMILY INCOME AND FAMILY TYPE: Number of families of specified types and average number of persons per family, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families of type 1—										Average persons per family 2	Average persons under 16 3	Average persons 16 or older 4
	Any	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
WASHINGTON													
All income classes.....	No. 697	No. 191	No. 84	No. 68	No. 174	No. 66	No. 47	No. 37	No. 22	No. 8	No. 3.71	No. 1.00	No. 0.71
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0			
Net incomes.....	697	191	84	68	174	66	47	37	22	8	3.71	1.00	.71
0-249.....	10	6	3	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2.70	.70	
250-499.....	43	19	6	3	11	1	1	1	1	0	2.91	.49	.42
500-749.....	90	42	8	6	20	7	1	3	3	0	3.11	.57	.64
750-999.....	121	38	18	8	29	6	10	8	3	1	3.32	1.00	.61
1,000-1,249.....	116	27	15	15	30	12	9	4	2	1	3.73	1.15	.57
1,250-1,499.....	88	17	7	13	25	13	6	3	3	1	3.93	1.10	.84
1,500-1,749.....	60	12	10	9	13	7	5	5	2	2	3.37	1.20	.67
1,750-1,999.....	50	9	4	6	14	5	5	1	1	1	4.12	1.28	.84
2,000-2,249.....	35	6	3	4	11	5	1	3	1	1	4.06	1.08	.97
2,250-2,499.....	25	5	3	0	9	4	3	1	0	0	3.88	.92	.96
2,500-2,999.....	30	6	6	2	5	3	2	3	2	1	4.23	1.20	1.03
3,000-3,999.....	15	3	1	1	5	0	0	4	1	0	4.18	.93	1.20
4,000-4,999.....	6	0	0	0	1	2	2	0	1	0	5.33	1.67	1.67
5,000 or over 5.....	8	1	0	1	1	1	1	2	1	0	4.67	1.38	1.50
OREGON													
All income classes.....	1,788	497	220	176	446	173	103	97	39	37	3.73	1.03	.70
Net losses.....	10	5	2	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	2.95	.80	.10
Net incomes.....	1,778	492	218	175	445	173	102	97	39	37	3.74	1.03	.71
0-249.....	21	11	6	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	2.61	.43	.19
250-499.....	120	78	9	4	19	4	1	4	1	0	2.66	.39	.37
500-749.....	242	102	36	19	52	13	14	4	1	1	3.14	.72	.41
750-999.....	288	85	32	25	84	29	15	14	2	2	3.58	.97	.50
1,000-1,249.....	267	58	36	34	63	27	20	14	8	7	3.88	1.15	.72
1,250-1,499.....	204	61	27	21	65	15	12	15	4	4	3.69	1.00	.69
1,500-1,749.....	184	29	21	19	45	27	12	10	4	7	4.14	1.30	.83
1,750-1,999.....	125	19	22	21	19	19	8	10	5	2	4.18	1.38	.82
2,000-2,249.....	86	14	12	7	28	7	3	8	1	1	4.00	1.23	.74
2,250-2,499.....	69	10	5	5	22	5	3	4	1	4	4.37	1.15	1.20
2,500-2,999.....	64	9	4	3	24	8	2	5	7	2	4.33	.97	1.33
3,000-3,999.....	77	11	6	3	20	13	4	6	3	6	4.57	1.36	1.19
4,000-4,999.....	19	3	1	2	6	3	3	1	0	0	4.19	1.37	.84
5,000 or over 5.....	22	2	1	6	6	2	0	2	2	1	4.51	1.23	1.32
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL													
All income classes.....	269	76	32	31	63	25	23	8	9	2	3.59	.98	.62
Net losses.....	3	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	3.46	1.00	.33
Net incomes.....	266	74	32	31	63	24	23	8	9	2	3.59	.98	.62
0-249.....	5	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	3.80	1.00	.80
250-499.....	14	7	0	1	2	0	1	0	0	0	3.07	.68	.21
500-749.....	25	10	4	2	4	1	1	1	1	0	3.23	.72	.56
750-999.....	37	14	5	4	10	1	3	0	0	0	3.03	.70	.32
1,000-1,249.....	29	8	3	5	3	3	4	1	1	1	3.93	1.45	.48
1,250-1,499.....	30	11	3	2	0	5	3	0	0	0	2.38	.90	.47
1,500-1,749.....	26	6	4	4	6	2	1	2	1	0	3.78	1.15	.66
1,750-1,999.....	24	4	5	3	6	1	1	2	1	0	3.81	1.04	.79
2,000-2,249.....	14	3	4	1	3	2	1	0	0	1	3.82	.63	.63
2,250-2,499.....	12	4	1	0	4	3	2	1	0	0	2.42	.58	.83
2,500-2,999.....	13	4	1	0	5	3	1	2	0	0	4.50	1.38	1.15
3,000-3,999.....	20	2	0	0	6	2	2	0	2	0	3.90	1.03	.85
4,000-4,999.....	9	3	0	1	3	1	0	0	1	0	2.33	.44	.89
5,000 or over 5.....	8	0	1	1	3	1	2	0	0	0	4.25	1.50	.75

See footnotes at end of table.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 165

TABLE 75.—FAMILY INCOME AND FAMILY TYPE: Number of families of specified types and average number of persons per family, by income, Pacific farm sections, 1936-38—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families of type 1—										Average persons per family 2 3	Average persons under 16 2 4	Average persons 16 or older 2 4
	Any	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN													
All income classes.....	No. 1,116	No. 373	No. 109	No. 114	No. 301	No. 103	No. 64	No. 25	No. 23	No. 3	No. 3.38	No. 0.79	No. 0.59
Not losses.....	35	17	0	4	8	1	4	0	1	0	2.05	.71	.37
Net incomes.....	1,080	356	109	110	293	102	60	25	22	3	3.39	.79	.60
0-249.....	44	25	2	3	8	1	3	1	1	0	2.95	.54	.41
250-499.....	72	42	4	5	17	3	0	1	0	0	2.67	.33	.33
500-749.....	95	38	13	5	32	2	4	1	1	0	2.97	.52	.45
750-999.....	101	30	13	6	34	9	2	1	2	1	3.35	.74	.62
1,000-1,249.....	92	33	8	7	22	10	7	3	2	0	3.42	.83	.60
1,250-1,499.....	106	42	11	9	23	15	3	1	2	0	3.16	.72	.48
1,500-1,749.....	84	27	7	10	17	10	9	1	2	1	3.61	.99	.63
1,750-1,999.....	83	21	10	14	20	8	8	2	0	0	3.53	1.04	.46
2,000-2,249.....	93	23	7	12	29	12	7	1	2	0	3.60	.90	.69
2,250-2,499.....	51	9	8	7	11	7	3	4	2	0	3.86	1.10	.78
2,500-2,999.....	79	24	5	11	21	8	3	2	4	1	3.62	.80	.81
3,000-3,999.....	86	19	13	10	27	6	5	4	2	0	3.62	.92	.70
4,000-4,999.....	34	5	4	2	14	7	2	0	0	0	3.75	.35	.88
5,000 or over 5.....	69	18	4	6	18	4	4	3	2	0	3.60	.90	.69

¹ For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

² Year-equivalent persons. Slight discrepancies may occur between column 12 and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of columns 13 and 14. These discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons under 16 or 18 or older. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for description of methods used in computing. Averages are based on the number of families in each class (column 2).

³ Includes husband and wife.

⁴ Excludes husband and wife.

⁵ Largest income reported, between \$7,500 and \$10,000.

⁶ Largest income reported, between \$10,000 and \$15,000.

⁷ Largest income reported, between \$15,000 and \$20,000.

⁸ Largest income reported, over \$20,000.

TABLE 76.—MEMBERS OF HOUSEHOLD NOT IN ECONOMIC FAMILY: Number of families having persons in the household who were not members of the economic family, and average number of such nonfamily members, by relief status, by income, and by family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-38

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families having in the household nonfamily members												Average nonfamily members ¹														
	Families (2)	Any (3)	Occupying rooms on nontransient basis									Boarders without room (10)	Tourists and transients (11)	Guests (12)	All (13)	Occupying rooms on nontransient basis									Boarders without room (20)	Tourists and transients (21)	Guests (22)
			Any (4)	Sons and daughters rooming and boarding (5)	Other roomers with board (6)	Roomers without board (7)	Paid help		Household (8)	Farm (9)	Household (14)					Sons and daughters rooming and boarding (15)	Other roomers with board (16)	Roomers without board (17)	Paid help		Household (18)	Farm (19)					
							Household (8)	Farm (9)											Household (18)	Farm (19)							
WASHINGTON	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number				
All families.....	830	810	140	9	16	1	23	102	0	1	221	0.48	0.74	0.97	0.87	\$1.00	0.39	0.69	.....	0.06	0.14	.....				
Relief families.....	133	30	4	0	1	0	1	3	0	0	29	.09	.11	.....	.12	.....	.02	.15	.....	.....	.....	.08
Nonrelief families.....	697	280	136	9	15	1	22	100	0	1	192	.47	.70	.97	.93	\$1.00	.40	.70	.....	.06	.15	.....				
Income classes:																											
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0				
Net incomes.....	697	280	136	9	15	1	22	100	0	1	192	.47	.70	.97	.93	\$1.00	.40	.70	.....	.06	.15	.....				
\$0-\$499.....	53	17	5	1	2	0	1	1	0	0	15	.45	1.17	1.25	1.36	.....	\$1.00	\$1.50	.....	.....	.....	.12
\$500-\$999.....	211	76	31	5	4	0	2	22	0	1	68	.37	.64	1.09	.62	.....	1.10	.63	.....	1.06	.....	.14	
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	204	81	35	1	4	1	4	27	0	0	89	.40	.68	\$1.00	.65	\$1.00	.79	.57	.....	.....	.....	.16	
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	110	53	27	1	2	0	6	19	0	0	36	.37	.54	\$1.00	1.09	.....	.15	.50	.....	.....	.....	.14
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	90	40	26	1	1	0	7	20	0	0	22	.58	.91	\$1.00	\$1.38	.....	.34	.94	.....	.....	.....	.16
\$3,000 or over.....	29	18	12	0	0	0	2	11	0	0	5	1.37	1.81	.....	.....	.....	1.62	1.81	.....	.....	.....	.15
Family-type groups:																											
Type 1.....	191	84	45	5	4	0	6	32	0	0	54	.82	.92	1.20	1.42	.....	.69	.80	.....	.....	.....	.20
Types 2 and 3.....	152	67	32	1	2	1	8	24	0	0	48	.38	.60	\$1.00	\$1.15	\$1.00	.30	.61	.....	.....	.....	.12	
Types 4 and 5.....	240	90	40	1	6	0	7	30	0	0	64	.48	.76	\$1.00	.87	.....	.34	.72	.....	.....	.....	.15
Types 6 and 7.....	84	29	13	0	0	0	1	12	0	1	19	.36	.57	.....	.....	.....	1.02	.62	.....	1.06	.....	.16
Types 8 and 9.....	30	10	6	2	2	0	0	2	0	0	7	.47	.73	1.36	.87	.....	1.64	.....	.....	.....	.....	.06

OREGON																						
All families.....	1,948	1,228	416	27	48	2	90	295	5	60	1,060	.34	.60	1.19	.59	1.55	.32	.54	.51	.15		
Relief families.....	150	75	15	0	2	1	4	8	0	0	64	.17	.26	1.13	1.33	.20	.29			.14		
Nonrelief families.....	1,798	1,153	401	27	46	1	86	287	5	60	996	.35	.62	1.19	.61	1.77	.33	.55	.51	.15		
Income classes:																						
Net losses.....	10	5	2	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	4	.37	1.56							.18		
Net incomes.....	1,778	1,148	399	27	46	1	86	285	5	60	992	.35	.62	1.19	.61	1.77	.33	.54	.51	.16		
\$0-\$499.....	141	72	13	1	2	0	4	8	2	0	68	.32	.57	1.00	1.00		.25	.42	1.60	.22		
\$500-\$999.....	530	307	95	11	16	1	22	51	0	0	268	.30	.56	1.22	.67	1.77	.32	.42		.14		
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	471	315	99	8	11	0	19	68	2	0	279	.30	.30	1.28	.56		.35	.47	1.56	.13		
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	309	213	82	4	11	0	11	67	1	0	177	.35	.59	.93	.53		.22	.55	1.21	.16		
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	209	146	57	3	3	0	17	47	0	0	125	.42	.69	1.25	.66		.31	.61		.18		
\$3,000 or over.....	118	95	33	0	3	0	13	44	0	0	80	.60	.77		.51		.46	.76		.21		
Family-type groups:																						
Type 1.....	497	314	111	9	12	0	25	77	1	0	374	.39	.73	1.46	.70		.39	.63	1.00	.15		
Types 2 and 3.....	398	271	108	4	12	0	25	77	3	0	226	.35	.55	1.01	.74		.27	.52	.44	.14		
Types 4 and 5.....	619	404	120	11	17	1	27	85	1	0	362	.32	.55	1.10	.43	1.77	.28	.46	1.21	.17		
Types 6 and 7.....	200	125	48	1	4	0	8	37	0	0	103	.34	.60	1.12	.56		.50	.58		.13		
Types 8 and 9.....	76	39	14	2	1	0	1	10	0	0	31	.40	.75	1.37	1.17		1.12	.86		.16		
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL																						
All families.....	281	137	68	9	9	0	12	42	4	1	87	.55	.88	1.36	.90		.58	.77	.38	1.02	.16	
Relief families.....	12	4	3	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	3	.44	.37	1.00					1.06	.21		
Nonrelief families.....	269	133	65	8	9	0	12	40	4	1	84	.55	.90	1.41	.90		.58	.81	.38	1.02	.16	
Income classes:																						
Net losses.....	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1.04								1.04		
Net incomes.....	266	132	65	8	9	0	12	40	4	1	83	.56	.90	1.41	.90		.58	.81	.38	1.02	.16	
\$0-\$499.....	19	10	2	0	1	0	0	2	1	0	8	.29	1.95		1.85			1.54	1.50	.08		
\$500-\$999.....	62	29	12	5	1	0	1	5	0	1	21	.49	.90	1.50	1.00		1.08	.49	1.02	.15		
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	59	31	15	0	3	0	4	10	1	0	21	.51	.78		.40		.59	.82	1.40	.17		
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	50	22	11	0	1	0	2	8	1	0	13	.66	1.03		1.00		1.04	.91	1.42	.24		
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	39	17	8	2	2	0	2	4	0	0	9	.60	.89	1.25	1.31		1.75	.76		.16		
\$3,000 or over.....	37	23	15	0	1	0	3	11	1	0	11	.68	.91		1.45		1.00	.92	1.19	.18		
Family-type groups:																						
Type 1.....	78	36	15	3	2	0	4	8	0	0	28	.51	.85	1.33	1.46		.58	.70		.19		
Types 2 and 3.....	63	33	18	2	1	0	4	12	0	0	19	.65	.94	1.87	1.00		.41	.80		.23		
Types 4 and 5.....	83	45	24	3	6	0	4	12	2	1	25	.61	1.01	1.83	.54		.76	1.04	1.31	1.02		
Types 6 and 7.....	31	14	4	0	0	0	0	4	1	0	11	.23	.63				.63	1.49		.07		
Types 8 and 9.....	11	5	4	0	0	0	0	4	1	0	1	.58	.60				.60	1.50		1.02		

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 76.—MEMBERS OF HOUSEHOLD NOT IN ECONOMIC FAMILY: Number of families having persons in the household who were not members of the economic family, and average number of such nonfamily members, by relief status, by income, and by family type, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families (2)	Families having in the household nonfamily members										Average nonfamily members ¹										
		Occupying rooms on nontransient basis										Occupying rooms on nontransient basis										
		Any (3)	Sons and daughters rooming and boarding (4)	Other roomers with board (5)	Roomers without board (6)	Paid help		Boarders without room (10)	Tourists and transients (11)	Guests (12)	All (13)	All (14)	Sons and daughters rooming and boarding (15)	Other roomers with board (16)	Roomers without board (17)	Paid help		Boarders without room (20)	Tourists and transients (21)	Guests (22)		
						Household (8)	Farm (9)									Household (18)	Farm (19)					
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN																						
All families.....	Number 1,159	Number 493	Number 98	Number 18	Number 21	Number 2	Number 34	Number 26	Number 1	Number 0	Number 434	Number .28	Number .84	Number 1.02	Number .98	Number 1.65	Number .68	Number .87	Number 1.00	Number	Number	Number .12
Relief families.....	44	6	2	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	4	.62	1.50									.04
Nonrelief families.....	1,115	487	96	18	20	2	34	25	1	0	430	.27	.83	1.02	.98	1.65	.68	.86	1.00			.12
Income classes:																						
Net losses.....	25	16	3	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	14	.20	.74			.23			1.00			.08
Net incomes.....	1,080	471	93	18	19	2	84	23	1	0	416	.28	.83	1.02	.96	1.65	.68	.86	1.00			.12
\$0-\$499.....	116	25	7	3	1	0	0	1	0	0	30	.24	.72	.68	1.60				1.23			.12
\$500-\$999.....	197	67	12	3	6	0	2	2	1	0	55	.28	.93	1.33	1.00			1.52	1.00			.11
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	198	85	10	3	4	0	3	7	0	0	74	.27	.78	1.47	1.00			.40	.64			.11
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	167	72	12	1	2	0	3	7	0	0	64	.23	.75	1.00	.75			.17	.26			.13
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	223	119	19	5	4	1	8	1	0	0	111	.23	.71	.85	1.09	1.21		.64	.27			.12
\$3,000 or over.....	179	93	24	1	3	1	16	6	0	0	82	.39	.98	1.33	.99	1.00	.74	1.60				.15
Family-type groups:																						
Type 1.....	373	167	31	6	6	0	12	0	1	0	147	.29	.91	1.08	.76			.60	1.11	1.00		.13
Types 2 and 3.....	223	96	23	2	2	0	12	8	0	0	83	.27	.67	1.26	.74			.67	.67			.13
Types 4 and 5.....	404	169	34	7	11	2	6	6	0	0	150	.26	.87	.88	1.04	1.65		.60	.97			.11
Types 6 and 7.....	89	38	7	2	1	0	2	2	0	0	33	.21	.76	1.12	1.00			1.39	.63			.09
Types 8 and 9.....	26	17	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	17	.23	.92	1.92								.17

¹ Year-equivalent persons: This figure is computed for each family by dividing by 52 the total number of weeks of residence in the household for all persons not members of the economic family. Averages are based on the number of families that reported weeks of household membership of nonfamily members of specified types. The counts in col-

umns 3-12 represent the families that reported having in the household any nonfamily members of specified types; a few of these families failed to report the weeks of membership.

² Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 77.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: Number of husbands and of wives in specified age groups, by relief status and by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-38

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families ¹ (2)	Husbands of age 1—							Wives of age 1—						
		20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	65-69	70 or older ²	20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	65-69	70 or older ²
		(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
WASHINGTON															
All families.....	Number 530	Number 44	Number 131	Number 200	Number 241	Number 81	Number 61	Number 72	Number 90	Number 159	Number 262	Number 185	Number 75	Number 36	Number 21
Relief families.....	133	5	24	29	38	17	9	11	15	28	51	22	12	2	3
Nonrelief families.....	397	39	107	171	203	64	52	61	75	131	211	163	63	34	18
Income classes:															
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	397	39	107	171	203	64	52	61	75	131	211	163	63	34	18
\$0-\$249.....	10	0	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	2	1	5	1	0	0
\$250-\$499.....	42	2	4	4	11	3	10	8	4	4	10	7	11	3	4
\$500-\$749.....	90	6	12	9	23	13	9	18	10	10	15	25	15	6	3
\$750-\$999.....	121	12	22	25	33	10	8	11	18	24	35	24	11	6	3
\$1,000-\$1,249.....	116	6	17	30	29	13	6	6	15	22	43	32	7	3	1
\$1,250-\$1,499.....	88	1	16	24	37	3	3	7	0	10	30	20	7	5	1
\$1,500-\$1,749.....	60	5	10	17	21	4	2	1	10	10	22	15	2	1	0
\$1,750-\$1,999.....	50	2	9	15	21	1	1	4	4	14	18	18	0	0	0
\$2,000-\$2,249.....	26	1	5	10	8	4	4	3	2	9	10	5	2	3	1
\$2,250-\$2,499.....	25	1	1	9	7	1	5	1	3	10	5	5	2	2	1
\$2,500-\$2,999.....	30	2	5	11	7	3	1	1	8	10	9	6	0	1	1
\$3,000-\$3,999.....	15	0	2	0	10	1	0	2	1	0	7	5	1	1	0
\$4,000-\$4,999.....	5	0	1	4	0	1	0	0	0	2	3	1	0	0	0
\$5,000 or over.....	8	0	2	2	3	0	0	1	0	2	3	4	0	0	0

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 77.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: Number of husbands and of wives in specified age groups, by relief status and by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families ¹ (2)	Husbands of age ¹ —							Wives of age ¹ —						
		20-29 (3)	30-39 (4)	40-49 (5)	50-59 (6)	60-64 (7)	65-69 (8)	70 or older ² (9)	20-29 (10)	30-39 (11)	40-49 (12)	50-59 (13)	60-64 (14)	65-69 (15)	70 or older ² (16)
WASHINGTON—continued															
Nonrelief families—continued.	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
Family-type groups:	191	12	14	23	55	28	24	35	16	17	33	59	33	23	10
Family type 1.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	191	12	14	23	55	28	24	35	16	17	33	59	33	23	10
\$0-\$499.....	28	0	2	3	3	3	7	7	2	1	3	5	8	3	3
\$500-\$999.....	80	8	5	8	20	11	9	19	8	6	14	21	14	10	7
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	44	3	4	9	13	6	3	7	4	5	9	12	7	7	0
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	21	1	1	1	11	4	2	1	1	1	6	11	1	1	0
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	17	1	2	2	5	4	3	0	1	4	1	7	2	2	0
\$3,000 or over.....	4	0	0	0	3	0	0	1	0	0	0	3	1	0	0
Family types 2 and 3.....	182	24	49	40	29	3	3	2	45	49	35	18	3	0	1
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	182	24	49	40	29	3	3	2	45	49	35	18	3	0	1
\$0-\$499.....	12	2	2	2	6	0	0	0	2	3	4	8	0	0	0
\$500-\$999.....	40	9	15	7	5	2	0	2	15	13	6	4	1	0	1
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	80	4	18	16	7	3	2	0	13	17	13	4	2	0	0
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	29	6	8	8	7	0	0	0	9	10	6	4	0	0	0
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	18	3	4	7	3	0	1	0	3	5	6	2	0	0	0
\$3,000 or over.....	3	0	2	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	240	3	17	66	90	23	22	19	7	26	98	67	24	10	7
Net losses.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	240	3	17	66	90	23	22	19	7	26	98	67	24	10	7
\$0-\$499.....	12	1	0	0	4	2	3	2	1	0	3	3	4	0	1
\$500-\$999.....	62	1	5	12	21	3	7	3	3	5	20	19	10	2	3

\$1,000-\$1,499	80	1	6	24	31	8	6	4	2	10	37	21	5	3	1	
\$1,500-\$1,999	89	0	3	16	19	1	0	0	1	5	19	13	1	0	0	
\$2,000-\$2,999	37	0	2	12	11	2	6	4	0	6	14	7	4	4	2	
\$3,000 or over	10	0	1	2	4	2	0	1	0	0	5	4	0	1	0	
Family types 6 and 7	84	0	27	22	20	3	1	1	7	36	33	7	0	1	0	
Net losses	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
Net incomes	84	0	27	22	20	3	1	1	7	36	33	7	0	1	0	
\$0-\$499	3	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	
\$500-\$999	22	0	9	6	7	0	0	0	2	10	8	2	0	0	0	
\$1,000-\$1,499	22	0	5	12	2	2	0	0	2	8	11	1	0	0	0	
\$1,500-\$1,999	15	0	7	6	1	0	1	1	3	7	2	2	0	1	0	
\$2,000-\$2,999	13	0	3	6	3	1	0	0	0	6	6	1	0	0	0	
\$3,000 or over	9	0	2	2	5	0	0	0	0	3	5	1	0	0	0	
Family types 8 and 9	20	0	0	10	9	5	2	4	0	3	12	12	3	0	0	
ORIGIN																
All families	1,948	91	323	558	504	194	142	137	200	440	699	447	115	91	53	
Relief families	190	5	33	44	35	14	18	12	19	38	44	36	7	7	9	
Nonrelief families	1,758	86	290	514	468	180	126	125	181	402	655	411	108	84	44	
Income classes:																
Net losses	10	0	3	3	0	0	2	2	2	4	0	0	1	1	2	
Net incomes	1,778	86	290	511	468	180	124	123	179	398	699	411	107	83	42	
\$0-\$249	21	2	4	2	3	2	3	5	4	3	4	3	1	4	2	
\$250-\$499	120	4	12	20	23	18	18	27	7	18	22	35	12	15	11	
\$500-\$749	242	19	32	50	61	31	27	22	34	42	58	61	19	17	10	
\$750-\$999	288	15	45	75	78	34	22	19	33	58	83	73	21	12	7	
\$1,000-\$1,249	267	12	45	85	70	22	19	14	26	64	80	64	17	10	6	
\$1,250-\$1,499	204	9	36	65	51	19	11	13	19	36	64	42	11	9	1	
\$1,500-\$1,749	184	9	36	59	51	15	8	6	18	45	71	35	7	6	2	
\$1,750-\$1,999	125	6	18	47	38	8	5	3	11	33	51	24	3	3	0	
\$2,000-\$2,249	86	4	18	29	25	5	3	2	11	24	32	14	4	0	0	
\$2,250-\$2,499	59	3	12	13	20	6	4	1	8	13	15	16	5	2	1	
\$2,500-\$2,999	64	1	7	25	20	4	2	5	3	11	28	17	3	1	0	
\$3,000-\$3,999	77	2	17	26	15	11	3	3	4	19	32	17	3	2	0	
\$4,000-\$4,999	19	0	2	8	4	3	0	2	1	7	7	7	0	1	0	
\$5,000 or over	22	0	2	7	0	2	1	1	0	4	13	3	1	1	0	

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 77.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: Number of husbands and of wives in specified age groups, by relief status and by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families ¹ (2)	Husbands of age ² —							Wives of age ³ —						
		20-29 (3)	30-39 (4)	40-49 (5)	50-59 (6)	60-64 (7)	65-69 (8)	70 or older ⁴ (9)	20-29 (10)	30-39 (11)	40-49 (12)	50-59 (13)	60-64 (14)	65-69 (15)	70 or older ⁴ (16)
OREGON—continued															
Nonrelief families—Continued.															
Family-type groups:															
Family type 1.....	Number 497	Number 26	Number 46	Number 68	Number 139	Number 71	Number 70	Number 77	Number 42	Number 48	Number 105	Number 162	Number 54	Number 57	Number 27
Net losses.....	5	0	1	1	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	0	1	1	1
Net incomes.....	492	26	45	67	139	71	68	76	41	47	105	162	53	56	26
\$0-\$499.....	89	1	7	11	14	12	15	29	3	9	15	22	9	18	12
\$500-\$999.....	187	13	16	21	52	35	25	25	21	12	34	67	23	17	12
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	109	7	9	17	33	13	16	14	9	11	28	33	14	11	2
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	58	2	5	8	28	4	6	5	4	4	18	23	2	7	0
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	23	2	7	8	7	3	4	2	3	10	7	8	2	2	0
\$3,000 or over.....	16	1	1	2	5	4	2	1	1	1	2	0	2	1	0
Family types 2 and 3.....	398	46	143	120	67	15	4	1	101	164	100	35	3	8	0
Net losses.....	8	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	393	46	141	119	67	15	4	1	100	162	100	35	3	8	0
\$0-\$499.....	20	4	8	3	2	2	1	0	7	8	2	2	1	0	0
\$500-\$999.....	112	17	38	24	26	5	1	1	35	41	19	12	2	3	0
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	118	9	43	43	19	4	0	0	24	49	34	11	0	0	0
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	83	11	28	28	10	4	2	0	18	34	24	7	0	0	0
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	36	4	18	9	5	0	0	0	13	12	9	2	0	0	0
\$3,000 or over.....	24	1	6	12	5	0	0	0	3	8	12	1	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	619	10	89	209	195	78	48	40	16	88	253	179	45	23	14
Net losses.....	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Net incomes.....	618	10	89	209	195	78	48	39	16	88	253	179	45	23	13
\$0-\$499.....	26	1	1	5	8	4	8	3	1	2	8	10	8	1	1
\$500-\$999.....	178	2	11	55	50	22	23	15	4	22	69	54	14	8	5
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	100	3	9	54	54	17	12	11	4	28	55	48	13	8	3

6:7-33-13

\$1,500-\$1,999	110	2	9	45	33	14	4	3	4	14	57	24	7	2	2	
\$2,000-\$2,999	94	2	3	30	40	11	4	4	3	12	39	31	7	1	1	
\$3,000 or over	50	0	6	19	10	10	2	3	0	9	25	12	1	2	1	
Family types 6 and 7	200	4	60	91	82	10	2	1	22	104	68	15	0	0	1	
Net losses	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	
Net incomes	199	4	60	90	32	10	2	1	22	103	68	15	0	0	1	
\$0-\$499	5	0	0	2	1	2	0	0	0	2	0	3	0	0	0	
\$500-\$999	47	2	12	22	9	2	0	0	7	23	16	1	0	0	0	
\$1,000-\$1,499	61	2	10	27	7	4	1	1	8	30	15	7	0	0	1	
\$1,500-\$1,999	40	0	12	19	9	0	0	0	3	22	15	0	0	0	0	
\$2,000-\$2,999	30	0	9	14	5	1	1	0	3	14	10	3	0	0	0	
\$3,000 or over	16	0	8	6	1	1	0	0	1	12	2	1	0	0	0	
Family types 8 and 9	76	0	1	26	25	6	2	6	0	8	39	20	6	1	2	
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL																
All families	261	17	52	84	64	25	18	23	33	66	79	61	22	12	8	
Relief families	12	1	2	3	4	1	0	1	1	3	4	3	1	0	0	
Nonrelief families	260	16	50	81	60	24	18	22	32	63	75	58	21	12	8	
Income classes:																
Net losses	3	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	
Net incomes	266	16	47	81	60	24	18	23	30	62	75	61	21	12	8	
\$0-\$249	5	0	0	2	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	3	0	0	0	
\$250-\$499	14	1	3	3	2	1	0	4	1	3	3	1	0	3	2	
\$500-\$749	25	1	4	6	6	2	1	5	2	7	5	5	2	1	3	
\$750-\$999	37	1	9	10	5	5	2	5	8	8	7	7	4	4	1	
\$1,000-\$1,249	29	0	6	8	7	1	2	1	6	6	11	4	2	0	0	
\$1,250-\$1,499	30	1	6	9	7	4	2	1	3	5	7	9	4	1	1	
\$1,500-\$1,749	26	2	6	10	4	1	3	1	6	3	9	4	2	1	1	
\$1,750-\$1,999	24	2	5	8	4	1	1	0	2	9	10	1	2	1	0	
\$2,000-\$2,249	14	1	2	5	2	2	1	1	1	4	2	6	1	0	0	
\$2,250-\$2,499	12	0	0	6	5	1	0	0	1	5	5	5	0	0	0	
\$2,500-\$2,999	13	0	2	3	5	1	1	1	0	2	5	5	1	0	0	
\$3,000-\$3,999	20	0	4	5	7	1	2	1	1	6	8	2	2	1	0	
\$4,000-\$4,999	9	0	2	2	1	2	1	1	0	2	1	4	1	1	0	
\$5,000 or over	8	2	0	4	1	1	0	0	1	4	1	2	0	0	0	
Family-type groups:																
Type 1	76	4	6	12	18	15	11	10	9	5	10	28	13	5	6	
Types 2 and 3	63	8	27	19	5	2	0	2	16	25	18	4	0	0	0	
Types 4 and 5	58	1	7	23	28	6	5	8	8	14	34	23	6	5	3	
Types 6 and 7	31	3	10	14	4	0	0	0	3	19	8	1	0	0	0	
Types 8 and 9	31	0	3	3	5	1	0	2	0	6	6	2	2	2	0	

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 77.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: Number of husbands and of wives in specified age groups, by relief status and by family type and income, Pacific farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families ¹ (2)	Husbands of age ¹ —							Wives of age ¹ —						
		20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	65-69	70 or older ²	20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	65-69	70 or older ²
		(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN															
All families.....	Number 1,159	Number 28	Number 137	Number 324	Number 314	Number 138	Number 100	Number 118	Number 49	Number 239	Number 347	Number 295	Number 108	Number 60	Number 57
Relief families.....	44	0	8	8	18	8	5	4	1	5	13	17	7	2	0
Nonrelief families.....	1,115	28	134	316	296	130	95	112	48	234	335	278	101	58	57
Income classes:															
Net losses.....	35	0	5	5	9	8	3	4	0	8	6	12	4	2	2
Net incomes.....	1,080	28	129	311	289	122	92	108	48	226	329	283	97	56	55
\$0-\$249.....	44	0	1	9	8	8	10	8	0	5	8	11	8	5	4
\$250-\$499.....	72	1	4	6	16	15	10	20	2	8	10	20	17	7	10
\$500-\$749.....	96	0	8	26	25	8	14	17	1	18	23	29	8	6	8
\$750-\$999.....	101	2	6	34	26	14	11	7	4	14	33	26	12	5	6
\$1,000-\$1,249.....	92	2	11	26	27	15	8	4	5	14	33	26	12	5	6
\$1,250-\$1,499.....	108	3	19	28	27	9	9	8	4	18	31	22	8	6	3
\$1,500-\$1,749.....	84	6	14	29	13	12	5	5	5	29	24	27	7	5	9
\$1,750-\$1,999.....	83	1	16	22	21	10	4	7	9	21	27	15	8	1	2
\$2,000-\$2,249.....	93	2	9	29	27	12	7	5	5	23	25	18	6	2	4
\$2,250-\$2,499.....	51	3	7	19	14	4	1	8	8	21	29	16	5	5	1
\$2,500-\$2,999.....	79	2	11	30	23	2	6	4	4	16	17	11	9	0	2
\$3,000-\$3,999.....	86	5	13	25	32	4	5	2	7	22	31	19	4	0	3
\$4,000-\$4,999.....	34	0	2	10	14	2	2	4	0	4	17	9	1	1	2
\$5,000 or over.....	59	0	6	18	16	9	4	6	0	18	20	15	7	1	3
Family-type groups:															
Family type 1.....	373	13	11	58	97	68	59	67	13	28	77	109	58	43	42
Net losses.....	17	0	0	2	4	8	0	2	0	0	4	6	8	2	1
Net incomes.....	354	13	11	54	93	50	59	65	13	28	73	103	55	40	41
\$0-\$499.....	67	1	2	5	11	15	14	19	1	4	7	13	13	13	11
\$500-\$999.....	68	2	0	11	12	9	13	15	2	2	12	19	11	13	9
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	75	2	4	11	26	10	8	14	3	7	16	22	11	6	10

\$1,500-\$1,999.....	48	4	1	9	11	12	5	6	3	5	12	13	8	3	3
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	56	7	2	13	17	8	10	4	2	6	14	20	6	4	2
\$3,000 or over.....	42	2	2	5	16	6	4	7	2	4	12	11	6	1	6
Family types 2 and 3.....	223	12	77	80	35	12	5	2	24	112	60	21	5	0	1
Net losses.....	4	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	219	12	75	78	35	12	5	2	24	108	60	21	5	0	1
\$0-\$499.....	14	0	3	4	2	3	1	1	1	4	4	2	3	0	0
\$500-\$999.....	40	0	8	17	10	3	2	0	3	16	12	7	2	0	0
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	25	2	13	11	8	0	1	0	4	16	9	6	0	0	0
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	41	3	16	15	4	2	1	0	8	20	10	5	0	0	0
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	50	5	19	20	3	2	0	1	6	31	11	1	0	0	1
\$3,000 or over.....	39	2	16	11	8	2	0	0	4	21	14	0	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	404	2	21	129	145	39	28	40	6	44	160	132	33	15	14
Net losses.....	9	0	1	0	3	0	3	2	0	1	1	5	1	0	1
Net incomes.....	395	2	20	129	142	39	25	38	6	43	159	127	32	15	13
\$0-\$499.....	29	0	0	2	11	3	5	8	0	0	6	9	9	2	3
\$500-\$999.....	77	0	3	27	27	6	5	9	1	8	29	27	3	4	2
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	79	1	8	23	19	10	3	6	1	14	23	20	3	4	2
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	55	0	6	18	17	7	1	6	3	6	25	13	3	0	3
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	58	1	2	34	34	8	4	5	1	8	42	23	4	4	1
\$3,000 or over.....	76	0	1	25	34	5	7	4	0	7	31	30	5	1	2
Family types 6 and 7.....	89	1	28	40	13	4	0	0	5	50	29	5	0	0	0
Net losses.....	4	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	85	1	23	45	12	4	0	0	5	47	28	5	0	0	0
\$0-\$499.....	5	0	0	4	0	1	0	0	0	3	1	1	0	0	0
\$500-\$999.....	8	0	3	5	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	14	0	5	8	1	0	0	0	1	10	3	0	0	0	0
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	20	0	9	9	1	1	0	0	2	13	4	1	0	0	0
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	20	0	4	8	7	1	0	0	1	8	9	2	0	0	0
\$3,000 or over.....	18	1	2	11	3	1	0	0	1	7	9	1	0	0	0
Family types 8 and 9.....	26	0	0	5	8	7	3	3	0	0	9	11	5	1	0

¹ This is the same as the total number of husbands and of wives, since all families included in this study contained both husband and wife.

² This excludes 2 husbands in southern California who were under 20 years of age.

³ Of the husbands in this group 41 in Washington, 50 in Oregon, 15 in central California, and 55 in southern California were in the age class 70-74; 31 in Washington, 37 in Oregon, 5 in central California, and 51 in southern California were 75 or older.

⁴ This excludes 2 wives in Washington, 3 in Oregon, and 2 in southern California who were under 20 years of age. Also excluded are 2 wives in southern California who did not report age. Both were in families in the income class \$2,000-\$2,999.

⁵ Of the wives in this group 13 in Washington, 33 in Oregon, 6 in central California, and 37 in southern California were in the age class 70-74. 8 in Washington, 20 in Oregon, 2 in central California and 20 in southern California were 75 or older.

TABLE 78.—AGE OF HUSBANDS BY TENURE AND BY SIZE OF FARM: Number of husbands in specified age groups, by tenure and by size of farm, Pacific farm sections,¹ 1935-36

[White nonrelat families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, tenure, and size of farm ² (acres)	Families ³	Husbands of age—					
		Under 30	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-69	70 or older
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
WASHINGTON							
All families.....	Number 697	Number 39	Number 107	Number 171	Number 203	Number 116	Number 61
Tenure groups:							
Owning families ⁴	643	29	94	159	197	113	61
Renting families ⁵	54	10	13	12	16	3	0
Size-of-farm groups:							
Fewer than 3.....	1	0	0	0	1	0	0
3-19.....	134	8	23	26	40	19	16
20-49.....	333	22	46	88	93	57	27
50-99.....	171	6	29	36	55	30	15
100-174.....	44	3	8	15	9	7	2
175-259.....	13	0	1	3	5	2	1
260-499 ⁶	1	0	0	1	0	0	0
CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL							
All families.....	260	16	60	81	60	40	22
Tenure groups:							
Owning families ⁴	231	11	38	69	54	37	22
Renting families ⁵	29	5	22	12	6	3	0
Size-of-farm groups:							
Fewer than 3.....	3	0	0	0	1	1	1
3-19.....	54	2	7	17	16	4	3
20-49.....	84	4	17	25	18	14	6
50-99.....	46	3	8	14	10	8	3
100-174.....	26	3	4	3	7	8	1
175-259.....	16	1	3	6	4	2	0
260-499.....	16	2	5	5	1	2	1
500-999.....	13	0	3	5	2	1	2
1,000-4,999 ⁶	11	1	3	6	1	0	0
CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN							
All families.....	1,115	30	134	315	298	225	112
Tenure groups:							
Owning families ⁴	1,059	26	123	299	282	221	108
Renting families ⁵	56	4	11	17	16	4	4
Size-of-farm groups:							
Fewer than 3.....	22	0	3	4	0	4	2
3-19.....	726	25	86	206	191	138	60
20-49.....	240	2	29	68	58	59	24
50-99.....	65	1	5	19	27	11	2
100-174.....	23	1	1	9	9	3	0
175-259.....	14	0	2	4	2	3	2
260-499.....	12	0	3	4	1	3	1
500-999.....	10	0	4	1	1	3	1
1,000-4,999 ⁶	8	1	0	1	0	1	0

¹ See table 26 for data for Oregon.

² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range.

³ This is the same as the total number of husbands, since all families included in this study contained both husband and wife.

⁴ Families that owned any part of the operated farm at any time during the report year.

⁵ Families that rented all of the operated farm throughout the report year.

⁶ The largest acreage reported fell in this class.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 177

TABLE 79.—NET LOSSES: Number and percentage distribution of families that had no positive net family income,¹ by net losses, Pacific and Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Net-loss class (dollars)	Oregon		California, central		California, southern		North Dakota		Kansas		South Dakota-Montana-Colo- rado	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	
All net-loss families ²	Number 10	Number 8	Number 35	Percent 100	Number 101	Percent 100	Number 41	Percent 100	Number 30	Percent 100	Number 30	Percent 100
1-249.....	4	1	19	54	37	36	18	44	7	23	7	23
250-499.....	0	1	7	20	25	25	12	30	5	17	5	17
500-749.....	2	0	8	9	16	16	5	12	4	13	4	13
750-999.....	1	0	4	11	11	11	2	5	3	10	3	10
1,000-1,249.....	0	0	0	0	6	6	0	0	3	10	3	10
1,250-1,499.....	0	0	2	6	3	3	1	3	2	7	2	7
1,500-1,749.....	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0
1,750-1,999.....	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	3	1	3
2,000 or over.....	1	0	0	0	2	2	2	5	5	17	5	17

¹ Families whose farm and other business expenses and losses exceeded farm and other income, thus resulting in a net loss or "negative income." There were no net-loss families in Washington.

² Median net losses were as follows: Oregon, \$625; southern California, \$230; North Dakota, \$385; Kansas, \$302; South Dakota-Montana-Colo-
rado, \$688. Medians not computed for central California because of the small number of cases.

TABLE 80.—NET FAMILY AND NET FARM INCOME: Number and percentage distribution by income of families classified by family income and by net farm income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Income class (dollars)	North Dakota families classified by—				Kansas families classified by—				South Dakota-Montana-Colo- rado families classified by—			
	Total net family income ¹		Net farm income ²		Total net family income ¹		Net farm income ²		Total net family income ¹		Net farm income ²	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
All income classes.....	No. 934	Pct. 100	No. 934	Pct. 100	No. 598	Pct. 100	No. 598	Pct. 100	No. 824	Pct. 100	No. 824	Pct. 100
Net losses.....	101	11	109	12	41	7	54	9	30	4	39	5
Net incomes.....	833	89	825	88	557	93	544	91	794	96	785	95
0-249.....	68	7	80	9	39	7	55	9	44	5	66	8
250-499.....	141	15	153	17	85	14	99	16	99	12	120	14
500-749.....	191	20	178	19	89	15	99	16	116	14	139	16
750-999.....	138	15	144	15	98	16	98	16	139	17	126	15
1,000-1,249.....	108	12	98	10	72	12	55	9	115	14	104	13
1,250-1,499.....	64	7	64	7	53	9	5	8	69	8	65	7
1,500-1,749.....	45	5	40	4	32	5	27	5	41	5	41	5
1,750-1,999.....	34	3	32	3	22	4	17	3	45	5	41	5
2,000-2,249.....	18	2	17	2	19	3	10	2	39	4	33	4
2,250-2,499.....	9	1	5	1	10	2	6	1	23	3	18	2
2,500-2,999.....	10	1	1	1	13	2	16	3	20	2	25	3
3,000-3,999.....	11	1	1	1	15	3	12	2	28	3	21	3
4,000-4,999.....	3	(?)	2	(?)	2	(?)	1	(?)	5	1	9	1
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	3	1	4	1	17	2	13	2

¹ Total net family income includes net income from farming (money and nonmoney) and net money income from employment other than operation of the family farm and from other nonfarm sources.

² See Glossary, Income, Farm Family; Farm Income, Net.

³ 0.50 percent or less.

TABLE 81.—TENURE, SIZE, AND VALUE OF OPERATED FARMS: *Number of owning and renting families, average number of acres in operated farms, and average value of farm land and buildings, by relief status and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-39*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families 1—		Average area in farms operated by 2—					Average 4 value of farm land and buildings 7			Average 4 value of family dwelling		
		Owning all or part of farm	Renting all of farm	All operators 3	Owners 4			Renters 4 (no land owned)	All farms	Farms of owners	Farms of renters	All farms	Farms of owners	Farms of renters
					All acres	Acres owned	Acres not owned							
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
NORTH DAKOTA														
All families.....	Number 1,106	Number 625	Number 581	Acres 450	Acres 447	Acres 311	Acres 136	Acres 415	Dollars 11,193	Dollars 12,390	Dollars 10,108	Dollars 1,190	Dollars 1,418	Dollars 983
Relief families.....	172	40	152	332	342	232	109	329	7,169	7,984	6,951	938	1,145	875
Nonrelief families.....	934	485	449	448	455	317	198	440	11,931	12,761	11,031	1,236	1,441	1,015
Net losses.....	101	72	29	567	571	394	177	558	15,339	15,537	14,514	1,231	1,346	948
Net incomes.....	833	413	420	434	435	304	131	432	11,518	12,277	10,709	1,237	1,457	1,020
0-249.....	63	32	36	445	515	259	256	384	10,113	11,274	9,080	810	950	685
250-499.....	141	70	71	351	332	265	66	349	9,374	9,193	9,552	1,009	1,224	795
500-749.....	191	93	98	392	373	279	94	410	8,938	10,491	9,414	1,083	1,224	949
750-999.....	135	70	68	394	413	261	152	374	10,008	10,692	9,294	1,230	1,460	990
1,000-1,249.....	105	45	63	428	455	318	137	409	12,372	13,408	11,460	1,389	1,772	1,115
1,250-1,499.....	64	32	32	518	481	304	177	544	12,615	13,447	11,849	1,342	1,411	1,279
1,500-1,749.....	48	23	25	505	462	318	144	555	13,391	12,601	14,122	1,523	1,691	1,355
1,750-1,999.....	24	11	11	499	531	388	143	472	14,894	15,795	13,578	1,525	1,690	1,380
2,000-2,249.....	18	14	4	550	621	448	175	752	22,165	21,514	24,480	1,718	1,808	2,100
2,250-2,499.....	9	5	4	555	526	526	0	592	17,767	19,220	15,960	2,376	3,217	1,325
2,500-2,999.....	10	8	2	560	574	442	232	* 600	21,300	21,525	* 20,400	2,616	2,682	* 1,150
3,000-3,999.....	11	8	3	592	588	505	80	* 600	25,036	27,025	21,000	1,955	1,912	2,067
4,000-4,999.....	3	2	1	1,761	* 1,332	* 1,162	* 190	* 2,640	35,893	* 28,540	* 50,000	2,667	* 3,300	* 1,000
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0											
KANSAS														
All families.....	695	436	259	597	642	418	224	494	16,409	17,886	13,021	1,463	1,685	1,064
Relief families.....	97	35	62	440	481	341	140	418	10,132	11,945	9,109	1,003	1,526	708
Nonrelief families.....	598	401	197	611	657	425	232	519	17,427	18,405	15,436	1,526	1,698	1,176

Net losses.....	41	34	7	972	1,048	615	423	605	20,111	20,204	19,658	1,195	1,280	880
Net incomes.....	557	367	190	585	620	407	213	516	17,229	18,238	15,280	1,551	1,739	1,187
0-249.....	29	24	15	579	558	363	195	612	17,312	16,783	18,157	1,228	1,279	1,147
250-499.....	88	52	36	455	468	234	149	415	12,309	13,355	11,017	1,219	1,490	827
500-749.....	86	59	50	545	594	347	247	449	16,661	19,007	12,048	1,378	1,693	818
750-999.....	98	63	35	568	619	390	229	474	15,594	15,207	14,462	1,323	1,420	1,181
1,000-1,249.....	72	51	21	610	529	351	178	483	13,971	14,075	13,716	1,609	1,656	1,400
1,250-1,499.....	53	35	18	653	711	479	232	541	20,062	20,743	18,739	1,691	1,870	1,344
1,500-1,749.....	32	18	14	550	518	338	210	532	17,050	14,854	20,130	1,553	1,678	1,394
1,750-1,999.....	22	14	8	614	560	432	128	710	19,434	16,947	23,785	1,844	2,033	1,512
2,000-2,249.....	19	14	6	1,002	1,113	812	296	693	29,930	24,544	17,009	2,758	2,679	2,980
2,250-2,499.....	10	6	4	867	680	496	194	1,148	23,664	23,725	23,648	2,670	3,917	1,300
2,500-2,999.....	12	12	1	737	745	525	220	640	23,911	22,570	40,000	1,892	1,633	5,000
3,000-3,999.....	15	13	2	949	899	470	398	720	29,417	30,435	22,800	2,115	2,286	1,000
4,000-4,999.....	2	2	0	635	635	395	240	240	24,650	24,650	7,500	7,500	7,500	1,000
5,000 or over.....	5	4	1	1,051	1,114	1,014	100	600	34,200	41,750	4,000	1,640	2,000	200
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO														
All families.....	1,095	816	372	737	901	586	315	448	7,059	7,438	5,769	845	906	660
Relief families.....	294	190	104	613	667	421	245	535	3,504	3,624	3,319	497	545	422
Nonrelief families.....	824	656	198	842	957	625	332	394	3,200	3,431	7,294	957	998	808
Net losses.....	30	28	2	3,421	3,625	1,517	2,108	564	12,563	13,175	4,000	1,329	1,402	3,300
Net incomes.....	794	628	166	745	838	585	263	392	8,035	8,219	7,334	943	976	814
0-249.....	44	26	8	674	738	624	124	293	8,226	7,965	2,250	718	624	241
250-499.....	99	72	27	368	407	325	82	263	5,819	6,169	4,886	700	746	575
500-749.....	116	98	18	680	730	491	239	406	5,074	5,002	5,462	688	674	632
750-999.....	139	102	37	565	652	377	275	325	5,672	5,545	6,022	747	754	728
1,000-1,249.....	115	85	30	756	661	654	207	460	7,749	7,488	8,502	983	1,048	802
1,250-1,499.....	69	47	12	748	799	525	274	504	8,144	8,344	7,112	1,125	1,122	1,140
1,500-1,749.....	45	25	5	831	968	602	366	395	7,860	7,400	9,322	929	925	942
1,750-1,999.....	41	26	6	826	875	527	348	458	8,230	8,809	4,060	982	1,016	740
2,000-2,249.....	29	22	6	799	803	543	260	781	10,747	9,296	16,307	1,315	1,245	1,683
2,250-2,499.....	23	19	4	789	852	532	320	490	11,630	10,974	14,750	1,473	1,543	1,138
2,500-2,999.....	29	18	2	1,301	1,424	988	436	200	18,016	18,351	16,000	1,200	1,275	625
3,000-3,999.....	28	20	2	930	946	729	223	728	14,371	14,158	17,000	1,169	1,204	575
4,000-4,999.....	8	6	2	3,324	4,811	2,324	1,987	361	16,435	16,055	17,575	1,794	1,500	1,775
5,000 or over.....	17	15	3	2,198	2,453	2,405	48	285	29,218	31,313	13,500	2,931	2,785	4,030

¹ A family is classed as an owning family if it owned any part of the operated farm for any part of the report year. A renting family rented all of the farm operated throughout the year. There were no families in the samples that operated any part of their farms rent-free, or that lost their farms during the report year through mortgage foreclosure.

² Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range.

³ Averages are based on the number of families that reported on acres operated, acres owned, and acres rented.

⁴ Averages are based on number of owners that reported both total acres operated and acres owned.

⁵ Averages are based on number of renters that reported total acres rented.

⁶ Averages are based on number of owners or renters that reported total value of farm land and buildings, including family dwelling.

⁷ Includes value of family dwelling.

⁸ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 82.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES: Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount and percentage of income derived from specified sources,¹ by income and by family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-38

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families (2)	Families having—									Average income or losses ²					Percentage distribution of average net family income ³			
		Total net money income ¹ (3)	Net money income from ¹ —		Net non-money income from farm ¹ (6)	Total net money losses ¹ (7)	Net money losses from—		Net non-money losses from farm ¹ (10)	Total net family income or losses (11)	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm (15)	Net money income from—			Net non-money income from farm (19)	
			Farm (4)	Non-farm sources (5)			Farm (8)	Non-farm sources (9)			All sources (12)	Farm (13)	Non-farm sources (14)		All sources (16)	Farm (17)	Non-farm sources (18)		
																			Dollars (12)	Dollars (13)	Dollars (14)	Percent (16)	Percent (17)	Percent (18)
NORTH DAKOTA																			
All types.....	Number 934	Number 634	Number 602	Number 332	Number 912	Number 300	Number 332	Number 12	Number 22	Dollars 763	Dollars 207	Dollars 146	Dollars 61	Dollars 556	Percent 27	Percent 10	Percent 8	Percent 73	
Net losses ¹	101	0	0	32	94	101	101	2	7	-487	-931	-995	64	444					
Net incomes.....	833	634	602	300	818	199	231	10	15	915	345	235	60	570	38	81	7	62	
\$0-\$249.....	68	9	7	24	63	59	61	0	5	129	-299	-332	33	423					
\$250-\$499.....	141	68	59	39	141	73	82	4	0	369	-57	-80	23	426					
\$500-\$749.....	191	149	139	67	189	42	62	2	2	621	149	107	42	472	24	17	7	76	
\$750-\$999.....	138	122	118	45	137	16	20	2	1	856	295	252	43	571	34	29	5	66	
\$1,000-\$1,249.....	108	102	100	40	106	6	6	0	0	1,103	512	448	64	593	46	40	8	54	
\$1,250-\$1,499.....	64	61	58	25	62	3	6	1	2	1,368	730	610	120	638	53	44	9	64	
\$1,500-\$1,749.....	48	48	48	23	46	0	0	0	2	1,618	918	823	95	700	57	51	6	47	
\$1,750-\$1,999.....	24	24	24	9	24	0	0	0	0	1,853	989	884	105	864	63	47	6	43	
\$2,000-\$2,249.....	18	18	18	8	18	0	0	0	0	2,087	1,099	1,042	57	958	63	50	3	47	
\$2,250-\$2,499.....	9	9	9	6	9	0	0	0	0	2,358	1,206	1,074	192	1,062	54	46	2	46	
\$2,500-\$2,999.....	10	10	9	6	10	0	1	0	0	2,806	1,339	1,288	51	1,467	48	46	2	52	
\$3,000-\$3,999.....	11	11	10	7	10	0	1	0	1	3,215	2,046	1,672	374	1,169	64	52	12	36	
\$4,000-\$4,999.....	3	3	3	1	3	0	0	0	0	4,149	3,382	2,849	533	1,767	82	69	13	18	
\$5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0										
Type 1.....	128	94	90	42	125	34	38	5	3	642	158	124	34	484	25	20	5	75	
Types 2 and 3.....	231	181	174	70	224	50	57	3	7	821	301	231	50	820	37	31	6	63	
Types 4 and 5.....	304	202	190	129	296	102	114	3	8	853	258	179	79	895	30	21	9	70	
Types 6 and 7.....	212	127	122	70	209	85	90	0	0	692	125	67	58	667	18	10	8	82	
Types 8 and 9.....	59	30	26	21	68	29	33	1	1	597	-12	-26	74	609					

KANSAS																		
All types	898	500	481	265	565	98	136	2	23	994	608	477	131	386	61	48	13	39
Net losses ?	41	6	5	14	32	35	36	1	9	-507	-792	-842	50	285				
Net incomes	567	494	456	251	533	63	100	1	24	1,103	711	574	137	394	64	52	12	36
\$0-\$249	39	15	12	15	35	24	27	0	4	161	-179	-242	64	240				
\$250-\$499	68	57	49	41	84	31	38	0	4	375	58	11	47	317	15	3	12	85
\$500-\$749	90	82	78	39	84	7	13	0	5	618	255	196	59	361	41	31	10	59
\$750-\$999	96	97	92	40	95	1	6	0	3	859	483	412	71	356	56	48	8	44
\$1,000-\$1,249	72	72	65	34	71	0	7	0	1	1,110	638	471	167	472	57	42	15	43
\$1,250-\$1,499	63	59	49	22	50	0	4	0	3	1,273	1,069	304	108	98	98	78	15	7
\$1,500-\$1,749	32	32	29	17	31	0	3	0	1	1,629	1,184	920	284	445	73	57	16	27
\$1,750-\$1,999	22	22	21	11	21	0	1	0	1	1,865	1,395	1,141	254	470	75	61	14	25
\$2,000-\$2,249	19	19	18	11	19	0	0	0	0	2,094	1,360	1,057	323	714	66	51	15	34
\$2,250-\$2,499	10	10	9	4	10	0	1	0	0	2,327	1,804	1,386	418	523	78	60	18	22
\$2,500-\$2,999	12	12	12	4	12	0	0	0	0	2,734	2,047	2,016	31	687	75	74	1	25
\$3,000-\$3,999	15	15	15	9	12	0	0	0	2	3,298	2,891	2,624	267	505	86	77	8	15
\$4,000-\$4,999	2	2	2	0	2	0	0	0	1	4,637	2,274	2,845	-571	1,363				
\$5,000 or over	8	5	5	4	5	0	0	0	0	6,277	5,072	3,644	1,428	1,205	81	58	23	19
Type 1	115	101	91	48	106	14	23	2	9	948	671	532	139	277	71	56	15	29
Types 2 and 3	125	106	99	55	119	19	26	0	6	936	532	418	114	404	57	45	12	43
Types 4 and 5	209	189	163	104	196	40	56	0	13	1,039	651	506	145	388	63	49	14	37
Types 6 and 7	105	85	82	39	103	20	23	0	2	998	541	422	119	457	84	42	12	46
Types 8 and 9	44	39	36	16	41	5	8	0	3	1,064	623	499	124	441	69	47	12	41
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO																		
All types	824	748	693	339	703	76	131	3	121	1,193	875	737	138	318	73	61	12	27
Net losses ?	30	17	17	8	10	13	13	0	20	-1,286	279	214	65	-1,665				
Net incomes	794	731	676	331	693	63	118	3	101	1,286	897	756	141	389	70	59	11	30
\$0-\$249	44	20	24	18	30	15	20	1	14	159	401	356	45	-242				
\$250-\$499	99	78	68	37	84	21	31	0	15	399	366	319	47	23	92	80	12	8
\$500-\$749	116	105	97	46	96	11	19	1	18	624	359	291	68	265	58	47	11	42
\$750-\$999	139	135	124	65	128	4	15	0	11	675	537	427	110	338	61	48	18	30
\$1,000-\$1,249	115	112	104	39	99	3	11	1	16	1,114	660	557	102	454	59	50	9	41
\$1,250-\$1,499	69	67	63	33	61	2	8	0	8	1,369	949	769	190	420	69	55	14	31
\$1,500-\$1,749	46	46	43	22	44	0	3	0	2	1,594	1,048	800	245	546	66	50	16	34
\$1,750-\$1,999	41	39	38	18	38	2	3	0	3	1,872	1,287	1,036	221	615	67	55	12	33
\$2,000-\$2,249	29	28	25	19	27	1	4	0	2	2,125	1,565	1,124	441	560	74	53	21	26
\$2,250-\$2,499	22	22	22	8	22	0	0	0	0	2,359	1,636	1,422	114	623	65	60	5	35
\$2,500-\$2,999	20	20	20	6	17	0	0	0	3	2,716	1,974	1,674	100	742	71	69	4	27
\$3,000-\$3,999	28	26	26	12	22	2	2	0	6	3,370	2,376	2,140	236	994	71	64	7	40
\$4,000-\$4,999	8	6	6	4	7	2	2	0	1	4,430	2,573	2,531	45	1,664	58	57	1	29
\$5,000 or over	17	17	16	5	15	0	2	0	2	6,364	5,538	4,795	740	629	87	75	12	18

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 82.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES: Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount and percentage of income derived from specified sources,¹ by income and by family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families (2)	Families having—								Average income or losses ²					Percentage distribution of average net family income ³				
		Net money income from ⁴ —		Net non-money income from farm ⁵	Total net money losses ⁶	Net money losses from—		Net non-money losses from farm ⁴	Total net family income or losses	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm	Net money income from—			Net non-money income from farm		
		Farm	Non-farm sources			Farm	Non-farm sources			All sources	Farm	Non-farm sources		All sources	Farm	Non-farm sources			
		Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO—CON.																			
Type 1.....	192	172	155	67	157	20	37	2	35	975	823	731	92	152	84	75	9	16	
Types 2 and 3.....	189	176	165	71	163	13	24	0	26	1,048	774	681	93	274	74	65	9	26	
Types 4 and 5.....	281	261	245	123	237	20	36	1	44	1,441	1,088	922	166	353	76	65	11	24	
Types 6 and 7.....	131	112	105	58	118	19	26	0	13	1,221	685	476	209	536	56	39	17	44	
Types 8 and 9.....	31	27	23	15	28	4	8	0	3	1,051	682	524	158	369	65	50	15	35	

¹ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² Only families having positive net income from the specified source are included in this section. 1 Kansas family that reported a zero net farm money income is excluded from columns 4 and 8.

³ Families whose farm and other business expenses and losses exceeded farm and other money income, thus resulting in a net money loss.

⁴ Net nonmoney farm losses occur when decreases in livestock owned or in crops stored between the beginning and end of the report year exceed the following: Value of farm products used by the family and of housing furnished by the farm plus increases during

the report year in crops stored or in livestock owned.

⁵ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (column 2). Entries in this section may be positive (income) or negative (losses). A negative (loss) entry is indicated by a minus sign.

⁶ Percentages are based on the average net family income for each class (column 11). Percentage distributions have not been computed for families in any class in which the average income from any source was negative.

⁷ For distribution of these families by amount of net losses see table 79.

⁸ A average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 83.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES, BY NET FARM INCOME: Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount received from each source, by net farm income,¹ Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and net farm-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having—								Average income or losses ¹				
		Total net money income ²	Net money income from ³		Net non-money income from farm ⁴	Total net money losses ⁴	Net money losses from—		Net non-money losses from farm ⁴	Total net family income or losses	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm ³
			Farm	Nonfarm sources			Farm	Nonfarm sources			All sources	Farm	Nonfarm sources	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
NORTH DAKOTA														
All income classes.....	Number 924	Number 634	Number 602	Number 232	Number 912	Number 300	Number 232	Number 12	Number 72	Dollars 763	Dollars 207	Dollars 146	Dollars 61	Dollars 556
Net losses.....	109	4	1	40	100	105	106	2	9	-395	-611	-964	128	446
Net incomes.....	925	630	601	202	812	195	224	10	13	916	346	294	52	570
0-249.....	80	18	8	35	75	62	72	0	5	187	-227	-293	66	414
250-499.....	155	78	67	54	155	77	88	4	0	421	-26	-76	50	450
500-749.....	178	145	140	55	177	23	38	2	1	647	175	143	32	472
750-999.....	144	129	129	47	141	15	15	3	3	908	300	302	48	558
1,000-1,249.....	98	94	94	32	96	4	4	0	2	1,165	532	523	50	583
1,250-1,499.....	64	60	59	25	64	4	5	1	0	1,326	694	633	51	702
1,500-1,749.....	40	40	40	14	39	0	0	0	1	1,634	853	822	31	781
1,750-1,999.....	22	22	21	7	22	0	1	0	0	1,934	1,045	978	67	899
2,000-2,249.....	17	17	17	8	17	0	0	0	0	2,231	1,190	1,054	136	1,041
2,250-2,499.....	5	5	5	2	5	0	0	0	0	2,291	1,258	1,246	12	1,033
2,500-2,999.....	14	14	12	9	14	0	1	0	0	3,004	1,679	1,450	229	1,825
3,000-3,999.....	5	5	5	3	5	0	0	0	1	3,200	1,979	1,940	39	1,224
4,000-4,999.....	2	2	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	4,034	3,190	3,190	0	1,844
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0					

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 83.—FAMILY INCOME OR LOSSES FROM FARM AND NONFARM SOURCES, BY NET FARM INCOME: *Number of families receiving net money and nonmoney income or losses from farm and from nonfarm sources, and average amount received from each source, by net farm income,¹ Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-38*—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and net farm-income class (dollars)	Families	Families having—								Average income or losses ²				
		Total net money income ³	Net money income from ⁴		Net non-money income from farm ⁵	Total net money losses ⁶	Net money losses from—		Net non-money losses from farm ⁷	Total net family income or losses	Net money income or losses from—			Net non-money income or losses from farm ⁸
			Farm	Nonfarm sources			Farm	Nonfarm sources			All sources	Farm	Nonfarm sources	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)
KANSAS														
All income classes.....	Number 598	Number 500	Number 461	Number 265	Number 565	Number 98	Number 135	Number 2	Number 33	Dollars 994	Dollars 608	Dollars 477	Dollars 131	Dollars 396
Net losses.....	54	16	6	27	43	89	49	1	11	-243	-526	-738	212	283
Net incomes.....	544	485	455	238	522	59	88	1	22	1,117	721	698	123	396
0-249.....	55	28	13	31	52	27	42	0	3	357	-11	-219	208	368
250-499.....	99	71	59	52	94	28	39	0	5	541	181	21	190	390
500-749.....	99	96	94	49	93	3	5	0	6	798	485	306	179	313
750-999.....	98	97	96	40	94	1	2	0	4	951	552	462	90	399
1,000-1,249.....	55	55	55	17	56	0	0	0	0	1,150	642	587	55	514
1,250-1,499.....	45	45	45	14	44	0	0	0	1	1,458	1,389	1,308	81	69
1,500-1,749.....	27	27	27	11	26	0	0	0	1	1,735	1,169	1,064	105	560
1,750-1,999.....	17	17	17	6	17	0	0	0	0	1,920	1,400	1,345	45	620
2,000-2,249.....	10	10	10	3	10	0	0	0	0	2,180	1,528	1,484	44	632
2,250-2,499.....	8	6	6	0	6	0	0	0	0	2,331	1,831	1,831	0	500
2,500-2,999.....	16	16	16	7	16	0	0	0	0	2,805	2,058	2,001	57	747
3,000-3,999.....	12	12	12	6	10	0	0	0	2	3,598	3,104	2,805	199	494
4,000-4,999.....	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	4,326	3,416	3,416	0	580
5,000 or over.....	4	4	4	2	4	0	0	1	0	6,397	4,928	5,148	-223	1,474

SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO														
All income classes.....	824	748	993	339	703	76	131 ¹	3	121	1,193	875	737	138	318
Net losses.....	39	25	20	17	14	14	19	0	25	-916	350	196	154	-1,266
Net incomes.....	785	723	673	222	689	62	112	3	96	1,297	901	763	138	396
0-249.....	66	49	31	40	52	17	25	1	14	490	591	256	335	-101
250-499.....	120	100	83	57	101	20	37	0	19	576	449	258	191	127
500-749.....	139	120	117	66	123	10	27	1	16	779	462	300	162	317
750-999.....	126	120	117	52	118	6	9	0	8	953	509	423	86	444
1,000-1,249.....	104	104	104	29	88	0	0	0	16	1,198	815	736	79	363
1,250-1,499.....	55	53	53	18	50	2	2	1	5	1,484	1,018	908	110	466
1,500-1,749.....	41	41	41	18	37	0	0	0	4	1,721	1,233	1,120	113	488
1,750-1,999.....	33	31	31	10	20	2	2	0	2	1,990	1,336	1,218	118	654
2,000-2,249.....	17	16	16	7	17	1	1	0	0	2,179	1,365	1,310	55	814
2,250-2,499.....	18	18	18	3	17	0	0	0	1	2,391	1,589	1,570	19	892
2,500-2,999.....	23	22	22	9	21	1	1	0	2	2,860	1,878	1,766	112	983
3,000-3,999.....	21	20	20	5	16	1	1	0	5	3,440	2,419	2,568	51	821
4,000-4,999.....	9	7	7	5	8	2	2	0	1	4,639	2,814	2,711	103	1,825
5,000 or over.....	13	13	13	1	11	0	0	0	2	6,646	5,798	5,728	70	848

¹ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Income, Net.

² Only families having positive net income from the specified source are included in this section. ¹ Kansas family that reported a zero net farm money income is excluded from columns 4 and 8.

³ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Nonmoney Income, Net.

⁴ Families whose farm and other business expenses and losses exceeded farm and other money income, thus resulting in a net money loss.

⁵ Net nonmoney farm losses occur when decreases in livestock owned or in crops stored between the beginning and end of the report year exceed the following: Value of farm products used by the family and of housing furnished by the farm plus increases during the report year in crops stored or in livestock owned.

⁶ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (column 2). Entries in this section may be positive (income) or negative (losses). A negative (loss) entry is indicated by a minus sign.

⁷ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

KANSAS																
All income classes	598	583	592	66	362	2,053	1,067	1,056	588	23	386	457	-71	1,190	863	477
Net losses	41	20	28	6	32	2,309	2,024	1,439	666	19	285	449	-104	2,866	-557	-642
Net incomes	557	544	524	60	330	2,035	1,641	1,088	582	23	394	458	-64	1,057	968	574
0-249	39	37	37	6	25	1,488	1,148	706	423	19	340	346	-6	1,391	97	-243
250-499	85	84	78	9	55	1,134	817	353	418	16	317	372	-55	806	328	11
500-749	29	28	25	7	60	1,499	1,138	577	544	17	361	416	-54	942	557	196
750-999	98	97	95	14	59	1,833	1,447	991	526	20	386	420	-34	1,035	798	412
1,000-1,249	72	70	68	8	40	1,850	1,378	767	595	16	472	500	-28	907	943	471
1,250-1,499	83	51	50	5	22	2,135	2,032	1,365	652	15	103	494	-391	963	1,172	1,099
1,500-1,749	32	32	29	4	17	2,477	2,032	1,322	696	14	445	496	-51	1,112	1,365	920
1,750-1,999	22	21	21	1	14	2,748	2,276	1,628	624	24	470	475	-5	1,135	1,611	1,141
2,000-2,249	19	19	18	1	11	3,704	2,990	2,153	833	4	714	694	20	1,933	1,771	1,057
2,250-2,499	10	10	9	2	8	3,337	2,814	1,994	788	32	523	647	-124	1,428	1,909	1,366
2,500-2,999	13	13	13	2	6	4,227	3,540	2,463	867	210	687	569	128	1,524	2,703	2,016
3,000-3,999	15	15	14	1	9	4,560	4,065	3,031	1,010	14	505	672	-167	1,431	3,129	2,624
4,000-4,999	2	2	2	0	1	7,973	6,610	5,307	1,303	0	1,363	1,131	232	2,765	5,208	3,845
5,000 or over	5	5	5	0	3	6,674	5,469	4,539	930	0	1,205	521	684	1,825	4,849	3,644
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO																
All income classes	824	815	725	106	568	2,224	1,906	1,820	59	27	318	442	-124	1,169	1,055	737
Net losses	30	29	3	2	26	2,920	4,495	4,472	16	7	-1,565	533	-2,008	4,261	-1,351	214
Net incomes	794	786	722	104	542	2,196	1,807	1,719	60	28	399	438	-49	1,051	1,145	736
0-249	44	44	10	6	27	1,092	1,334	1,290	36	8	-242	284	-526	978	114	356
250-499	99	98	14	7	69	1,066	1,033	1,000	19	14	33	327	-294	714	332	319
500-749	116	112	26	15	72	1,395	1,130	1,085	35	10	285	368	-93	839	566	291
750-999	139	139	33	15	88	1,408	1,070	1,005	35	20	338	369	-51	643	765	427
1,000-1,249	115	114	30	19	83	1,939	1,485	1,401	58	26	454	478	-24	928	1,011	557
1,250-1,499	69	69	24	11	63	2,067	1,647	1,496	94	57	420	483	-63	888	1,179	759
1,500-1,749	46	46	16	6	32	2,230	1,684	1,598	71	15	546	504	42	884	1,346	800
1,750-1,999	41	41	17	5	23	2,857	2,242	2,102	100	40	616	504	111	1,206	1,651	1,036
2,000-2,249	29	29	12	2	31	2,150	2,590	2,403	175	12	560	500	51	1,468	1,684	1,124
2,250-2,499	23	23	11	4	18	3,761	2,938	2,779	111	48	823	585	238	1,516	2,245	1,422
2,500-2,999	20	20	6	3	15	5,330	4,588	4,442	112	34	742	609	123	2,714	2,616	1,874
3,000-3,999	28	28	9	5	19	5,308	4,314	4,113	108	93	994	572	422	2,174	2,134	2,140
4,000-4,999	8	8	1	4	5	8,361	6,507	6,295	67	146	1,854	621	1,233	3,976	4,385	2,531
5,000 or over	17	16	3	1	11	8,651	7,822	7,757	64	1	829	817	12	3,027	5,624	4,795

¹ In using data in columns 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 15, and 17 it should be remembered that the method of handling purchases or sales of livestock and resultant changes in value of livestock owned may have introduced data from transactions which customarily are not classified under these income headings. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, Net Change.

² Includes all money payments (except loans) received from the Government under the agricultural-recovery program.

³ This includes net income from work off the operated farm that involved both the labor of the farm family members and the use of the family's work stock, machinery, or other farm equipment.

⁴ Averages are based on the number of families in each class (column 2).

⁵ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Income, Gross.

⁶ Includes the value of housing, food, fuel, ice, and other products furnished by the farm for family use. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Products Used by Family, and Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.

⁷ A net decrease is indicated by a minus sign.

⁸ Entries in this section may be positive (income) or negative (losses). A negative (loss) entry is indicated by a minus sign. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Farm Income, Net.

⁹ Net farm money income is obtained by deducting farm operating expenditures from gross money income from farming.

¹⁰ A average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 85.—SOURCES OF NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: Number of families receiving net money earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average net money earnings received from each source, by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

(1)	Families	Families having net nonfarm money earnings from 1—										Average 2 net nonfarm money earnings per family from—											
		Any source	Individual earners								Room-ers and board-ers 2	Other work not at-tributable to individuals	All sources	Individual earners								Room-ers and board-ers (net)	Other work not at-tributable to individuals
			Any	Hus-band	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16		Male				Fe-male	All	Hus-band	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16			
						Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male									Male	Fe-male				
NORTH DAKOTA																							
All types.....	No. 934	No. 259	No. 227	No. 194	No. 9	No. 27	No. 11	No. 0	No. 0	No. 52	No. 3	Dol. 47	Dol. 44	Dol. 33	Dol. 2	Dol. 7	Dol. 2	Dol. 0	Dol. 0	Dol. 3	Dol. (1)		
Net losses.....	101	20	18	16	1	3	0	0	0	4	0	36	34	31	(1)	3	0	0	0	2	0		
Net incomes.....	833	239	209	179	8	24	11	0	0	48	3	48	45	34	2	7	2	0	0	3	(1)		
0-499.....	209	50	37	32	2	2	4	0	0	15	0	23	20	16	1	1	2	0	0	3	0		
500-999.....	329	92	83	70	4	11	3	0	0	16	1	34	32	25	1	3	3	0	0	2	(1)		
1,000-1,499.....	172	50	45	42	2	2	2	0	0	11	0	73	70	60	7	2	1	0	0	3	0		
1,500-1,999.....	72	25	23	19	0	5	1	0	0	4	1	77	73	38	0	34	1	0	0	4	(1)		
2,000-2,999.....	37	16	15	12	0	3	0	0	0	1	1	77	76	67	0	8	0	0	0	1	1		
3,000 or over.....	14	6	6	4	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	217	242	79	0	114	49	0	0	5	0		
Family type 1.....	123	32	25	24	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	9	0	28	23	22	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	0
Net losses.....	17	3	2	2	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	0	9	7	7	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	0
Net incomes.....	111	29	23	22	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	0	31	28	25	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	0
0-499.....	29	9	5	5	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	0	20	12	12	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	0
500-999.....	49	14	13	12	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	0	55	49	47	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	0
1,000-1,499.....	25	4	3	3	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	0	3	3	3	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	(1)	0
1,500-1,999.....	7	1	1	1	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	0	0	1	1	1	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	1	1	1	1	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	0	0	50	50	50	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	0	0
3,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	0	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	0

Family types 2 and 3.....	281	51	46	45	2			0	0	9	0	34	33	27	6			0	0	1	0
Net losses.....	18	4	4	4	0			0	0	0	0	18	18	16	0			0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	213	47	42	41	2			0	0	9	0	35	34	28	6			0	0	1	0
0-499.....	51	8	5	5	0			0	0	3	0	8	7	7	0			0	0	1	0
500-999.....	87	19	19	18	1			0	0	0	0	19	19	18	1			0	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	44	12	11	11	1			0	0	4	0	92	88	61	27			0	0	4	0
1,500-1,999.....	18	4	4	4	0			0	0	1	0	72	69	69	0			0	0	3	0
2,000-2,999.....	6	2	1	1	0			0	0	1	0	6	1	1	0			0	0	5	0
3,000 or over.....	7	2	2	2	0			0	0	0	0	15	15	15	0			0	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	304	105	94	70	3	20	11	0	0	18	2	59	58	36	1	12	7	0	0	2	1
Net losses.....	30	6	6	4	0	2	0	0	0	1	0	11	11	5	0	6	0	0	0	(*)	0
Net incomes.....	274	99	88	66	3	18	11	0	0	17	2	64	61	40	1	13	7	0	0	2	1
0-499.....	68	19	17	12	1	2	4	0	0	3	0	39	37	26	1	3	6	0	0	3	0
500-999.....	91	35	29	22	1	7	3	0	0	9	1	49	45	20	(*)	6	9	0	0	3	1
1,000-1,499.....	56	21	19	16	1	2	2	0	0	2	0	50	57	48	1	6	2	0	0	3	0
1,500-1,999.....	29	12	11	8	0	4	1	0	0	3	0	121	114	83	0	79	2	0	0	7	0
2,000-2,999.....	24	10	10	7	0	3	0	0	0	1	1	107	105	93	0	12	0	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	4	2	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	245	245	75	0	0	170	0	0	0	0
Family types 6 and 7.....	212	54	47	44	2	2	0	0	0	18	1	48	45	44	(*)	1	0	0	0	3	(*)
Net losses.....	24	4	4	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	104	104	104	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	188	50	43	40	2	2	0	0	0	13	1	40	37	36	(*)	1	0	0	0	3	(*)
0-499.....	51	11	8	8	1	0	0	0	0	4	0	16	12	11	1	0	0	0	0	4	0
500-999.....	79	18	16	13	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	19	17	14	(*)	3	0	0	0	2	0
1,000-1,499.....	40	12	11	11	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	97	93	93	0	0	0	0	0	4	0
1,500-1,999.....	12	6	5	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	45	44	44	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
2,000-2,999.....	4	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	31	31	31	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	385	350	350	0	0	0	0	0	35	0
Family types 8 and 9.....	59	17	15	11	1	5	0	0	0	3	0	71	69	33	(*)	36	0	0	0	2	0
KANSAS.....																					
All types.....	598	178	161	112	6	39	21	1	0	21	3	83	80	58	2	9	11	(*)	0	2	1
Net losses.....	41	8	8	4	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	36	36	10	0	13	13	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	557	170	153	108	6	36	20	1	0	21	3	80	83	61	2	9	11	(*)	0	2	1
0-499.....	127	41	34	27	2	6	1	0	0	8	2	37	35	27	4	3	1	0	0	1	1
500-999.....	187	61	55	40	1	15	7	1	0	2	1	61	48	28	(*)	8	12	(*)	0	3	0
1,000-1,499.....	125	36	34	22	2	6	8	0	0	0	0	121	119	83	3	11	22	0	0	(*)	0
1,500-1,999.....	54	12	12	8	1	4	0	0	0	0	0	112	112	98	1	13	0	0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	42	13	11	9	0	2	3	0	0	3	0	211	208	163	0	21	2	0	0	5	0
3,000 or over.....	22	7	7	3	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	170	170	143	0	20	7	0	0	0	0

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 85.—SOURCES OF NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: Number of families receiving net money earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average net money earnings received from each source, by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

(1)	(2)	Families having net nonfarm money earnings from—										Average net nonfarm money earnings per family from—											
		Any source	Individual earners								Room-ers and board-ers 1	Other work not attrib-utable to indi-viduals	All sources	Individual earners								Room-ers and board-ers (net)	Other work not attrib-utable to indi-viduals
			Any	Hus-band	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16		All				Hus-band	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16					
						Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male							Male	Fe-male	Male	Fe-male				
(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)				
KANSAS—continued																							
Family type 1	No. 118	No. 30	No. 25	No. 25	No. 1					No. 3	No. 2	Dol. 60	Dol. 55	Dol. 55	Dol. (?)					Dol. 3	Dol. 2		
Net losses	8	2	2	2	0					0	0	28	28	28	0					0	0		
Net incomes	107	28	23	23	1					3	2	62	57	57	(?)					3	2		
0-499	31	5	4	4	0					0	1	27	27	27	0					0	(?)		
500-999	40	16	13	13	1					3	0	43	35	34	1					8	0		
1,000-1,499	18	6	5	5	0					0	0	1	212	200	200	0				0	12		
1,500-1,999	7	0	0	0	0					0	0	0	0	0	0					0	0		
2,000-2,999	6	1	1	1	0					0	0	48	48	48	0					0	0		
3,000 or over	6	0	0	0	0					0	0	0	0	0	0					0	0		
Family types 2 and 3	125	38	32	31	1			0	0	0	0	93	90	89	1					3	0		
Net losses	5	1	1	1	0			0	0	0	0	10	10	10	0					0	0		
Net incomes	120	37	31	30	1			0	0	0	0	97	94	93	1					3	0		
0-499	27	12	8	8	0			0	0	5	0	56	51	51	0					5	0		
500-999	44	13	13	13	0			0	0	0	0	62	62	62	0					0	0		
1,000-1,499	23	4	3	2	1			0	0	0	0	20	18	15	3					2	0		
1,500-1,999	15	3	3	3	0			0	0	0	0	195	195	195	0					0	0		
2,000-2,999	11	6	4	4	0			0	0	0	0	365	349	349	0					0	0		
3,000 or over	0	0	0	0	0			0	0	0	0									0	0		
Family types 4 and 5	209	68	66	31	3	32	10	1	0	0	0	92	91	65	3	20	13	(?)	0	1	0		
Net losses	19	4	4	1	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	47	47	8	0	12	27	0	0	0	0		
Net incomes	190	64	62	30	3	30	9	1	0	0	0	96	96	60	3	21	11	(?)	0	1	0		
0-499	33	15	15	9	1	5	1	0	0	2	0	37	36	17	7	3	4	0	0	1	0		
500-999	60	22	21	8	0	14	5	1	0	2	0	64	62	12	0	23	27	(?)	0	2	0		
1,000-1,499	47	13	13	7	1	4	2	0	0	0	0	119	119	82	6	24	7	0	0	0	0		
1,500-1,999	20	6	6	1	1	4	0	0	0	0	0	68	68	38	4	86	0	0	0	0	0		
2,000-2,999	14	3	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	133	130	130	0	0	0	0	0	3	0		

2,000 or over	11	8	6	2	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	316	316	276	0	40	0	0	0	0	0
Family types 6 and 7	105	32	28	22	1	4	5	0	0	0	1	73	71	43	2	13	13	0	0	1	1
Net losses	7	1	1	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	43	43	0	0	43	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes	98	31	27	22	1	3	5	0	0	0	1	76	73	43	2	11	14	0	0	1	1
0-499	23	8	6	6	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	41	34	26	8	0	0	0	0	(*)	7
500-999	22	5	5	6	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	18	14	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1,000-1,499	21	3	3	5	0	2	2	0	0	0	0	103	103	71	0	13	19	0	0	0	0
1,500-1,999	9	3	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	196	196	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999	9	3	3	1	0	1	3	0	0	0	0	208	208	17	0	87	104	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over	4	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	24	24	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Family types 8 and 9	44	10	10	8	0	3	6	0	0	0	0	94	94	26	0	5	63	0	0	0	0
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO																					
All types	824	270	244	195	19	42	15	1	2	43	2	103	99	76	6	11	6	(*)	(*)	4	(*)
Net losses	20	4	4	3	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	39	39	25	0	14	0	0	0	0	0
Net incomes	794	266	240	192	19	40	15	1	2	43	2	106	102	78	6	12	6	(*)	(*)	4	(*)
0-499	143	41	38	31	1	5	1	0	0	8	0	29	26	21	1	4	(*)	0	0	0	0
500-999	255	97	90	77	7	12	2	0	0	11	2	76	72	58	6	5	2	0	0	0	(*)
1,000-1,499	184	54	51	39	3	11	4	1	1	8	0	99	96	72	4	15	5	(*)	(*)	0	0
1,500-1,999	87	28	29	20	4	7	2	0	1	3	0	178	176	114	27	29	0	0	(*)	0	0
2,000-2,999	72	25	20	13	2	2	5	0	0	2	0	162	162	104	1	6	41	0	0	10	0
3,000 or over	58	16	14	12	0	3	1	0	0	3	0	291	287	267	0	28	2	0	0	4	0
Family type 1	192	48	40	35	5					12	0	55	51	39	12					4	0
Net losses	12	0	0	0	0					0	0	0	0	0	0					0	0
Net incomes	180	48	40	35	5					12	0	58	54	42	12					4	0
0-499	61	15	11	10	1					5	0	19	17	15	2					2	0
500-999	61	18	18	15	4					2	0	76	72	56	16					4	0
1,000-1,499	26	5	3	3	0					3	0	13	4	4	0					0	0
1,500-1,999	13	5	3	2	1					2	0	133	128	28	100					5	0
2,000-2,999	10	2	2	2	0					0	0	88	88	88	0					0	0
3,000 or over	10	3	3	3	0					0	0	190	190	190	0					0	0
Family types 2 and 3	199	63	59	56	5	*1		0	1	8	1	82	79	72	7	(*)		0	(*)	8	(*)
Net losses	3	0	0	0	0			0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0			0	0	0	0
Net incomes	196	63	59	56	5	*1		0	1	8	1	84	81	74	7	(*)		0	(*)	8	(*)
0-499	84	10	10	10	0			0	0	1	0	46	39	39	0			0	0	7	0
500-999	72	31	28	27	1	*1		0	0	1	1	97	95	93	1	1		0	0	2	(*)
1,000-1,499	40	12	12	11	3			0	0	1	0	89	86	70	16			0	0	0	0
1,500-1,999	22	6	6	5	1			0	1	0	0	119	119	98	25			0	0	1	0
2,000-2,999	13	3	3	2	0			0	0	2	0	47	40	40	0			0	0	7	0
3,000 or over	5	1	1	1	0			0	0	0	0	60	60	60	0			0	0	0	0

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 85.—SOURCES OF NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: Number of families receiving net money earnings from sources other than the operated farm, and average net money earnings received from each source, by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, family type, and income class (dollars)	Families	Families having net nonfarm money earnings from 1--										Average net nonfarm money earnings per family from 2--											
		Any source	Individual earners								Roomers and boarders 7	Other work not attributable to individuals	All sources	Individual earners								Roomers and boarders (net)	Other work not attributable to individuals
			Any	Husband	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16		All				Husband	Wife	Others 16 or older		Others under 16					
						Male	Female	Male	Female							Male	Female	Male	Female				
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)		
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO—continued																							
Family types 4 and 5.....	No. 281	No. 100	No. 89	No. 58	No. 7	No. 32	No. 9	No. 1	No. 0	No. 16	No. 1	Dol. 115	Dol. 110	Dol. 71	Dol. 4	Dol. 24	Dol. 11	Dol. (9)	Dol. 0	Dol. 5	Dol. (9)		
Net losses.....	9	2	2	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	83	83	80	0	3	0	0	0	0	0		
Net incomes.....	272	98	87	56	7	31	9	1	0	16	1	116	111	69	5	25	12	(9)	0	5	(9)		
0-499.....	37	12	11	8	0	5	0	0	0	2	0	35	31	17	0	14	0	0	0	4	0		
500-999.....	78	28	24	16	2	8	0	0	0	4	1	62	57	32	8	17	0	0	0	5	(9)		
1,000-1,499.....	68	23	22	12	1	10	3	1	0	2	0	120	118	64	(9)	30	14	1	0	2	0		
1,500-1,999.....	33	10	10	5	2	5	2	0	0	0	0	128	128	73	17	22	16	0	0	0	0		
2,000-2,999.....	35	17	14	8	2	1	4	0	0	5	0	234	217	161	2	4	50	0	0	17	0		
3,000 or over.....	26	8	6	5	0	2	0	0	0	8	0	201	193	138	0	55	0	0	0	8	0		
Family types 6 and 7.....	131	48	45	40	1	6	1	0	0	7	0	171	168	147	(9)	20	1	0	0	3	0		
Net losses.....	3	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	130	130	0	0	130	0	0	0	0	0		
Net incomes.....	128	47	44	40	1	5	1	0	0	7	0	171	168	150	(9)	17	1	0	0	3	0		
0-499.....	19	3	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	12	12	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
500-999.....	42	17	17	16	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	56	51	47	0	2	2	0	0	4	0		
1,000-1,499.....	32	11	11	11	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	133	131	131	(9)	0	0	0	0	2	0		
1,500-1,999.....	17	11	9	7	0	2	0	0	0	3	0	406	401	294	0	107	0	0	0	5	0		
2,000-2,999.....	11	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	28	27	0	0	27	0	0	0	1	0		
3,000 or over.....	7	3	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1,115	1,115	1,115	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
Family types 8 and 9.....	31	11	11	6	0	3	5	0	1	0	0	150	150	82	0	7	61	0	(9)	0	0		

1 Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than operation of the family farm that did not involve the use of the family's work stock, machinery, or other farm equipment. Both agricultural and nonagricultural earnings are included. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

1 North Dakota family had kept roomers and boarders, but had no net earnings from them.

2 Averages are based on number of families in each class (column 2).

3 \$0.50 or less.

4 Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

5 Member of the family for fewer than 27 weeks. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

TABLE 86.—NONFARM EARNERS AND THEIR EARNINGS: Average number of family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, number of husbands in specified occupational groups, number of wives and other family members earning, and average amounts of nonfarm earnings received, by family income,¹ Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Average ² non-farm earners	Family members receiving nonfarm earnings							Average ³ nonfarm earnings of—						
			Husbands, by chief occupation ⁴				Wives	Others 16 or older	Others under 16	Husbands, by chief occupation ⁴				Wives	Others 16 or older	Others under 16
			All occupations	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional				All	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)
NORTH DAKOTA																
All income classes	Number 934	Number 0.27	Number 194	Number 102	Number 29	Number 63	Number 9	Number 48	Number 0	Dollars 162	Dollars 135	Dollars 139	Dollars 217	Dollars 183	Dollars 169	Dollars
Net losses	101	.20	15	8	2	5	1	4	0	210	100	\$ 12	464	\$ 25	63	
Net incomes	833	.28	179	94	27	58	8	44	0	159	138	149	196	203	179	
0-249	68	.24	13	7	1	5	1	2	0	129	111	\$ 97	162	\$ 25	\$ 30	
250-499	141	.17	19	12	3	4	1	4	0	96	83	27	156	\$ 100	127	
500-749	191	.28	41	24	5	12	3	9	0	121	101	39	194	66	100	
750-999	138	.28	29	14	4	11	1	8	0	112	85	80	158	\$ 33	109	
1,000-1,499	172	.29	42	21	6	15	2	6	0	245	203	398	241	\$ 632	74	
1,500-1,999	72	.38	19	12	4	3	0	8	0	144	177	100	69		313	
2,000-2,999	37	.46	12	3	2	7	0	5	0	208	381	\$ 75	172		57	
3,000 or over	14	.43	4	1	2	1	0	2	0	277	\$ 20	\$ 124	\$ 700		\$ 1,141	
KANSAS																
All income classes	598	.31	112	74	22	16	6	69	1	310	247	335	569	155	191	\$ 4
Net losses	41	.20	4	2	2	0	0	4	0	105	\$ 99	\$ 111			263	
Net incomes	557	.32	108	72	20	16	6	65	1	318	251	357	569	155	176	\$ 4
0-249	39	.33	11	6	4	1	2	0	0	148	56	243	\$ 320	\$ 228		
250-499	88	.26	16	14	1	1	0	7	0	114	125	\$ 4	\$ 75		71	
500-749	69	.33	23	19	2	2	1	5	0	135	86	\$ 102	\$ 624	\$ 28	120	
750-999	98	.38	17	12	4	1	0	19	1	127	115	143	\$ 200		161	\$ 4

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 86.—NONFARM EARNERS AND THEIR EARNINGS: Average number of family members having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, number of husbands in specified occupational groups, number of wives and other family members earning, and average amounts of nonfarm earnings received, by family income,¹ Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Average # non-farm earners	Family members receiving nonfarm earnings							Average # nonfarm earnings of—						
			Husbands, by chief occupation				Wives	Others 16 or older	Others under 16	Husbands, by chief occupation ⁴				Wives	Others 16 or older	Others under 16
			All occupations	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional				All	Wage-earner	Clerical	Business and professional			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)
KANSAS—continued																
1,000-1,499	Number 125	Number .34	Number 22	Number 18	Number 5	Number 4	Number 2	Number 10	Number 0	Dollars 472	Dollars 371	Dollars 666	Dollars 538	Dollars \$ 180	Dollars 217	Dollars -----
1,500-1,999	54	.20	8	4	2	2	1	5	0	656	802	\$ 685	\$ 155	\$ 80	144	-----
2,000-2,999	42	.31	8	2	2	4	0	5	0	832	\$ 735	\$ 345	1,163	-----	268	-----
3,000 or over	22	.36	3	2	0	1	0	5	0	1,040	\$ 1,548	-----	\$ 41	-----	130	-----
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO																
All income classes	824	.34	195	140	80	25	19	67	3	322	251	264	789	250	221	26
Net losses	30	.20	3	2	0	1	0	3	0	253	\$ 25	-----	\$ 710	-----	138	-----
Net incomes	794	.35	192	138	80	24	19	64	3	323	254	264	792	250	224	28
0-249	44	.32	11	8	1	2	1	2	0	80	75	\$ 5	\$ 138	\$ 80	\$ 180	-----
250-499	99	.26	20	18	1	1	0	0	0	104	98	\$ 60	\$ 365	-----	55	-----
500-749	116	.35	32	26	2	2	2	7	0	148	137	\$ 210	\$ 244	\$ 368	115	-----
750-999	139	.42	45	34	6	5	5	9	0	223	203	128	474	171	134	-----
1,000-1,499	184	.33	59	27	8	4	8	15	2	340	320	373	610	185	243	\$ 26
1,500-1,999	87	.40	20	11	4	5	4	10	1	497	593	842	413	379	367	\$ 20
2,000-2,999	72	.38	18	8	4	1	2	9	0	571	518	597	\$ 600	\$ 40	382	-----
3,000 or over	33	.24	12	4	4	1	0	6	0	1,132	656	182	2,529	-----	268	-----

¹ See table 42 for number of wives and other family members earning and average earnings by occupation.

² Includes all persons who had earnings from an occupation other than operation of the family farm that did not involve the use of the family's work stock, machinery, or other farm equipment. Both agricultural and nonagricultural earnings are included. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm. Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (column 2).

³ Averages are based on the corresponding number of persons in each class that received nonfarm earnings (columns 4-10).

⁴ The total nonfarm earnings of an individual are allocated to the occupational group in which was classed the work from which he received the largest proportion of his earnings.

⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 87.—NET INCOME AND NET LOSSES FROM FARMING: Number of families having net farm income, number having net farm losses, average amounts reported, and average net farm money income or losses,¹ by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-38

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	North Dakota						Kansas						South Dakota-Montana-Colorado					
	Net farm income (money and nonmoney)				Net farm money income ¹		Net farm income (money and nonmoney)				Net farm money income ¹		Net farm income (money and nonmoney)				Net farm money income ¹	
	Families having—		Average ² net income	Average ² net losses	Average net income	Average net losses	Families having—		Average ² net income	Average ² net losses	Average net income	Average net losses	Families having—		Average ² net income	Average ² net losses	Average net income	Average net losses
	Net income	Net losses					Net income	Net losses					Net income	Net losses					Net income	Net losses
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)
All income classes.....	Number 824	Number 110	Dollars 867	Dollars 526	Dollars 800	Dollars 494	Number 844	Number 54	Dollars 994	Dollars 455	Dollars 768	Dollars 505	Number 785	Number 39	Dollars 1,160	Dollars 1,070	Dollars 969	Dollars 442
Net losses.....	0	101	.....	551	.....	995	0	41	.....	557	991	1,098	0	30	.....	1,351	1,717	1,753
Net incomes.....	824	9	867	249	500	275	844	13	994	133	766	292	785	9	1,160	130	940	298
0-249.....	64	4	115	215	326	408	33	6	147	173	106	398	30	5	146	145	783	155
250-499.....	141	0	345	.....	112	219	85	2	337	* 69	183	211	97	2	361	* 88	547	182
500-749.....	189	2	685	* 118	222	300	88	1	665	* 208	307	448	116	0	556	.....	434	332
750-999.....	133	0	823	.....	326	246	97	1	808	* 111	447	222	138	1	771	* 99	505	216
1,000-1,249.....	107	1	1,055	* 482	517	409	71	1	957	* 11	538	150	114	1	1,021	* 177	619	603
1,250-1,499.....	62	2	1,299	* 239	706	326	52	1	1,197	* 93	1,173	194	69	0	1,179	.....	843	123
1,500-1,749.....	48	0	1,523	.....	823	.....	32	0	1,355	.....	1,037	310	40	0	1,345	.....	966	159
1,750-1,999.....	24	0	1,748	.....	864	.....	22	0	1,611	.....	1,197	* 35	41	0	1,651	.....	1,152	432
2,000-2,249.....	18	0	2,000	.....	1,042	.....	15	1	1,878	* 155	1,150	* 609	29	0	1,694	.....	1,359	213
2,250-2,499.....	9	0	2,166	.....	1,074	.....	10	0	1,909	.....	1,584	* 398	22	0	2,245	.....	1,423	.....
2,500-2,999.....	10	0	2,755	.....	1,440	* 83	13	9	2,703	.....	2,016	.....	20	0	2,616	.....	1,873	.....
3,000-3,999.....	11	0	2,841	.....	1,865	* 170	15	0	3,129	.....	2,624	.....	28	0	3,134	.....	2,421	* 1,522
4,000-4,999.....	3	0	3,615	.....	2,849	.....	2	0	5,208	.....	3,845	.....	5	0	4,385	.....	3,784	* 1,232
5,000 or over.....	0	0	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	0	4,849	.....	3,644	.....	17	0	5,624	.....	5,462	* 207

¹ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² Averages are based on the number of families having net income from farming (columns 2, 8, and 14).

³ Averages are based on the number of families having net losses from farming (columns 3, 9, and 15).

⁴ Averages are based on the corresponding number of families having net money income or net money losses from farming (table 82, columns 4 and 8).

⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 86.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME OTHER THAN EARNINGS: Number of families receiving nonfarm money income other than earnings from specified sources, and average amount received, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1936-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families	Families receiving nonfarm money income other than earnings from—							Average * nonfarm money income other than earnings received from—						
		Any source	Rent from property (net)	Interest and dividends	Profits (net) †	Pensions, annuities, benefits	Gifts for current use	Other sources	All sources †	Rent from property (net)	Interest and dividends	Profits (net) †	Pensions, annuities, benefits	Gifts for current use	Other sources
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
NORTH DAKOTA															
All income classes.....	Number 634	Number 118	Number 20	Number 63	Number 2	Number 4	Number 37	Number 8	Dollars 16	Dollars 3	Dollars 3	Dollars (4)	Dollars 2	Dollars 6	Dollars 1
Net losses.....	101	14	5	4	0	2	6	1	29	9	2	0	9	9	(4)
Net incomes.....	833	104	15	59	2	2	31	7	13	2	3	(4)	1	6	1
0-249.....	68	8	0	6	0	0	2	0	6	0	4	0	0	2	0
250-499.....	141	12	2	6	0	0	6	1	4	1	1	0	0	2	(4)
500-749.....	191	21	1	13	0	1	8	0	11	1	2	0	2	6	0
750-999.....	138	16	2	7	0	0	5	3	11	1	2	0	0	8	(4)
1,000-1,249.....	108	16	3	10	0	1	4	0	14	5	5	0	2	2	0
1,250-1,499.....	64	6	1	4	1	0	2	1	10	1	3	(4)	0	4	0
1,500-1,749.....	48	6	3	3	0	0	0	0	11	7	4	0	0	0	0
1,750-1,999.....	24	3	2	0	0	0	1	0	4	5	0	0	0	37	0
2,000-2,249.....	18	4	0	2	0	0	1	1	4	0	2	0	0	1	0
2,250-2,499.....	9	2	0	2	0	0	0	0	8	0	8	0	0	0	0
2,500-2,999.....	10	3	0	2	1	0	0	0	26	0	21	6	0	0	0
3,000-3,999.....	11	5	1	4	0	0	1	1	208	49	20	0	0	91	45
4,000-4,999.....	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
KANSAS															
All income classes.....	598	120	35	63	7	6	20	4	52	20	11	10	4	7	(4)
Net losses.....	41	7	1	5	0	0	1	0	15	1	12	0	0	2	0
Net incomes.....	557	113	34	58	7	6	19	4	65	21	11	11	5	7	(4)
0-249.....	29	5	0	2	0	0	3	0	7	0	1	0	0	6	0
250-499.....	85	16	4	6	0	0	6	1	19	4	6	0	0	9	(4)
500-749.....	89	13	4	7	0	1	2	0	12	5	4	0	1	2	0
750-999.....	98	18	4	10	0	0	4	1	16	7	6	0	0	3	(4)

1,000-1,249.....	72	14	2	9	0	2	1	0	62	2	0	19	10	0
1,250-1,499.....	55	10	5	4	1	1	0	0	81	29	4	9	0	0
1,500-1,749.....	32	11	5	5	2	0	2	1	136	52	44	0	31	0
1,750-1,999.....	22	8	5	2	1	0	1	1	165	106	11	0	45	0
2,000-2,249.....	19	4	2	1	0	1	0	0	68	16	4	0	0	0
2,250-2,499.....	10	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	48	0	0	0	0	0
2,500-2,999.....	13	3	1	3	0	0	0	0	21	4	17	0	0	0
3,000-3,999.....	15	6	0	6	0	0	0	0	25	0	0	0	0	0
4,000-4,999.....	2	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	* 520	* 155	* 198	* 176	0	0
5,000 or over.....	5	3	1	1	2	0	0	0	1,406	600	30	778	0	0
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO														
All income classes.....	824	111	44	25	2	22	20	2	36	10	7	1	15	3
Net losses.....	30	5	4	0	0	1	1	0	26	14	0	0	10	2
Net incomes.....	794	106	40	25	2	21	19	2	36	9	8	1	15	3
0-249.....	44	6	2	2	0	0	2	0	10	6	2	0	0	2
250-499.....	99	14	6	3	0	1	5	0	22	9	3	0	2	3
500-749.....	116	6	2	1	0	1	1	1	11	3	(*)	0	5	0
750-999.....	139	20	8	4	0	3	5	1	19	8	4	0	5	2
1,000-1,249.....	115	19	8	3	0	4	3	0	42	18	1	0	21	2
1,250-1,499.....	69	8	2	2	0	3	3	0	31	7	0	0	16	3
1,500-1,749.....	46	5	2	1	0	2	1	0	84	12	6	0	34	2
1,750-1,999.....	41	3	1	0	0	2	1	0	62	6	0	14	52	0
2,000-2,249.....	29	7	3	1	1	1	0	0	144	14	68	3	82	7
2,250-2,499.....	23	5	2	2	0	1	0	0	45	18	2	0	25	0
2,500-2,999.....	20	3	1	0	0	2	0	0	29	6	0	0	23	0
3,000-3,999.....	28	5	2	2	0	1	0	0	56	9	21	0	28	0
4,000-4,999.....	8	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	37	0	37	0	0	0
5,000 or over.....	17	3	1	2	0	1	0	0	134	19	74	0	41	0

* Does not include profits from business enterprises owned and operated by family members. See Glossary, Profits.
 * Averages are based on number of families in each class (column 2).
 * Represents average net income from sources other than earnings; excludes actual business losses. See Glossary, Income, City and Village Family: Money Income from Other Sources.

† \$0.50 or less.
 ‡ A average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 88.—NONMONEY INCOME FROM FARM-FURNISHED GOODS: Number of families having farm-furnished fuel, ice, and other nonfood products, and average nonmoney income received from farm-furnished housing, food, and other products, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ¹ and income class	North Dakota						Kansas						South Dakota-Montana-Colorado					
	Families ² —		Average nonmoney income from farm-furnished products ³				Families ² —		Average nonmoney income from farm-furnished products ³				Families ² —		Average nonmoney income from farm-furnished products ³			
	All	Having farm-furnished fuel, ice, etc.	All	Housing	Food	Fuel, ice, etc.	All	Having farm-furnished fuel, ice, etc.	All	Housing	Food	Fuel, ice, etc.	All	Having farm-furnished fuel, ice, etc.	All	Housing	Food	Fuel, ice, etc.
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)
	Number	Number	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Number	Number	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Number	Number	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
All types.....	984	489	608	121	364	18	508	88	467	145	305	4	824	561	442	80	318	35
Net losses.....	101	57	492	117	350	19	41	5	449	111	333	5	30	19	533	121	373	30
Net incomes.....	838	432	505	122	305	18	557	83	458	148	306	4	794	542	438	88	316	34
\$0-\$249.....	68	38	455	80	359	16	89	6	345	120	224	2	44	32	284	65	191	27
\$250-\$499.....	141	68	404	100	293	11	88	9	372	116	255	1	90	62	327	66	235	26
\$500-\$749.....	191	101	453	107	328	18	89	13	415	130	280	5	115	79	358	62	264	32
\$750-\$999.....	138	65	513	119	380	14	98	16	420	127	238	5	139	98	360	71	283	35
\$1,000-\$1,249.....	106	56	517	138	361	18	72	11	500	153	344	3	115	70	478	95	346	30
\$1,250-\$1,499.....	64	26	377	151	408	19	58	11	494	181	325	5	60	46	483	104	339	40
\$1,500-\$1,749.....	48	20	601	134	447	20	32	2	498	152	341	3	40	25	504	88	362	24
\$1,750-\$1,999.....	24	14	643	152	456	35	22	2	475	177	205	3	41	30	504	90	372	42
\$2,000-\$2,249.....	18	11	695	157	511	27	19	2	604	204	423	4	29	20	509	125	343	41
\$2,250-\$2,499.....	9	4	738	226	505	7	10	1	647	269	373	5	23	15	585	140	414	31
\$2,500-\$2,999.....	10	7	818	240	534	44	13	1	569	178	377	4	20	15	602	100	404	36
\$3,000-\$3,999.....	11	11	751	187	487	77	16	7	673	193	466	13	28	23	572	105	422	45
\$4,000-\$4,999.....	8	0	760	247	513	0	2	0	1,131	475	450	6	8	5	621	170	429	22
\$5,000 or over.....	0	0					5	2	521	148	356	7	17	13	817	272	491	54
Type 1.....	128	62	410	136	267	17	115	21	351	128	219	4	192	128	374	92	252	30
Type 2 and 3.....	231	123	448	114	300	25	125	16	438	142	293	8	189	123	409	75	302	32
Type 4 and 5.....	304	173	522	126	361	15	209	35	470	163	308	5	261	203	475	103	334	38
Type 6 and 7.....	313	95	552	119	429	14	105	10	525	136	389	9	131	91	498	74	377	37
Type 8 and 9.....	59	27	616	122	476	18	44	5	631	137	390	4	51	21	555	108	408	59

¹ For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

² All families had some nonmoney income from farm-furnished goods.

³ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family; Farm Products Used by Family, and Occupancy of Farm Dwelling. Averages are based on the number of families in each class.

⁴ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 199

TABLE 90.—SOURCES OF FAMILY INCOME: Average¹ total family income, average net income from the farm, and from sources other than the operated farm, by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections,² 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type and income class (dollars)	Kansas						South Dakota-Montana-Colorado					
	Families	Total family income	Net farm income			Net money income from nonfarm sources ⁴	Families	Total family income	Net farm income			Net money income from nonfarm sources ⁴
			Total	Money and change in crops stored and livestock ³	Farm-furnished products				Total	Money and change in crops stored and livestock ³	Farm-furnished products	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
All types.....	No. 598	Dol. 994	Dol. 863	Dol. 406	Dol. 457	Dol. 131	No. 834	Dol. 1,193	Dol. 1,055	Dol. 613	Dol. 442	Dol. 138
Family type 1.....	115	948	800	458	351	139	192	975	883	509	374	92
Net losses.....	8	-210	-232	-542	310	22	12	-1,109	-1,121	-1,564	443	12
Net incomes.....	107	1,038	887	593	354	142	180	1,114	1,017	647	370	97
0-499.....	31	339	288	-11	309	51	51	314	290	-3	263	54
500-999.....	40	715	652	323	329	63	61	740	642	310	326	98
1,000-1,499.....	18	1,260	949	572	377	311	36	1,223	1,156	741	415	67
1,500-1,999.....	7	1,782	1,527	1,110	417	255	12	1,780	1,594	1,090	504	186
2,000-2,999.....	6	2,559	2,496	2,051	445	73	10	2,503	2,413	1,866	527	90
3,000 or over.....	5	4,211	3,439	2,829	610	772	10	4,893	4,572	3,868	704	321
Family types 2 and 3.....	125	996	822	394	438	114	189	1,048	955	545	410	93
Net losses.....	5	-548	-571	-1,021	460	23	3	-1,798	-1,808	-2,324	426	100
Net incomes.....	120	997	879	442	437	118	186	1,094	1,001	692	409	68
0-499.....	27	308	246	-81	327	60	34	329	281	-1	282	48
500-999.....	44	777	703	271	432	74	72	771	664	293	371	107
1,000-1,499.....	23	1,228	1,179	755	424	47	40	1,238	1,126	869	457	112
1,500-1,999.....	15	1,672	1,419	939	451	361	22	1,639	1,576	1,072	604	119
2,000-2,999.....	11	2,181	1,794	1,068	736	387	13	2,278	2,228	1,645	563	59
3,000 or over.....	0						5	4,067	4,007	3,388	619	60
Family types 4 and 5.....	209	1,059	894	418	476	145	281	1,441	1,275	800	475	168
Net losses.....	19	-471	-547	-1,080	483	76	9	-553	-673	-1,259	586	120
Net incomes.....	190	1,189	1,038	563	476	151	272	1,507	1,349	869	471	167
0-499.....	38	300	237	-153	390	63	37	324	287	-33	370	37
500-999.....	60	748	671	239	441	73	73	778	694	312	382	84
1,000-1,499.....	47	1,213	963	461	532	219	68	1,194	1,039	553	456	155
1,500-1,999.....	30	1,731	1,547	1,036	511	184	33	1,758	1,500	1,003	497	256
2,000-2,999.....	14	2,407	2,118	1,568	550	289	25	2,337	2,000	1,436	554	337
3,000 or over.....	11	4,052	3,700	3,141	559	352	26	4,624	4,348	3,676	671	278
Family types 6 and 7.....	105	998	879	354	525	119	131	1,221	1,012	524	468	209
Net losses.....	7	-992	-1,034	-1,517	482	43	3	-1,097	-1,227	-1,998	741	150
Net incomes.....	98	1,140	1,016	488	525	124	128	1,275	1,064	582	482	211
0-499.....	23	288	246	-103	439	43	18	367	324	-57	381	43
500-999.....	32	759	730	296	431	29	42	742	682	273	407	60
1,000-1,499.....	21	1,196	1,092	543	549	104	33	1,153	1,015	480	353	178
1,500-1,999.....	9	1,758	1,305	773	632	453	17	1,651	1,255	899	536	416
2,000-2,999.....	9	2,307	2,098	1,280	819	296	11	2,371	2,152	1,644	508	219
3,000 or over.....	4	4,771	4,241	3,186	1,045	530	7	4,561	3,364	2,688	676	1,197
Family types 8 and 9.....	44	1,064	946	408	531	124	31	1,051	883	398	355	138

¹ Averages are based on the total number of families in each class. Average net losses are indicated by a minus sign. For description of income from the specified sources, see Glossary, Income, Farm Family.

² For data for North Dakota see table 51.

³ Represents net money income from farm plus increases or minus decreases during the report year in value of livestock owned and crops stored for sale.

⁴ Includes earnings of family members from occupations other than operation of the family farm, and money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts. For number of families having nonfarm income from earnings and other sources see tables 53 and 55.

TABLE 91.—NONFARM MONEY EARNINGS: *Number and percentage of families having earnings from sources other than the operated farm, average amounts earned, and percentage of total family income derived from such earnings, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	North Dakota				Kansas				South Dakota-Montana- Colorado			
	Families hav- ing nonfarm money earn- ings ¹		Average ² per family	Percentage ³ of total family income	Families hav- ing nonfarm money earn- ings ¹		Average ² per family	Percentage ³ of total family income	Families hav- ing nonfarm money earn- ings ¹		Average ² per family	Percentage ³ of total family income
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
All income classes.....	No. 259	Pct. ⁴ 28	Dol. 47	Pct. 6.2	No. 178	Pct. ⁴ 30	Dol. 83	Pct. 9.4	No. 270	Pct. ⁴ 23	Dol. 108	Pct. 8.6
Net losses.....	20	20	36	(⁵)	8	20	36	(⁵)	4	13	30	(⁵)
Net incomes.....	239	29	48	6.2	170	31	86	7.8	266	24	106	8.2
0-249.....	19	28	28	21.7	13	33	56	36.0	14	22	36	22.8
250-499.....	31	22	21	5.7	28	32	28	7.5	27	27	28	6.5
500-749.....	54	28	33	5.9	30	34	47	7.6	41	25	58	9.3
750-999.....	38	28	23	3.8	31	32	55	6.3	56	40	91	10.4
1,000-1,249.....	32	30	50	4.6	21	29	105	9.5	25	22	64	5.7
1,250-1,499.....	15	28	111	8.1	15	28	143	10.4	20	42	159	11.6
1,500-1,749.....	13	38	83	5.1	8	25	128	7.9	17	37	194	13.2
1,750-1,999.....	7	29	63	3.4	4	18	89	4.8	16	30	159	8.8
2,000-2,249.....	6	33	53	2.6	7	37	235	12.7	16	55	297	14.9
2,250-2,499.....	6	(⁶)	184	7.8	4	40	370	15.9	5	22	69	2.9
2,500-2,999.....	5	50	25	.9	2	15	10	.4	4	20	71	2.6
3,000-3,999.....	5	45	169	5.3	5	33	242	7.1	9	32	180	5.3
4,000-4,999.....	1	(⁶)	533	12.8	0	(⁶)	40	(⁷)	2	(⁶)	8	.2
5,000 or over.....	0				2	(⁶)	20	.3	4	24	606	8.5

¹ Earnings classified as "nonfarm" include earnings from occupations other than the operation of the family farm. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm.

² Percentages in columns 3, 7, and 11 and averages in columns 4, 8, and 12 are based on the number of families in each class (table 80).

³ Percentages in columns 5, 9, and 13 are based on the total family income for each class (table 82).

⁴ Percentages not computed when base is negative.

⁵ Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.

⁶ A average based on fewer than 3 cases.

⁷ Percentages not computed for averages based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 201

TABLE 92.—FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES: Number of families reporting expenditures for specified items, and average amounts reported, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Total farm operating expenditures	Hired farm labor	Livestock ¹	Feed	Fertilizer, sprays	Seeds, plants, trees	Machinery, tools ²	Gasoline, oil ³	Repairs on buildings, fences	Taxes, insurance	Interest, renting	Rent for land and buildings ⁴	Other farm expenditures ⁵
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
NORTH DAKOTA													
FAMILIES HAVING FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
All income classes	No. 934	No. 782	No. 289	No. 400	No. 463	No. 697	No. 896	No. 734	No. 388	No. 914	No. 336	No. 287	No. 902
	Net losses.....	101	88	35	59	45	81	99	93	54	101	58	36	98
Net incomes.....	833	694	254	401	418	616	797	641	334	813	280	261	804
0-249.....	68	55	18	42	35	87	55	54	31	67	32	30	65
250-499.....	141	110	81	75	68	103	133	94	51	138	49	40	134
500-749.....	191	144	60	90	106	142	183	148	63	185	61	55	165
750-999.....	138	114	40	77	63	97	134	96	68	135	42	40	134
1,000-1,249.....	108	97	35	38	45	77	101	52	45	103	29	34	101
1,250-1,499.....	64	62	26	30	34	47	62	58	32	63	25	23	64
1,500-1,749.....	48	47	27	19	29	37	48	38	18	48	13	17	47
1,750-1,999.....	24	20	9	10	11	18	22	21	10	23	7	9	24
2,000-2,249.....	18	15	6	7	12	16	18	18	8	18	10	6	17
2,250-2,499.....	9	7	5	3	6	5	8	9	5	9	4	0	9
2,500-2,999.....	10	10	4	3	4	8	10	10	6	10	5	4	10
3,000-3,999.....	11	11	2	5	5	9	11	10	6	11	3	8	11
4,000-4,999.....	3	3	1	2	0	0	2	3	1	3	0	1	3
AVERAGE⁶ EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
All income classes	Dol. 1,122	Dol. 176	Dol. 49	Dol. 95	Dol. 3	Dol. 79	Dol. 162	Dol. 164	Dol. 83	Dol. 104	Dol. 72	Dol. 39	Dol. 146
	Net losses.....	2,283	275	145	271	3	175	410	290	99	213	165	47	190
Net incomes.....	961	163	38	74	3	68	131	149	25	91	61	38	140
0-249.....	1,140	138	16	116	3	132	190	153	27	74	89	52	151
250-499.....	707	118	17	77	4	67	96	115	28	78	56	29	115
500-749.....	823	123	20	65	5	71	106	127	21	81	59	29	118
750-999.....	773	104	32	82	2	58	99	91	24	76	42	36	127
1,000-1,249.....	905	185	36	57	2	55	126	131	17	87	43	30	136
1,250-1,499.....	1,256	227	63	84	3	55	191	206	35	105	63	55	166
1,500-1,749.....	1,149	251	80	60	3	49	131	185	16	110	33	58	151
1,750-1,999.....	1,150	280	63	28	3	90	138	200	24	102	69	53	150
2,000-2,249.....	1,635	275	59	33	4	47	256	265	24	197	158	57	240
2,250-2,499.....	1,624	281	78	81	3	70	281	360	31	156	130	0	203
2,500-2,999.....	2,088	410	312	27	4	107	183	273	80	147	169	77	299
3,000-3,999.....	2,152	600	170	78	2	38	199	283	97	203	117	61	304
4,000-4,999.....	6,779	430	117	464	0	0	707	2,094	3	373	0	27	565

TABLE 92.—FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES: Number of families reporting expenditures for specified items, and average amounts reported, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Total farm operating expenditures	Hired farm labor	Livestock ¹	Feed	Fertilizer, sprays	Seeds, plants, trees	Machinery, tools ²	Gasoline, oil ³	Repairs on buildings, fences	Taxes, insurance	Interest, redmaning	Rent for land and buildings ⁴	Other farm expenditures ⁵
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
KANSAS													
FAMILIES HAVING FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
All income classes.	No. 598	No. 327	No. 243	No. 474	No. 10	No. 454	No. 541	No. 562	No. 190	No. 522	No. 278	No. 65	No. 178
Net losses.....	41	25	19	39	1	39	39	40	16	26	29	8	14
Net incomes.....	557	301	224	435	9	415	502	522	174	494	249	57	162
0-249.....	39	15	13	20	0	34	34	26	12	34	20	5	13
250-499.....	68	37	34	77	1	71	78	82	19	68	37	5	22
500-749.....	89	43	22	67	0	71	80	84	29	77	42	10	17
750-999.....	98	46	47	76	2	73	92	92	27	83	44	9	29
1,000-1,249.....	72	37	27	55	1	47	63	67	24	68	35	8	23
1,250-1,499.....	53	33	16	39	0	33	47	49	16	47	21	7	19
1,500-1,749.....	32	24	16	27	2	22	29	30	12	27	9	3	9
1,750-1,999.....	22	16	7	15	1	15	21	20	7	19	11	4	7
2,000-2,249.....	19	13	12	13	0	16	19	19	7	17	10	0	5
2,250-2,499.....	10	6	5	8	0	8	8	9	4	9	4	0	2
2,500-2,999.....	13	11	11	11	0	10	12	13	8	13	7	2	6
3,000-3,999.....	15	9	8	10	1	9	12	15	6	15	6	3	5
4,000-4,999.....	2	2	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	0	2
5,000 or over.....	5	2	3	5	0	4	4	4	2	5	2	1	3
AVERAGE EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
All income classes.	Dol. 1,190	Dol. 66	Dol. 167	Dol. 152	Dol. (?)	Dol. 108	Dol. 170	Dol. 240	Dol. 18	Dol. 119	Dol. 115	Dol. 15	Dol. 20
Net losses.....	2,866	112	673	455	(?)	220	412	406	47	184	237	40	80
Net incomes.....	1,067	63	129	130	(?)	100	152	228	16	114	106	13	16
0-249.....	1,391	37	217	205	0	144	231	251	12	107	115	45	37
250-499.....	806	23	68	105	(?)	130	110	186	11	70	90	5	8
500-749.....	942	49	58	145	0	103	133	226	14	87	111	10	6
750-999.....	1,035	48	216	124	(?)	101	119	192	11	100	100	10	14
1,000-1,249.....	907	42	65	100	(?)	74	133	197	10	119	121	12	20
1,250-1,499.....	963	78	69	102	0	63	169	229	25	137	68	15	17
1,500-1,749.....	1,112	89	104	126	1	76	249	261	22	96	75	15	8
1,750-1,999.....	1,135	127	89	142	8	81	131	271	11	127	110	17	24
2,000-2,249.....	1,933	154	452	135	0	179	226	380	48	170	163	0	26
2,250-2,499.....	1,428	139	79	238	0	72	189	293	28	224	161	0	10
2,500-2,999.....	1,624	140	218	75	0	76	171	359	45	205	182	22	29
3,000-3,999.....	1,431	134	130	148	2	62	226	323	19	213	124	32	18
4,000-4,999.....	* 2,765	* 352	* 204	* 575	* 8	* 8	* 199	* 252	* 14	* 678	* 294	* 0	* 81
5,000 or over.....	1,826	174	349	107	0	99	177	243	13	297	111	5	31

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 203

TABLE 92.—FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES: Number of families reporting expenditures for specified items, and average amounts reported, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections 1935-36—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Total farm operating expenditures	Hired farm labor	Livestock ¹	Feed	Fertilizer, sprays	Seeds, plants, trees	Machinery, tools ²	Gasoline, oil ³	Repairs on buildings, fences	Taxes, insurance	Interest, refunding	Rent for land and buildings ⁴	Other farm expenditures ⁵
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
FAMILIES HAVING FARM OPERATING EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
SOUTH DAKOTA—MONTANA—COLORADO	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.
All income classes.	824	568	325	365	99	550	605	333	473	778	379	257	659
Net losses.....	80	77	18	22	3	24	25	14	24	30	21	17	27
Net incomes.....	794	539	307	343	96	526	580	319	449	748	358	240	632
0-249.....	44	25	12	23	3	29	28	14	22	40	19	12	33
250-499.....	99	63	35	24	16	66	62	29	47	89	41	25	79
500-749.....	116	70	41	54	11	78	72	42	62	112	51	25	80
750-999.....	139	82	39	61	12	82	65	41	60	127	47	34	110
1,000-1,249.....	115	80	45	45	12	79	88	45	68	100	51	36	96
1,250-1,499.....	69	48	25	30	8	44	56	24	39	65	31	26	53
1,500-1,749.....	45	39	18	15	4	33	37	21	30	43	26	18	37
1,750-1,999.....	41	31	28	19	9	28	33	22	29	41	19	14	35
2,000-2,249.....	39	31	12	14	8	20	23	13	17	29	15	11	31
2,250-2,499.....	28	19	13	6	4	15	11	18	17	22	14	10	22
2,500-2,999.....	20	12	11	10	1	15	20	10	18	20	12	8	17
3,000-3,999.....	28	23	2	15	3	20	23	15	21	37	18	10	24
4,000-4,999.....	8	8	4	7	2	7	8	7	6	8	6	6	9
5,000 or over.....	17	14	9	9	6	9	14	11	14	10	10	4	18
AVERAGE EXPENDITURES FOR SPECIFIED ITEMS													
All income classes.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.	Dol.
	1,169	231	184	115	9	36	62	62	32	148	104	58	144
Net losses.....	4,281	811	1,163	799	3	76	131	92	97	327	266	151	462
Net incomes.....	1,051	299	1,147	93	3	35	59	50	80	141	98	55	131
0-249.....	978	118	69	229	1	31	46	23	37	149	100	21	154
250-499.....	714	194	92	45	3	25	48	30	90	102	74	36	115
500-749.....	839	123	159	108	1	24	23	33	25	111	83	39	108
750-999.....	643	89	106	49	6	24	49	37	20	86	43	34	83
1,000-1,249.....	928	184	129	70	2	35	54	37	27	130	98	58	92
1,250-1,499.....	838	171	61	69	2	45	59	35	25	152	76	57	100
1,500-1,749.....	894	160	168	29	2	41	54	34	27	117	82	72	88
1,750-1,999.....	1,206	222	201	105	4	35	73	69	34	180	80	85	116
2,000-2,249.....	1,465	391	221	95	13	49	67	75	31	199	126	61	138
2,250-2,499.....	1,516	380	147	125	5	44	98	96	59	176	147	94	153
2,500-2,999.....	2,714	744	360	233	1	61	90	62	76	295	238	145	404
3,000-3,999.....	2,174	602	485	103	3	37	168	61	60	229	204	78	254
4,000-4,999.....	3,976	694	189	324	2	114	261	292	137	617	473	410	463
5,000 or over.....	3,037	1,043	265	237	0	22	104	128	81	343	273	26	512

¹ May include purchases made for the purpose of building up herds. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, Net Change.

² Includes expenditures for machinery which replaces used machinery of the same kind or closely similar. Expenditures for machinery of a kind not previously owned are considered an investment in the farm business, and not a farm expense.

³ Includes gasoline, oil, and tires for machinery used for farming; does not include such expenditures for the family automobile.

⁴ Does not include value of products used in payment of share rent.

⁵ Includes expenditures for crates and other containers, for freight, irrigation (except taxes), harness, threshing, ginning, milk hauling, etc. Expenditures for work done on a contract basis, which cannot be separated into labor, machinery, and supplies, also are included.

Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (column 2). All families had farm expenditures.

⁶ \$0.50 or less.

⁷ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 93.—VALUE OF FARM-FURNISHED FOOD PER MEAL: *Average value per meal per food-expenditure unit of food home produced for family use,¹ by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ² and income class (dollars)	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado	Family type ² and income class (dollars)	North Dakota	Kansas	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
All types.....	<i>Dollars</i> 0.0628	<i>Dollars</i> 0.0638	<i>Dollars</i> 0.0640	Family types 4 and 5.....	<i>Dollars</i> 0.0635	<i>Dollars</i> 0.0608	<i>Dollars</i> 0.0617
Family type 1.....	.0732	.0761	.0726	Net losses.....	.0490	.0679	.0633
Net losses.....	.0771	.0762	.0690	Net incomes.....	.0650	.0601	.0617
Net incomes.....	.0726	.0761	.0734	0-499.....	.0603	.0471	.0497
0-499.....	.0583	.0700	.0600	500-999.....	.0618	.0575	.0551
500-999.....	.0784	.0768	.0774	1,000-1,499.....	.0638	.0677	.0622
1,000-1,499.....	.0792	.0817	.0792	1,500-1,999.....	.0728	.0635	.0686
1,500-1,999.....	.0600	.0814	.0792	2,000-2,999.....	.0798	.0700	.0748
2,000-2,999.....	.1300	.0817	.0836	3,000 or over.....	.0930	.0682	.0696
3,000 or over.....	.0740	.0810	.0810	Family types 6 and 7.....	.0579	.0562	.0556
Family types 2 and 3.....	.0639	.0702	.0673	Net losses.....	.0517	.0486	.0600
Net losses.....	.0672	.0760	.0467	Net incomes.....	.0587	.0567	.0556
Net incomes.....	.0636	.0699	.0676	0-499.....	.0541	.0539	.0444
0-499.....	.0583	.0581	.0497	500-999.....	.0582	.0494	.0493
500-999.....	.0633	.0725	.0640	1,000-1,499.....	.0692	.0619	.0670
1,000-1,499.....	.0659	.0717	.0750	1,500-1,999.....	.0650	.0589	.0600
1,500-1,999.....	.0711	.0720	.0864	2,000-2,999.....	.1075	.0656	.0527
2,000-2,999.....	.0650	.0818	.0762	3,000 or over.....	1.0500	.0800	.0614
3,000 or over.....	.0629	.0780	.0780	Family types 8 and 9.....	.0498	.0461	.0461

¹ For description of method used in computing see Glossary, Food-expenditure Unit. Averages are based on the number of families in each class (table 85, column 2).

² For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

³ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

TABLE 94.—AVERAGE QUANTITIES OF FARM-FURNISHED FOOD: Average quantities of specified foods home produced for family use, by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ² and income class (dollars)	North Dakota							Kansas							South Dakota-Montana-Colorado						
	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Pota- toes	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Pota- toes	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Pota- toes
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)
All types.....	Gal. 288	Gal. 122	Doz. 185	No. 45	Lb. 493	Lb. 316	Bu. 38	Gal. 268	Gal. 54	Doz. 175	No. 97	Lb. 327	Lb. 158	Bu. 2	Gal. 282	Gal. 75	Doz. 180	No. 54	Lb. 294	Lb. 307	Bu. 20
Net losses.....	272	118	215	43	528	345	39	323	69	160	93	320	149	1	286	66	246	47	392	584	23
Net incomes.....	290	122	182	45	488	312	38	264	52	170	97	328	159	2	281	75	178	55	260	296	19
0-499.....	275	109	181	37	394	276	33	220	42	153	83	224	120	1	213	53	141	44	173	174	17
500-999.....	289	124	189	44	443	274	36	256	50	155	90	306	134	2	245	67	157	49	246	212	17
1,000-1,499.....	299	128	189	48	559	311	39	296	58	194	101	363	200	2	205	80	202	59	300	312	20
1,500-1,999.....	296	150	251	60	674	437	44	275	50	209	99	368	188	3	354	89	199	69	358	333	21
2,000-2,999.....	346	164	224	61	607	521	50	286	69	224	152	452	212	2	351	94	205	59	399	504	23
3,000 or over.....	393	120	245	48	801	621	89	337	74	204	115	584	237	8	342	105	226	81	527	632	30
Family type 1.....	191	89	156	38	355	182	29	178	41	122	83	182	89	1	180	58	158	47	254	256	15
Net losses.....	202	106	174	36	436	194	26	161	38	88	78	242	96	(*)	181	66	261	36	325	462	22
Net incomes.....	190	87	153	39	343	180	29	179	42	124	84	178	93	1	180	58	152	48	250	242	14
0-499.....	168	73	137	29	224	110	25	170	28	122	82	140	77	1	155	38	120	38	139	104	13
500-999.....	196	88	146	37	345	189	31	176	40	106	84	178	107	1	135	56	129	45	233	194	12
1,000-1,499.....	199	103	178	44	409	188	27	181	41	145	98	156	67	1	155	65	185	56	294	342	13
1,500-1,999.....	176	78	180	73	557	371	37	208	54	130	55	429	214	2	365	73	223	66	398	374	20
2,000-2,999.....	304	104	191	42	500	200	40	210	52	176	88	142	42	4	251	98	201	36	227	490	15
3,000 or over.....	182	47	145	74	180	60	4	182	47	145	74	180	60	4	284	99	196	84	590	475	31
Family types 2 and 3.....	259	104	155	40	424	256	29	245	50	165	103	315	133	1	281	74	176	62	255	287	18
Net losses.....	238	116	205	42	514	266	33	232	52	109	90	540	200	0	329	78	221	64	47	247	27
Net incomes.....	261	103	151	40	416	256	29	239	50	167	104	305	130	1	280	74	175	62	258	268	17
0-499.....	239	92	129	35	333	177	25	179	37	152	89	206	60	(*)	206	49	127	40	189	172	14
500-999.....	248	105	136	37	320	205	29	271	51	173	98	348	126	2	294	69	154	49	225	222	16
1,000-1,499.....	274	107	164	36	574	322	31	236	62	161	98	255	148	1	302	77	202	57	251	338	17
1,500-1,999.....	269	108	215	62	615	301	39	197	39	145	109	382	170	3	354	106	245	55	393	305	24
2,000-2,999.....	325	128	247	65	429	417	39	324	67	246	166	374	227	1	340	106	174	73	418	394	19
3,000 or over.....	412	104	178	45	701	793	42	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	341	57	286	71	260	1,270	38

TABLE 94.—AVERAGE QUANTITIES OF FARM-FURNISHED FOOD: Average¹ quantities of specified foods home produced for family use, by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1936-39—Continued

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type ² and income class (dollars)	North Dakota							Kansas							South Dakota-Montana-Colorado						
	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Potatoes	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Potatoes	Milk	Cream	Eggs	Poultry	Pork	Other meat	Potatoes
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)	(17)	(18)	(19)	(20)	(21)	(22)
Family types 4 and 5.....	Gal. 269	Gal. 120	Dos. 200	No. 47	Lb. 518	Lb. 317	Bu. 43	Gal. 267	Gal. 85	Dos. 184	No. 88	Lb. 346	Lb. 169	Bu. 3	Gal. 278	Gal. 80	Dos. 187	No. 67	Lb. 322	Lb. 362	Bu. 21
Net losses.....	237	99	215	89	380	295	49	307	77	182	105	307	107	1	363	77	270	48	481	838	25
Net incomes.....	273	182	198	47	528	320	43	262	88	194	87	349	164	2	276	90	184	58	817	336	21
0-499.....	265	126	188	44	454	326	88	195	41	180	89	258	119	3	290	82	171	50	148	335	21
500-999.....	257	133	176	43	473	264	87	258	51	154	78	330	109	1	256	97	164	58	204	224	17
1,000-1,499.....	287	124	204	52	584	282	46	268	67	302	94	382	269	2	283	85	192	59	309	304	22
1,500-1,999.....	265	187	272	48	656	469	48	323	89	207	91	268	112	6	292	90	170	59	380	332	19
2,000-2,999.....	270	166	201	62	591	468	54	304	79	238	143	432	284	1	351	84	214	61	473	335	24
3,000 or over.....	406	166	324	44	900	300	90	285	60	187	60	628	106	8	261	110	215	70	640	619	30
Family types 6 and 7.....	374	138	262	50	587	419	42	365	68	208	121	405	235	2	401	84	194	61	320	299	23
Net losses.....	318	124	218	47	730	485	42	403	38	167	80	180	400	0	608	69	206	60	333	700	27
Net incomes.....	381	140	300	50	898	417	42	362	61	211	124	424	223	2	398	85	194	61	324	360	28
0-499.....	362	129	176	35	467	377	58	346	48	212	101	263	152	3	320	78	167	58	291	221	23
500-999.....	389	141	203	35	548	413	42	325	33	158	100	306	211	3	302	74	171	47	331	227	20
1,000-1,499.....	368	140	301	54	617	409	42	417	63	261	121	527	225	2	300	90	241	70	326	304	28
1,500-1,999.....	356	153	244	68	790	476	58	300	69	270	138	441	253	(1)	469	77	187	66	320	300	23
2,000-2,999.....	362	234	318	76	1,000	388	46	293	79	222	204	733	178	3	438	106	193	60	377	410	26
3,000 or over.....	4 312	4 180	4 169	4 4	4 760	4 400	4 62	4 346	136	247	242	900	625	6	446	132	301	140	280	550	10
Family types 8 and 9.....	407	161	233	62	609	461	55	394	66	317	102	473	226	4	452	90	224	54	397	363	23

¹ Averages are based on the number of families in each class (table 85, column 2).

² For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.

(1) 0.50 or less.

(2) Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 207

TABLE 95.—CHANGE IN VALUE OF CROPS STORED AND LIVESTOCK: *Number of families having any net change between the beginning and end of the report year in value of crops stored for sale or of livestock owned, and average amount of such change, by income,¹ Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollar)	North Dakota				Kansas				South Dakota-Montana- Colorado			
	Families having—		Average amount of \$—		Families having—		Average amount of \$—		Families having—		Average amount of \$—	
	Net in-crease	Net de-crease	Net in-crease	Net de-crease	Net in-crease	Net de-crease	Net in-crease	Net de-crease	Net in-crease	Net de-crease	Net in-crease	Net de-crease
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)
	No. 839	No. 196	Dol. 276	Dol. 233	No. 147	No. 215	Dol. 225	Dol. 350	No. 310	No. 253	Dol. 420	Dol. 900
All income classes.....	29	42	192	247	13	19	692	827	3	23	984	2,865
Net losses.....	310	143	284	239	134	198	180	304	307	235	414	708
Net incomes.....	17	13	186	284	7	18	429	180	5	22	86	1,070
0-249.....	38	25	176	148	19	35	80	176	31	31	133	1,071
250-499.....	67	34	183	192	19	41	245	231	37	35	391	617
500-749.....	55	15	198	192	25	34	101	172	46	42	205	393
750-999.....	48	21	251	183	18	22	82	144	51	32	307	377
1,000-1,249.....	23	18	370	255	11	11	170	2,053	23	20	305	719
1,250-1,499.....	20	10	425	370	8	9	82	253	24	8	203	666
1,500-1,749.....	11	3	540	309	8	6	130	192	22	11	577	600
1,750-1,999.....	12	5	482	212	7	4	69	59	12	9	670	595
2,000-2,249.....	5	0	638		2	6	36	219	13	5	491	183
2,250-2,499.....	7	1	556	² 200	3	3	783	225	12	6	580	718
2,500-2,999.....	6	2	¹ 318	² 750	4	5	178	642	13	6	1,564	1,420
3,000-4,999.....	2	1	³ 185	³ 350	1	0	² 403		3	2	3,582	¹ 440
5,000 or over.....	0	0			2	1	¹ 1,763	² 115	5	6	1,376	1,114

¹ Includes only differences due to quantity changes; differences in value due to price changes are excluded. May include changes resulting from purchases of livestock made to build up herds or from sales of livestock which constituted a depletion of herds. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Crops Stored and Livestock Owned, Net Change.

² Averages are based on the corresponding counts of families having net increases or net decreases (columns 2, 3, 6, 7, 10, and 11).

³ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

208 MISC. PUBLICATION 356, U. S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE

TABLE 96.—SHARE RENT: *Number and percentage of families renting any operated land on share rent basis, and average value of products paid as share rent, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family-income class (dollars)	North Dakota			Kansas			South Dakota-Montana- Colorado		
	Families renting any of operated farm on a share- rent basis ¹		Average ² value of products paid as share rent	Families renting any of operated farm on a share- rent basis ¹		Average ³ value of products paid as share rent	Families renting any of operated farm on a share- rent basis ¹		Average ⁴ value of products paid as share rent
	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)
(1)									
	Number	Percent ⁵	Dollars	Number	Percent ⁵	Dollars	Number	Percent ⁵	Dollars
All income classes.....	528	57	309	199	33	333	152	18	364
Net losses.....	48	48	324	7	17	267	3	10	217
Net incomes.....	480	56	307	192	34	336	149	19	367
0-249.....	40	59	199	6	15	215	5	11	96
250-499.....	70	50	218	10	11	161	18	18	162
500-749.....	104	54	240	20	22	194	21	18	147
750-999.....	76	55	247	31	32	262	38	27	370
1,000-1,249.....	77	71	308	28	39	211	20	17	366
1,250-1,499.....	35	55	422	25	47	288	12	17	278
1,500-1,749.....	37	77	346	19	69	347	6	13	482
1,750-1,999.....	15	62	441	13	59	500	3	20	384
2,000-2,249.....	10	56	601	10	53	386	8	28	682
2,250-2,499.....	4	(⁶)	1,391	7	70	462	4	17	632
2,500-2,999.....	5	50	664	9	69	525	3	15	1,279
3,000-3,999.....	5	45	453	11	73	687	5	18	820
4,000-4,999.....	2	(⁶)	* 2,068	1	(⁶)	* 1,280	0	(⁶)	.....
5,000 or over..	0			2	(⁶)	* 1,330	1	6	* 1,667

¹ A share tenant is a farm operator who pays his farm rent with a share of the farm products.
² Averages are based on the number of families that reported value of products used in payment of share rent. For North Dakota and Kansas, this is the same as the number of share-renting families (columns 2 and 5). 1 South Dakota-Montana-Colorado family, income class \$1,000-\$1,249, did not report.
³ Percentages are based on the number of families in each class (table 101, column 2).
⁴ Percentages not computed for fewer than 10 cases.
⁵ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 209

TABLE 97.—FAMILY TYPE: Number, percentage distribution, and average size of families, by family type and relief status, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family type ¹ No.	Nonrelief families					Relief families					
	All		Average persons per family ²	Average persons under 16 ³	Average persons 16 or older ³	All		Average persons per family ²	Average persons under 16 ³	Average persons 16 or older ³	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
NORTH DAKOTA											
All types.....	Number 934	Percent 100	4.55	1.76	0.80	172	100	5.56	2.81	0.78	
1.....	128	14	2.01	.....	.....	15	9	2.01	.....	.....
2.....	104	11	3.01	1.00	.....	18	10	3.00	1.00	.....
3.....	127	14	3.98	2.00	.....	15	9	4.04	2.00	.....
4.....	159	17	3.59	.36	1.22	9	5	3.44	.11	1.33	
5.....	145	15	5.45	1.83	1.63	19	11	5.59	1.89	1.68	
6.....	120	13	5.40	3.38	.....	35	20	5.19	3.31	.....
7.....	92	10	7.32	3.73	.....	35	21	7.31	4.11	1.22
8.....	15	2	5.27	.....	3.17	5	3	4.92	.....	3.00
9.....	41	4	9.68	5.17	2.56	20	12	10.22	6.70	1.55	
KANSAS											
All types.....	598	100	4.21	1.38	.84	97	100	5.41	2.40	1.00	
1.....	115	19	1.99	.....	.....	12	12	2.03	.....	.....
2.....	68	11	2.00	1.00	.....	6	6	2.97	1.00	.....
3.....	57	10	4.00	2.00	.....	7	7	4.02	2.00	.....
4.....	137	23	3.44	.25	1.18	11	12	3.35	.18	1.18	
5.....	72	12	5.43	1.64	1.80	10	10	5.43	1.70	1.70	
6.....	60	10	5.35	3.37	.....	17	18	5.27	3.29	.....
7.....	45	8	7.48	3.51	1.96	18	19	7.53	4.00	1.50	
8.....	21	4	5.40	.....	3.38	4	4	5.19	.....	3.25
9.....	23	4	9.74	5.61	2.13	12	12	9.77	5.50	2.25	
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO											
All types.....	824	100	3.95	1.28	.68	264	100	4.95	2.00	.90	
1.....	192	23	1.99	.....	.....	38	14	2.02	.....	.....
2.....	98	12	2.99	1.00	.....	19	7	3.05	1.00	.....
3.....	91	11	4.00	2.00	.....	35	10	3.98	2.00	.....
4.....	169	20	3.50	.26	1.25	45	17	3.59	.33	1.24	
5.....	112	14	5.32	1.78	1.55	41	16	5.50	1.98	1.54	
6.....	69	8	5.32	3.25	.....	33	12	5.40	3.35	.....
7.....	62	8	7.19	3.77	1.49	85	13	7.50	3.94	1.54	
8.....	16	2	5.12	.....	3.19	7	3	5.14	.....	3.14
9.....	15	2	9.40	4.93	2.46	20	8	9.53	5.40	2.15	

- ¹ Family type: 1. 2 persons. Husband and wife only.
 2. 3 persons. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16.
 3. 4 persons. Husband, wife, 2 children under 16.
 4. 3 or 4 persons. Husband, wife, 1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person regardless of age.
 5. 3 or 6 persons. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older, and 1 or 2 others regardless of age.
 6. 5 or 6 persons. Husband, wife, 3 or 4 children under 16.
 7. 7 or 8 persons. Husband, wife, 1 child under 16, and 4 or 5 others regardless of age.
 8. 5 or 6 persons. Husband, wife, 3 or 4 persons 16 or older.
 9. 7 or more persons. Husband, wife, 5 or 6 persons 16 or older; husband, wife, 7 or more persons regardless of age.

² Year-equivalent persons. Slight discrepancies may occur between column 4 (or column 9) and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of columns 5 and 6 (or columns 10 and 11). These discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons under 16 or 16 or older. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for description of methods used in computing. Averages are based on the corresponding number of nonrelief families (column 2) or relief families (column 7) in each class.

- ³ Includes husband and wife.
⁴ Excludes husband and wife.

TABLE 98.—AVERAGE SIZE OF FAMILY BY TYPE AND INCOME: *Average size of family and average number of persons other than husband and wife under 16 or 16 or older,¹ by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Types 2 and 3		Types 4 and 5			Types 6 and 7			Types 8 and 9		
	All fam- ily mem- bers ²	Per- sons un- der 16 ³	All fam- ily mem- bers ²	Per- sons un- der 16 ³	Per- sons 16 or old- er ⁴	All fam- ily mem- bers ²	Per- sons un- der 16 ³	Per- sons 16 or old- er ⁴	All fam- ily mem- bers ²	Per- sons un- der 16 ³	Per- sons 16 or old- er ⁴
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)
NORTH DAKOTA											
All income classes.....	No. 3.54	No. 1.55	No. 4.48	No. 1.06	No. 1.42	No. 6.28	No. 3.53	No. 0.78	No. 3.33	No. 3.56	No. 2.75
Net losses.....	3.50	1.50	4.43	1.00	1.43	6.05	3.71	.38	7.40	2.08	3.42
Net incomes.....	3.55	1.55	4.48	1.07	1.42	6.26	3.51	.77	8.55	3.96	2.57
0-499.....	3.42	1.41	4.43	1.04	1.38	6.11	3.45	.63	7.85	2.00	2.90
500-999.....	3.56	1.59	4.47	1.20	1.27	6.31	3.57	.82	8.63	4.35	2.30
1,000-1,499.....	3.60	1.61	4.52	1.00	1.62	6.26	3.60	.68	8.20	4.40	1.80
1,500-1,999.....	3.62	1.50	4.57	1.17	1.38	6.46	3.33	1.17	9.52	4.00	3.50
2,000-2,999.....	3.35	1.33	4.42	.83	1.58	6.25	3.50	.75	9.50	4.00	4.50
3,000 or over.....	3.71	1.71	3.50	.90	1.50	6.00	2.06	2.00	8.00	4.00	4.00
KANSAS											
All income classes.....	3.46	1.46	4.13	.73	1.40	6.27	3.43	.84	7.67	2.93	2.73
Net losses.....	3.60	1.60	4.32	.68	1.58	6.37	3.43	1.14	8.00	3.00	3.00
Net incomes.....	3.45	1.45	4.11	.73	1.33	6.25	3.43	.82	7.65	2.93	3.71
0-499.....	3.29	1.30	3.90	.68	1.21	5.52	3.48	.30	7.68	3.62	2.00
500-999.....	3.53	1.57	4.17	.72	1.43	6.39	3.53	.85	6.90	1.91	3.00
1,000-1,499.....	3.45	1.43	4.03	.87	1.47	6.15	3.24	.90	7.78	3.19	2.62
1,500-1,999.....	3.33	1.33	4.10	.90	1.30	6.28	3.75	.56	8.12	4.00	2.00
2,000-2,999.....	3.54	1.55	4.45	1.21	1.21	6.78	3.11	1.07	6.00	4.00	4.00
3,000 or over.....			4.49	.91	1.64	6.31	3.25	1.30	11.61	45.00	4.50
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO											
All income classes.....	3.48	1.48	4.23	.86	1.37	6.21	3.51	.67	7.19	2.39	2.61
Net losses.....	3.00	1.00	4.22	1.00	1.22	7.00	3.00	3.00	5.00	.00	3.00
Net incomes.....	3.48	1.49	4.23	.86	1.38	6.19	3.52	.64	7.43	2.64	2.79
0-499.....	3.35	1.35	4.03	.84	1.22	6.00	3.22	.61	8.57	2.33	4.33
500-999.....	3.53	1.54	4.11	.75	1.34	5.39	3.40	.48	7.00	2.29	3.71
1,000-1,499.....	3.48	1.43	4.31	.88	1.43	6.32	3.79	.55	7.71	3.57	3.14
1,500-1,999.....	3.45	1.45	4.47	1.03	1.45	6.47	3.71	.76	8.33	1.67	2.67
2,000-2,999.....	3.62	1.62	4.24	.94	1.34	6.55	3.55	1.00	7.00	2.33	2.67
3,000 or over.....	3.60	1.50	4.31	.81	1.50	6.37	3.20	1.29	7.80	2.80	3.00

¹ Year-equivalent persons. Slight discrepancies may occur between the average for all members and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of the averages for persons under 16 and 16 or older. These discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons under 16 or 16 or older. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person, for description of methods used in computing.

² Includes husband and wife.

³ Excludes husband and wife.

⁴ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 211

TABLE 99.—FAMILY MEMBERS 16 OR OLDER: Average number of family members of specified relationship to husband and wife in relief and nonrelief families,¹ by age and family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family type No.	All members		Sons and daughters		Parents		Other relatives		Persons not related	
	16-29	30 or older	16-29	30 or older	16-29	30 or older	16-29	30 or older	16-29	30 or older
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)
NORTH DAKOTA										
All specified types..	Number 1.41	Number 0.22	Number 1.34	Number 0.06	Number 0.00	Number 0.10	Number 0.07	Number 0.06	Number (?)	Number (?)
4.....	.09	.27	.06	.11	.00	.08	.04	.06	0.00	0.00
5.....	1.42	.22	1.33	.02	.00	.12	.09	.07	.00	.01
7.....	1.44	.18	1.27	.01	.00	.09	.07	.03	.00	.00
8.....	2.55	.87	2.39	.25	.00	.22	.17	.00	.00	.00
9.....	3.04	.21	2.00	.02	.00	.11	.02	.06	.02	.00
KANSAS										
All specified types..	1.28	.19	1.33	.06	.00	.06	.06	.06	(?)	.00
4.....	.09	.19	.06	.12	.00	.05	.04	.02	.00	.00
5.....	1.67	.12	1.62	.01	.00	.09	.05	.02	.00	.00
7.....	1.66	.17	1.58	.02	.00	.10	.09	.05	.01	.00
8.....	2.60	.76	2.44	.44	.00	.16	.16	.16	.00	.00
9.....	2.00	.20	1.94	.06	.00	.11	.06	.06	.00	.00
SOUTH DAKOTA- MONTANA-COL- ORADO										
All specified types..	1.81	.29	1.26	.06	.00	.09	.05	.05	(?)	(?)
4.....	1.03	.22	.99	.12	.00	.07	.04	.03	.00	(?)
5.....	1.35	.20	1.39	.03	.00	.10	.05	.07	.01	.00
7.....	1.34	.16	1.23	.01	.00	.11	.01	.03	.00	.00
8.....	2.35	.78	2.09	.39	.00	.30	.26	.09	.00	.00
9.....	2.14	.16	2.11	.06	.00	.08	.02	.00	.00	.00

¹ Averages are based on the number of families in each class. Any person who was a member of the economic family at any time during the report year is considered as 1 member. Therefore these are not year-equivalent persons.

² 0.0050 or less.

212 MISC. PUBLICATION 356, U. S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE

TABLE 100.—COMPOSITION OF FAMILIES OF EACH TYPE: *Number and percentage distribution of relief and nonrelief families within each family type, by number of members under 16 and 16 or older, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Family type and composition of families included in each type ¹	Persons ²		North Dakota		Kansas		South Dakota-Montana-COLORADO	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
Type 1: Husband and wife only.....	Number	2	143	100	127	100	230	100
Type 2: 1 child under 16.....	3	122	100	74	100	117	100	
Type 3: 2 children under 16.....	4	142	100	64	100	117	100	
Type 4: 1 person 16 or older with or without 1 other person, regardless of age.....	3 or 4	168	100	148	100	214	100	
Combination 0-1.....	3	72	43	75	52	101	47	
Combination 0-2.....	4	42	25	27	18	54	25	
Combination 1-1.....	4	54	32	45	30	59	28	
Type 5: 1 child under 16, 1 person 16 or older, and 1 or 2 others, regardless of age.....	5 or 6	164	100	82	100	153	100	
Combination 1-2.....	5	39	24	23	28	43	28	
Combination 1-3.....	6	20	12	10	12	9	6	
Combination 2-1.....	5	45	28	22	27	51	33	
Combination 2-2.....	6	25	15	13	16	23	15	
Combination 2-3.....	6	35	21	14	17	27	18	
Type 6: 3 or 4 children under 16.....	5 or 6	155	100	77	100	102	100	
Combination 3-0.....	5	99	64	50	65	71	70	
Combination 4-0.....	6	56	36	27	35	31	30	
Type 7: 1 child under 16 and 4 or 5 others, regardless of age.....	7 or 8	128	100	63	100	97	100	
Combination 1-4.....	7	8	6	2	3	1	1	
Combination 1-5.....	8	2	2	2	3	2	2	
Combination 2-3.....	7	10	8	6	10	8	8	
Combination 2-4.....	8	4	3	6	10	2	2	
Combination 3-2.....	7	15	12	5	8	21	22	
Combination 3-3.....	8	8	6	3	5	5	5	
Combination 4-1.....	7	15	12	7	11	15	16	
Combination 4-2.....	8	15	12	7	11	6	6	
Combination 5-0.....	7	28	21	16	25	19	20	
Combination 5-1.....	8	12	9	6	8	8	8	
Combination 6-0.....	8	11	9	4	6	9	9	
Type 8: 3 or 4 persons 16 or older.....	5 or 6	23	100	25	100	23	100	
Combination 0-3.....	5	20	87	16	64	20	87	
Combination 0-4.....	6	3	13	9	36	3	13	
Type 9: All families not included in types 1-8.....	7 or more	61	100	35	100	35	100	
Combination 0-3.....	7	3	5	0	0	1	3	
Combination 0-6.....	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	
Combination 0-7 or more.....	9 or more	0	0	0	0	1	3	
Combination 1-6 or more.....	9 or more	0	0	0	0	0	0	
Combination 2-5 or more.....	9 or more	2	3	0	0	0	0	
Combination 3-4 or more.....	9 or more	7	11	2	6	3	9	
Combination 4-3 or more.....	9 or more	7	11	7	20	4	11	
Combination 5-2 or more.....	9 or more	7	11	7	20	8	23	
Combination 6-1 or more.....	9 or more	11	19	7	20	10	26	
Combination 7 or more—0 or more.....	9 or more	24	40	12	34	8	23	

¹ Each family type includes both a husband and wife. See Glossary, Family Type. Possible combination of persons under 16 and 16 or older are indicated by combination codes as follows: First digit—number of persons under 16; second digit—number of persons 16 or older.

² Total number of year-equivalent persons included by definition. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 213

TABLE 101.—FAMILY INCOME AND FAMILY TYPE: Number of families of specified types and average number of persons per family, by income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families of type 1—										Average persons per family ¹	Average persons under 16 ²	Average persons 16 or older ²
	Any	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9			
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)
NORTH DAKOTA													
All income classes	No. 934	No. 128	No. 104	No. 127	No. 159	No. 145	No. 120	No. 92	No. 18	No. 41	No. 4.55	No. 1.76	No. 0.80
Net losses	161	17	9	9	16	14	18	8	5	7	4.01	1.69	.82
Net incomes	833	111	95	118	143	131	104	84	13	34	4.54	1.76	.79
0-249	68	8	5	8	12	11	13	6	1	4	4.77	2.00	.76
250-499	141	21	25	13	27	18	19	13	3	2	4.25	1.51	.73
500-749	191	30	20	31	30	19	27	17	4	13	4.54	1.95	.63
750-999	138	19	15	20	18	24	19	22	2	4	4.68	1.85	.82
1,000-1,249	108	17	12	22	15	16	12	10	1	3	4.34	1.94	.68
1,250-1,499	64	8	5	5	9	18	12	6	0	1	4.67	1.81	.88
1,500-1,749	45	4	5	5	11	8	4	5	1	4	4.97	1.77	1.14
1,750-1,999	24	3	4	3	3	7	0	2	0	1	4.51	1.67	.83
2,000-2,249	18	0	1	3	3	3	1	1	0	1	4.52	1.39	1.11
2,250-2,499	9	0	0	1	3	4	1	0	0	0	4.89	1.22	1.67
2,500-2,999	10	1	0	1	3	3	1	0	0	1	4.98	2.00	1.10
3,000-3,999	11	0	1	5	4	0	1	0	0	0	3.82	1.27	.54
4,000-4,999	3	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	5.33	.67	2.67
KANSAS													
All income classes	598	115	68	57	137	72	60	45	21	23	4.21	1.38	.84
Net losses	41	8	2	3	10	9	4	3	1	1	4.30	1.24	1.07
Net incomes	557	107	65	54	127	63	56	42	20	22	4.21	1.39	.82
0-249	39	5	7	5	10	2	8	2	0	1	3.92	1.31	.62
250-499	88	25	12	3	19	7	11	4	3	4	3.85	1.35	.51
500-749	80	23	6	9	21	9	9	5	2	3	3.92	1.15	.73
750-999	98	17	11	16	18	12	8	10	5	1	4.27	1.44	.84
1,000-1,249	72	8	9	6	21	7	7	6	3	5	4.40	1.50	1.00
1,250-1,499	53	10	4	4	11	3	6	2	4	4	4.44	1.34	1.09
1,500-1,749	32	2	9	3	8	4	6	2	0	3	4.17	1.66	.53
1,750-1,999	22	5	1	2	6	4	2	2	1	0	4.24	1.32	.91
2,000-2,249	19	0	5	2	4	3	3	1	0	0	4.36	1.63	1.32
2,250-2,499	10	3	0	3	2	1	1	1	0	0	3.48	1.20	.30
2,500-2,999	13	3	0	1	2	4	1	1	1	0	4.40	1.46	.92
3,000-3,999	16	3	0	1	4	4	0	2	0	2	5.39	1.67	1.73
4,000-4,999	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2.50	1.30	1.50
5,000 or over	5	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	4.80	1.90	1.20
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO													
All income classes	824	192	95	91	169	112	69	69	16	15	3.96	1.28	.68
Net losses	30	12	3	0	6	3	1	2	3	0	3.57	.70	.87
Net incomes	794	180	92	91	163	109	68	60	13	15	3.97	1.30	.67
0-249	44	18	6	6	6	5	1	0	0	2	3.29	.77	.62
250-499	99	33	16	6	30	8	10	7	0	1	3.53	1.09	.46
500-749	116	29	16	20	17	9	15	9	2	1	3.86	1.41	.46
750-999	139	32	18	18	33	14	14	6	2	2	3.76	1.16	.60
1,000-1,249	116	21	12	10	23	21	10	14	1	3	4.32	1.57	.76
1,250-1,499	69	15	9	2	13	11	5	4	2	1	3.91	1.28	.64
1,500-1,749	45	5	7	7	9	6	5	7	0	0	4.47	1.63	.63
1,750-1,999	41	7	5	3	8	10	4	1	2	1	4.16	1.22	.96
2,000-2,249	29	1	3	2	11	6	3	2	1	0	4.18	1.21	1.00
2,250-2,499	23	3	1	6	2	7	1	2	1	0	4.48	1.61	.87
2,500-2,999	20	6	1	0	6	3	0	3	0	1	4.25	1.40	.85
3,000-3,999	28	6	1	2	5	7	0	2	2	3	4.68	1.39	1.28
4,000-4,999	3	0	0	1	3	2	1	1	0	0	4.62	2.50	1.12
5,000 or over	17	4	0	1	7	2	1	2	0	0	3.94	.68	1.06

¹ For description of family types see Glossary, Family Type.
² Year-equivalent persons. Slight discrepancies may occur between column 12 and the amount obtained by adding 2.00 (husband and wife) to the sum of columns 13 and 14. These discrepancies result from differences in the methods of computing averages for all members and for persons under 16 or 16 or older. See Glossary, Year-equivalent Person. Averages are based on the number of families in each class (column 2).
³ Includes husband and wife.
⁴ Excludes husband and wife.
⁵ Largest income reported, between \$4,000 and \$4,500.
⁶ Average based on fewer than 3 cases.
⁷ Largest income reported, between \$7,500 and \$10,000.

TABLE 102.—MEMBERS OF HOUSEHOLD NOT IN ECONOMIC FAMILY: Number of families having persons in the household who were not members of the economic family, and average number of such nonfamily members, by relief status, by income, and by family type, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (1)	Families having in the household nonfamily members											Average nonfamily members ¹													
	Families (2)	Occupying rooms on nontransient basis									Boarders without room (10)	Tourists and transients (11)	Guests (12)	Occupying rooms on nontransient basis									Boarders without room (20)	Tourists and transients (21)	Guests (22)
		Any (3)	Any (4)	Sons and daughters rooming and boarding (5)	Other roomers with board (6)	Roomers without board (7)	Paid help		Household (8)	Farm (9)				All (13)	All (14)	Sons and daughters rooming and boarding (15)	Other roomers with board (16)	Roomers without board (17)	Paid help		Household (18)	Farm (19)			
							Household	Farm											Household	Farm					
NORTH DAKOTA																									
All families.....	No. 1,106	No. 884	No. 797	No. 8	No. 52	No. 1	No. 208	No. 751	No. 2	No. 4	No. 346	No. 0.67	No. 0.70	No. 0.81	No. 0.53	No. 0.31	No. 0.32	No. 0.52	No. 0.51	No. 0.04	No. 0.10				
Relief families.....	172	104	74	0	4	1	11	69	0	0	47	.29	.35	.....	.57	1.31	.09	.32	.....	.....	.09
Nonrelief families.....	934	780	723	8	48	0	197	682	2	4	299	.73	.74	.81	.53	.....	.33	.65	1.51	.04	.10		
Income classes:																									
Not losses.....	101	90	85	1	2	0	18	81	1	0	35	.98	.99	1.42	1.51	.....	.44	.92	1.95	.....	.10
Net incomes.....	833	690	638	2	46	0	179	601	1	4	263	.69	.71	1.00	.53	.....	.32	.61	1.05	.04	.10		
\$0-\$499.....	209	163	147	0	15	0	25	141	0	0	59	.57	.60	.....	.45	.....	.26	.53	.....	.....	.10
\$500-\$999.....	329	257	233	2	14	0	64	215	1	2	91	.55	.57	1.00	.56	.....	.27	.49	1.06	1.04	.09		
\$1,000-\$1,499.....	172	154	146	0	11	0	42	139	0	1	68	.78	.78	.....	.69	.....	.36	.67	.....	1.06	.08
\$1,500-\$1,999.....	72	69	68	0	4	0	25	64	0	0	26	.95	.92	.....	.45	.....	.33	.80	.....	.....	.15
\$2,000-\$2,999.....	37	34	31	0	1	0	14	29	0	1	12	1.00	1.03	.....	1.59	.....	.57	.89	.....	1.04	.17
\$3,000 or over.....	14	13	13	0	1	0	6	13	0	0	7	1.69	1.67	.....	1.69	.....	.51	1.39	.....	.....	.04
Family-type groups:																									
Type 1.....	128	118	106	0	0	0	58	100	0	1	52	.57	.58	.....	.....	.....	.36	.74	.....	1.05	.10
Types 2 and 3.....	231	207	199	0	0	0	73	191	0	2	74	.74	.73	.....	.53	.....	.29	.63	.....	1.04	.10
Types 4 and 5.....	304	256	235	1	17	0	62	216	1	1	101	.69	.71	1.00	.50	.....	.29	.64	1.05	1.04	.11		
Types 6 and 7.....	212	184	148	1	12	0	21	141	0	0	58	.56	.70	1.00	.59	.....	.43	.81	.....	.....	.07
Types 8 and 9.....	59	40	35	1	1	0	3	34	1	0	14	.73	.78	1.42	1.62	.....	.59	.69	1.95	.....	.05

KANSAS		985	429	273	1	23	1	62	229	1	3	298	.37	.31	1.88	.48	1.31	.19	.26	1.02	.02	.11
All families.....		97	46	21	0	4	0	8	14	1	1	39	.16	.15		.32		.18	.07	1.02	1.02	.09
Relief families.....		506	283	232	1	19	1	64	215	0	2	250	.29	.22	1.88	.51	1.31	.20	.27		1.02	.11
Nonrelief families.....																						
Income classes:																						
Net losses.....		41	29	15	0	0	0	2	15	0	0	24	.23	.28				.06	.40			.14
Net incomes.....		557	354	237	1	19	1	51	200	0	2	235	.26	.31	1.53	.51	1.31	.20	.26		1.02	.11
\$0-\$499.....		127	78	51	1	7	0	7	41	0	0	56	.24	.24	1.53	.44		.17	.17			.12
\$500-\$999.....		187	119	73	0	7	1	15	56	0	1	84	.21	.24		.50	1.31	.21	.18		1.02	.10
\$1,000-\$1,499.....		125	77	48	0	2	0	12	43	0	0	51	.29	.35		1.58		.10	.33			.11
\$1,500-\$1,999.....		54	36	30	0	0	0	8	27	0	1	18	.31	.31				.29	.26		1.02	.12
\$2,000-\$2,999.....		42	29	26	0	2	0	7	23	0	0	14	.47	.45		.63		.19	.37			.14
\$3,000 or over.....		22	15	10	0	0	0	2	10	0	0	12	.56	.69				1.60	.67			.12
Family-type groups:																						
Type 1.....		115	72	50	0	5	0	5	44	0	0	48	.32	.34		.78		.41	.29			.12
Types 2 and 3.....		125	85	71	0	9	0	19	60	0	2	62	.24	.24		.56		.17	.25		1.02	.11
Types 4 and 5.....		209	138	76	1	5	0	15	67	0	0	105	.26	.30	1.58	.24		.12	.27			.12
Types 6 and 7.....		105	68	45	0	2	1	11	36	0	0	41	.27	.30		1.29	1.31	.28	.27			.11
Types 8 and 9.....		44	19	10	0	0	0	4	8	0	0	15	.18	.25				.07	.28			.08
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO																						
All families.....		1,088	604	515	8	43	2	48	479	5	2	351	.55	.62	.56	.39	1.16	.40	.58	.62	1.07	.16
Relief families.....		264	93	42	2	7	1	0	34	2	0	63	.29	.23	1.22	.28	1.08		.33	1.62		.18
Nonrelief families.....		824	601	473	6	36	1	48	445	3	2	288	.59	.65	.67	.41	1.25	.40	.60	.62	1.07	.16
Income classes:																						
Net losses.....		30	29	25	0	0	0	0	25	0	0	10	1.40	1.54						1.54		.21
Net incomes.....		794	572	445	8	35	1	48	420	3	2	278	.54	.60	.67	.41	1.25	.40	.54	.62	1.07	.15
\$0-\$499.....		143	92	63	1	6	1	3	58	1	0	53	.40	.45	1.28	.48	1.25	.18	.42	1.00		.15
\$500-\$999.....		255	174	128	4	7	0	6	118	1	0	94	.24	.25	.87	.36		.22	.32	1.29		.18
\$1,000-\$1,499.....		184	137	105	0	7	0	11	101	0	1	62	.60	.58		.45		.30	.53		1.10	.13
\$1,500-\$1,999.....		87	65	56	0	5	0	10	55	0	0	23	.56	.56		.21		.33	.62			.16
\$2,000-\$2,999.....		72	68	56	1	8	0	9	51	1	1	29	.31	.32	1.12	.45		.57	.72	1.58	1.04	.18
\$3,000 or over.....		53	41	37	0	8	0	9	37	0	0	17	1.44	1.48		.44		.61	1.28			.27
Family-type groups:																						
Type 1.....		192	141	125	2	9	1	14	122	1	0	55	.72	.75	1.69	.45	1.25	.48	.67	1.29		.18
Types 2 and 3.....		189	139	112	4	5	0	17	102	1	2	60	.58	.62	.65	.24		.33	.59	1.00	1.07	.17
Types 4 and 5.....		281	210	159	0	15	0	13	150	1	0	110	.57	.62		.39		.43	.68	1.68		.19
Types 6 and 7.....		131	90	64	0	7	0	4	58	0	0	50	.38	.47		.43		.25	.44			.09
Types 8 and 9.....		81	21	13	0	0	0	0	13	0	0	13	.79	1.09				1.09				.19

¹ Year-equivalent persons: This figure is computed for each family by dividing by 52 the total number of weeks of residence in the household for all persons not members of the economic family. Averages are based on the number of families that reported weeks of household membership of nonfamily members of specified types (columns 3-12).

² Average based on fewer than 8 cases.

TABLE 103.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: Number of husbands and of wives in specified age groups, by relief status and by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (dollars) (1)	Families (2)	Husbands of age —							Wives of age —						
		20-29 (3)	30-39 (4)	40-49 (5)	50-59 (6)	60-64 (7)	65-69 (8)	70 or older (9)	20-29 (10)	30-39 (11)	40-49 (12)	50-59 (13)	60-64 (14)	65-69 (15)	70 or older (16)
NORTH DAKOTA	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
All families.....	1,106	91	866	374	184	46	28	26	217	383	328	132	25	16	6
Relief families.....	172	21	62	47	31	4	4	3	41	60	42	18	2	2	0
Nonrelief families.....	934	70	294	327	153	42	24	23	176	317	281	114	23	14	6
Income classes:															
Net losses.....	101	5	30	30	20	8	6	2	16	37	25	17	4	0	2
Net incomes.....	833	65	294	297	133	34	18	21	160	280	260	97	19	14	4
0-249.....	68	7	17	28	11	3	2	2	11	24	20	10	1	0	1
250-499.....	141	13	40	46	20	13	6	6	31	30	42	18	7	3	1
500-749.....	191	22	61	66	27	7	6	2	43	62	56	24	4	3	0
750-999.....	138	10	44	56	23	1	4	0	23	41	41	14	2	0	0
1,000-1,249.....	108	8	46	31	17	2	0	4	24	33	32	8	1	4	0
1,250-1,499.....	64	2	23	27	10	1	0	1	10	27	27	5	0	0	0
1,500-1,749.....	48	2	16	16	11	1	0	2	9	18	14	6	0	2	0
1,750-1,999.....	24	1	8	13	8	0	0	1	6	6	10	2	0	0	0
2,000-2,249.....	18	0	4	6	2	2	1	2	4	4	4	4	2	1	1
2,250-2,499.....	9	0	2	3	2	2	0	0	0	3	3	2	1	0	0
2,500-2,999.....	10	0	3	3	4	0	0	0	0	4	3	1	0	0	0
3,000-3,999.....	11	0	2	2	2	1	0	1	1	4	3	2	1	0	0
4,000-4,999.....	3	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	2	0	1	0
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

Family-type groups:	128	18	41	27	19	10	7	8	22	37	18	28	6	7	1
Family type 1.....	128	18	41	27	19	10	7	8	22	37	18	28	6	7	1
Net losses.....	17	2	6	4	2	1	2	0	5	3	3	5	1	0	0
Net incomes.....	111	14	35	23	17	9	5	8	27	34	15	21	5	7	1
0-499.....	20	2	5	5	4	5	1	3	7	5	6	5	5	0	1
500-999.....	49	6	15	9	8	3	4	1	10	19	4	12	0	3	0
1,000-1,499.....	25	5	9	5	3	0	0	3	10	6	4	2	0	3	0
1,500-1,999.....	7	0	2	3	1	0	0	1	0	4	1	1	0	1	10
2,000-2,999.....	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Family types 2 and 3.....	231	29	125	52	12	2	0	0	98	101	26	5	0	0	0
Net losses.....	18	2	9	5	1	1	0	0	6	10	1	1	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	213	27	116	47	11	1	0	0	92	91	25	4	0	0	0
0-499.....	51	13	28	6	3	0	0	0	27	17	6	0	0	0	0
500-999.....	87	16	45	21	3	0	0	0	37	39	10	1	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	44	4	27	10	2	1	0	0	19	19	5	2	0	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	18	2	10	5	1	0	0	0	8	9	1	0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	6	0	4	2	0	0	0	0	1	4	1	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	7	0	2	3	2	0	0	0	1	3	2	1	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	304	7	33	134	84	22	14	10	21	52	148	59	15	6	3
Net losses.....	20	0	3	9	11	3	3	1	3	4	13	8	1	0	1
Net incomes.....	274	7	30	125	73	19	11	9	18	48	135	51	14	6	2
0-499.....	68	0	6	32	17	6	3	4	0	14	31	16	3	3	1
500-999.....	91	6	10	42	23	4	6	0	11	15	42	17	6	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	58	0	6	30	18	2	0	2	1	10	37	8	1	1	0
1,500-1,999.....	29	1	5	12	8	1	0	2	5	5	14	3	0	1	1
2,000-2,999.....	24	0	3	8	5	5	2	0	1	4	10	5	3	1	0
3,000 or over.....	4	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	0	0	1	2	1	0	0
Family types 6 and 7.....	212	8	90	66	23	2	2	1	25	116	59	11	0	0	0
Net losses.....	24	1	12	8	2	1	0	0	2	18	4	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	188	7	78	78	21	1	2	1	23	98	55	11	0	0	0
0-499.....	51	4	17	23	4	1	1	1	8	25	15	3	0	0	0
500-999.....	79	2	29	37	11	0	0	0	8	41	27	3	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	40	1	25	11	3	0	0	0	5	24	9	1	0	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	12	0	5	5	2	0	0	0	2	5	3	2	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	4	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	2	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0
Family types 8 and 9.....	59	0	5	28	15	6	1	4	0	11	30	13	2	1	2

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 103.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: Number of husbands and of wives in specified age groups, by relief status and by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1936-39—Continued

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (dollars)	Families ¹	Husbands of age ² —							Wives of age ³ —						
		20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	65-69	70 or older ⁴	20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	65-69	70 or older ⁴
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
KANSAS	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
All families.....	695	68	140	235	157	48	42	20	91	202	195	148	32	15	7
Relief families.....	97	14	21	30	24	6	2	0	18	34	24	19	1	1	0
Nonrelief families.....	598	49	119	195	133	42	40	20	73	168	171	129	31	14	7
Income classes:															
Net losses.....	41	1	7	11	14	4	2	2	5	6	16	10	3	0	1
Net incomes.....	557	48	112	184	119	38	38	18	68	162	165	119	28	14	6
0-249.....	29	7	10	11	5	4	1	1	8	19	13	6	1	0	1
250-499.....	35	10	20	23	23	2	6	4	15	23	23	18	5	2	1
500-749.....	59	9	14	33	13	9	6	5	10	29	21	16	6	3	2
750-999.....	98	12	19	38	17	6	10	1	17	25	25	23	4	3	0
1,000-1,249.....	72	4	18	20	18	4	8	2	9	20	19	19	4	0	0
1,250-1,499.....	53	5	11	19	13	4	1	0	7	15	14	16	1	0	0
1,500-1,749.....	32	0	8	16	5	2	0	1	2	15	10	3	1	1	0
1,750-1,999.....	22	1	5	4	6	3	2	1	0	4	4	6	1	3	0
2,000-2,249.....	19	0	3	7	9	0	0	0	0	7	7	5	0	0	0
2,250-2,499.....	10	0	2	6	1	1	0	0	0	4	5	1	0	0	0
2,500-2,999.....	13	0	0	8	4	0	0	1	0	3	6	3	0	0	0
3,000-3,999.....	15	0	3	3	3	2	3	1	0	3	7	2	1	1	1
4,000-4,999.....	2	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0
5,000 or over.....	5	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	0

Family-type groups	118	17	15	25	28	9	11	10	16	22	23	31	10	9	1
Family type 1.....	118	17	15	25	28	9	11	10	16	22	23	31	10	9	1
Net losses.....	8	1	1	1	2	2	1	0	2	1	2	2	1	0	0
Net incomes.....	107	15	14	24	26	7	10	10	14	21	21	29	9	9	1
0-499.....	31	6	7	6	6	0	2	4	6	6	9	4	2	2	1
500-999.....	40	7	0	13	7	6	5	2	4	7	7	13	5	2	0
1,000-1,499.....	18	2	5	3	4	1	1	1	4	5	1	7	1	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	7	0	1	0	4	0	0	2	0	1	0	3	0	3	0
2,000-2,999.....	6	0	0	2	4	0	0	0	0	1	3	2	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	5	0	1	0	1	0	0	2	1	1	1	0	1	2	0
Family types 2 and 3.....	125	24	44	45	11	0	1	0	43	53	24	4	0	0	0
Net losses.....	5	0	2	2	1	0	0	0	1	2	2	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	120	24	42	43	10	0	1	0	42	51	22	4	0	0	0
0-499.....	27	9	9	4	4	0	1	0	13	7	6	1	0	0	0
500-999.....	44	10	17	14	3	0	0	0	17	19	5	2	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	22	3	6	12	0	0	0	0	10	8	0	0	0	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	15	0	7	8	0	0	0	0	3	11	2	0	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	11	0	3	5	2	0	0	0	0	6	4	1	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	209	1	11	75	65	27	24	6	0	29	54	71	17	4	4
Net losses.....	19	0	2	5	5	1	1	2	0	2	10	5	1	0	1
Net incomes.....	190	1	9	70	57	26	23	4	0	27	44	66	16	4	3
0-499.....	38	0	2	12	13	6	4	1	0	5	12	15	4	0	1
500-999.....	60	0	3	24	15	8	5	2	0	7	26	20	3	3	1
1,000-1,499.....	47	1	1	15	17	4	3	1	0	6	17	19	4	0	1
1,500-1,999.....	20	0	0	8	6	4	2	0	0	4	8	5	2	1	0
2,000-2,999.....	14	0	1	10	2	1	0	0	0	3	8	3	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	11	0	2	1	4	3	1	0	0	2	3	3	3	0	0
Family types 6 and 7.....	105	5	45	56	14	2	2	1	13	55	26	8	1	1	1
Net losses.....	7	0	2	3	2	0	0	0	2	1	2	2	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	98	5	43	53	12	2	2	1	11	54	24	6	1	1	1
0-499.....	23	2	11	9	1	0	0	0	4	13	6	0	0	0	0
500-999.....	32	3	12	12	3	0	2	0	5	17	7	1	1	1	0
1,000-1,499.....	21	0	13	4	3	1	0	0	2	13	4	2	0	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	9	0	5	2	1	1	0	0	0	5	2	1	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	9	0	1	4	4	0	0	0	0	3	3	2	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	4	0	1	2	0	0	0	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	1
Family types 8 and 9.....	44	2	4	14	15	4	2	3	1	9	14	15	3	0	1

See footnotes at end of table.

TABLE 103.—AGE OF HUSBANDS AND OF WIVES: Number of husbands and of wives in specified age groups, by relief status and by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36—Continued

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, relief status, family-income class, and family type (dollars) (1)	Families ¹ (2)	Husbands of age 1—							Wives of age 1—						
		20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	55-69	70 or older ²	20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-64	65-69	70 or older ²
		(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO															
All families.....	Number 1,088	Number 71	Number 203	Number 346	Number 280	Number 89	Number 51	Number 47	Number 184	Number 290	Number 332	Number 201	Number 57	Number 24	Number 20
Relief families.....	264	19	51	97	63	14	13	6	42	74	87	37	13	3	4
Nonrelief families.....	824	52	152	249	217	75	38	41	112	216	245	164	44	21	16
Income classes:															
Net losses.....	30	2	4	8	10	1	3	2	4	11	7	6	1	1	0
Net incomes.....	794	50	148	241	207	74	35	39	108	205	228	188	43	20	16
0-249.....	44	4	6	13	10	6	2	8	7	8	12	10	4	3	0
250-499.....	99	4	20	29	16	12	6	12	17	25	20	19	8	5	5
500-749.....	116	7	24	31	32	11	5	6	17	31	35	20	7	2	5
750-999.....	139	12	23	41	43	9	5	6	16	35	47	27	5	1	4
1,000-1,249.....	115	7	27	35	31	7	7	7	21	31	38	21	7	1	4
1,250-1,499.....	69	4	15	18	19	8	1	4	7	18	20	13	6	3	2
1,500-1,749.....	46	2	11	15	12	2	0	4	7	16	15	5	1	1	1
1,750-1,999.....	41	3	6	13	11	5	2	2	5	9	12	11	3	1	0
2,000-2,249.....	29	4	4	9	6	3	3	1	4	7	7	9	1	1	0
2,250-2,499.....	23	0	6	6	10	1	0	0	1	7	11	2	1	1	0
2,500-2,999.....	20	0	2	8	7	3	0	0	0	7	6	7	0	0	0
3,000-3,999.....	23	1	2	15	5	4	1	0	2	5	14	5	1	0	1
4,000-4,999.....	8	1	1	2	4	0	0	0	2	1	2	3	0	0	0
5,000 or over.....	17	1	1	7	1	4	3	0	2	4	4	6	0	1	0
Family-type groups:															
Family type 1.....	192	15	18	39	52	38	15	20	21	27	44	56	22	10	3
Net losses.....	12	1	2	4	1	1	3	0	2	5	2	2	1	0	0
Net incomes.....	180	14	16	35	51	32	12	20	10	22	42	54	21	10	3
0-499.....	51	3	3	9	8	10	6	12	5	5	8	13	9	6	5
500-999.....	61	6	7	8	24	9	3	4	6	7	18	17	6	1	3
1,000-1,499.....	36	4	5	7	11	6	1	2	5	6	5	13	4	3	0

507-58-15

1,000-1,999.....	17	0	0	3	4	2	1	2	0	2	6	2	2	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	10	1	1	2	3	3	0	0	1	2	1	5	0	1	0
3,000 or over.....	10	0	0	6	1	2	1	0	2	0	4	4	0	0	0
Family types 2 and 3.....	189	20	74	54	23	4	3	1	63	71	39	12	1	1	0
Net losses.....	3	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	0
Net incomes.....	186	20	73	54	23	4	3	0	62	70	39	12	1	0	0
0-499.....	34	5	15	9	4	0	1	0	14	10	6	4	0	0	0
500-999.....	72	10	26	22	10	3	1	0	20	29	18	3	1	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	40	7	18	9	4	1	1	0	15	15	5	4	0	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	22	4	8	9	1	0	0	0	8	10	3	1	0	0	0
2,000-2,999.....	13	2	5	3	3	0	0	0	3	5	5	0	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	5	1	1	2	1	0	0	0	2	1	2	0	0	0	0
Family types 4 and 5.....	231	3	18	89	104	31	17	19	10	45	111	80	19	9	7
Net losses.....	9	0	0	4	4	0	0	1	0	4	2	3	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	272	3	18	85	100	31	17	18	10	41	109	77	19	9	7
0-499.....	37	0	2	15	9	7	1	3	2	8	12	10	3	2	0
500-999.....	73	0	4	18	33	6	4	8	1	8	31	23	4	2	4
1,000-1,499.....	68	0	4	21	28	6	6	3	1	7	32	17	6	1	2
1,500-1,999.....	33	1	4	9	10	5	1	3	3	5	13	8	2	2	0
2,000-2,999.....	35	0	2	14	13	2	3	1	1	7	14	10	2	1	0
3,000 or over.....	26	2	2	8	7	5	2	0	2	6	7	9	0	1	1
Family types 6 and 7.....	131	4	40	58	25	3	0	1	18	67	40	8	0	0	1
Net losses.....	3	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	0
Net incomes.....	128	4	40	58	22	3	0	1	17	67	38	8	0	0	1
0-499.....	18	0	6	8	3	1	0	0	3	9	5	1	0	0	0
500-999.....	42	3	10	21	7	1	0	0	6	22	13	1	0	0	0
1,000-1,499.....	33	0	14	14	4	1	0	0	7	18	8	0	0	0	0
1,500-1,999.....	17	0	5	6	5	0	0	1	1	8	5	2	0	0	1
2,000-2,999.....	11	1	4	4	2	0	0	0	0	7	3	1	0	0	0
3,000 or over.....	7	0	1	5	1	0	0	0	0	3	4	0	0	0	0
Family types 8 and 9.....	31	0	2	9	13	4	3	0	0	6	11	11	2	1	0

¹This is the same as the total number of husbands and of wives, since all families included in this study contained both husband and wife.

²This excludes 1 husband in North Dakota who was under 20 years of age. Also excluded is 1 husband in a relief family in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado who did not report age.

³Of the husbands in this group 16 in North Dakota, 12 in Kansas, and 26 in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado were in the age class 70-74. 10 in North Dakota, 8 in Kansas, and 21 in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado were 75 or older.

⁴This excludes 2 wives in North Dakota, 5 in Kansas, and 6 in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado who were under 20 years of age. Also excluded are 1 wife in North Dakota, income class \$1,000-\$1,249, and 1 wife in a relief family in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado who did not report age.

⁵Of the wives in this group 4 in North Dakota, 3 in Kansas, and 12 in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado were in the age class 70-74. 2 in North Dakota, 4 in Kansas, and 6 in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado were 75 or older.

TABLE 104.—AGE OF HUSBANDS BY TENURE AND BY SIZE OF FARM: Number of husbands in specified age groups, by tenure and by size of farm, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State, tenure, and size of farm ¹ (acres)	Families ²	Husbands of age—					
		Under 30	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-69	70 or older
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)
NORTH DAKOTA							
All families.....	Number 934	Number 71	Number 294	Number 327	Number 153	Number 66	Number 23
Tenure groups:							
Owning families ³	495	19	122	170	107	49	18
Renting families ⁴	440	52	172	157	46	17	5
Size-of-farm groups:							
Fewer than 3.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3-19.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
20-49.....	6	0	0	2	3	1	0
50-99.....	8	0	1	4	1	2	0
100-174.....	88	12	24	22	15	11	4
175-269.....	79	7	27	29	12	3	1
270-499.....	490	42	167	170	72	27	12
500-999.....	230	10	61	90	45	18	6
1,000-4,999.....	33	0	14	10	5	4	0
5,000 or over.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
KANSAS							
All families.....	598	49	110	195	133	82	20
Tenure groups:							
Owning families ³	401	10	60	129	112	71	19
Renting families ⁴	197	39	50	66	21	11	1
Size-of-farm groups:							
Fewer than 3.....	1	0	0	1	0	0	0
3-19.....	9	0	2	2	1	3	1
20-49.....	3	0	0	2	1	0	0
50-99.....	8	0	1	0	2	0	0
100-174.....	29	6	5	6	3	9	0
175-269.....	22	1	7	5	4	5	0
270-499.....	231	20	52	72	39	30	8
500-999.....	234	11	43	80	64	29	7
1,000-4,999.....	65	1	9	27	15	6	4
5,000 or over.....	1	0	0	0	1	0	0
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO							
All families.....	824	52	152	249	217	113	41
Tenure groups:							
Owning families ³	656	27	107	199	195	101	37
Renting families ⁴	168	25	45	50	32	12	4
Size-of-farm groups:							
Fewer than 3.....	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
3-19.....	29	2	6	7	5	8	1
20-49.....	33	3	6	8	10	4	2
50-99.....	62	6	17	14	13	9	3
100-174.....	132	13	26	43	28	14	11
175-269.....	99	4	15	14	13	12	5
270-499.....	170	13	29	50	46	18	9
500-999.....	180	7	25	47	47	25	6
1,000-4,999.....	103	4	27	54	51	21	6
5,000 or over.....	16	0	4	3	6	2	0

¹ Includes total farm acreage regardless of the use of land, excluding only timber grown for commercial sale and free public range.

² This is the same as the total number of husbands, since all families included in this study contained both husband and wife.

³ Families that owned any part of the operated farm at any time during the report year.

⁴ Families that rented all of the operated farm throughout the report year.

Appendix C. Methodology

Procedures Used in Collection and Analysis of the Data

General Plan

In formulating the original plans for this study a central place was given to the recommendations made in 1929 by the Social Science Research Council.¹ This report emphasized the advantages of conducting a study of consumption in such a way that the sample would cover a wide range of incomes, all types of natural families, and all occupations within representative communities of different sizes. Income data and certain other facts would be collected from all families visited, through the use of a short schedule. These data would provide the basis for selection of an adequate number of families in each income class to furnish more careful estimates of income and the details of expenditures.

The plan represented a departure from the procedure followed in many previous consumption studies, in which only certain population groups were included, and in which the distribution of families by income was largely accidental.

These suggestions of the Social Science Research Council were embodied in the procedures adopted for the present study. From these recommendations developed the method of selecting the families to be studied from a random sample of the population, and the method of classifying families by occupation and family composition, as well as by income. The council's plan of selecting regions having distinct economic characteristics and communities of different degrees of urbanization also was followed in order that relationship between these factors and consumption patterns might be explored.

Selection of Families

The families to be studied were limited to certain groups that represent the greater part of the country's population. In order to assure random selection, three samples were obtained, with the use of three schedules. The first was a random sample of family dwelling units, based on a sampling scheme that gave each unit in the community an equal chance of being included. A record card was filled for each family drawn in this random sample. Information obtained on record cards provided the means of eliminating families that did not meet the predetermined requirements for inclusion in the study. These requirements, or eligibility criteria, limited the families selected to those representing the more numerous population groups and those whose consumption patterns and ways of living would be representative of normal families. Chief among those excluded were one-person families (except for a special study in two cities, Chicago, Ill., and Portland, Oreg.), those of foreign birth, Negroes (except in the Southeast and in New York City and Columbus, Ohio), and families in which there was not a husband and wife. The record cards also supplied information as to the numerical importance of the families studied (see record-card form, p. 224).

The second sample, known as the income sample, included all families from the eligible group that were willing and able to furnish the facts about their family composition, income, occupation, and housing needed for filling the family schedule. This group of families, therefore, was essentially a random sample of the types that had been defined for the study of family incomes; every eligible family had an equal opportunity of being included. According to this plan, the proportion of families of each income, occupational and family-type group was to be the same as the proportion of such families among the group eligible for study in the community. It was recognized that failure to obtain schedules from any socioeconomic group, as from the very well to do, would affect the representative character of the income sample, and every effort was made to guard against the introduction of such a bias. In addition to providing data for the study of income, the family schedule provided the means of identifying families that satisfied the requirements for the main study of family consumption (see family schedule form, p. 226).

¹ SOCIAL SCIENCE RESEARCH COUNCIL. CONSUMPTION ACCORDING TO INCOME: A SUGGESTED PLAN FOR AN ENQUIRY INTO THE ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL WELL-BEING OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE. pp. 7, 20-22. 1929. [Miscographed.]

BHE 112

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
BUREAU OF HOME ECONOMICS
 IN COOPERATION WITH
NATIONAL RESOURCES COMMITTEE
WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION
DEPARTMENT OF LABOR
 WASHINGTON

STUDY OF CONSUMER PURCHASES
 A FEDERAL WORKS PROJECT
RECORD CARD—FARM

(County) (State)

Record card No. _____

Family schedule No. _____

M. C. D. _____

Agent _____

1. Location (describe) _____

Vacant

Telephone _____

2. Name _____

Visits	Date	Time of day	At home		Information refused	Person interviewed
			Yes	No		
3. First						
4. Second						
5. Third						

6. Color: a. White.
 b. Negro.
 c. Other.

7. Number in family:
 a. Two or more persons.
 b. One person.

Born in United States.

8. Yes No Husband, or male head.
 9. Yes No Wife, or female head.

10. Has family operated THIS farm for last 12 months? a. Yes b. No

11. Was farm operated for wage or salary last year? a. Yes b. No

12. Does farm have more than 3 acres? a. Yes b. No

13. If No, was gross income last year more than \$250? a. Yes b. No

14. Principal crop _____

15. Economic family includes husband and wife: a. Yes b. No

If yes:
 c. Number years married:
 (1) Less than one.
 (2) One or more.

If there is NO CHECK in any of the heavy boxes, and if the type of farming is one to be studied, request family schedule.

¹ In filing record cards for ineligibles, file separately cards for families eligible except for 150—4 family which does not include husband and wife.

The third sample, known as the consumption or expenditure sample, included families from the income sample that satisfied a second set of requirements. These requirements restricted the sample to the occupational and family-type groups most important numerically. The sampling procedure was designed to obtain a minimum number of expenditure schedules within each class, and implied a different sampling ratio for each class. Families within a given class (occupation, income, and family type) were selected at random. The expenditure or consumption schedule was usually obtained during the same interview as the family schedule. The selection of eligible families to be asked for information was made by the agent on the basis of instructions from the supervisor relative to the classes in which the number of cases was inadequate for analysis.

Supplementary schedules (sometimes called check lists) giving additional details on the consumption of food, clothing, and furnishings and equipment were requested from families that had filled expenditure schedules and were willing to spend more time giving information concerning their ways of spending. (See Glossary, Supplementary schedules.)

Selection of Communities

In order to make clear comparisons of families in different parts of the country in communities of different sizes, and in different agricultural sections, the sample was concentrated in a few homogeneous areas, in communities of certain size ranges and in farm sections which represent the principal types of farming. The areas were determined on the basis of five criteria: Distinct climatic, geographic, and cultural characteristics; homogeneity with respect to these characteristics; geographic extent; population; economic importance. Thus in the choice of communities a great variety of indices were required, based on climatic, geographic, economic, and social data.

The six main areas chosen represent not groups of States but economic-geographic belts, fairly homogeneous in climate. These areas are in the New England, Middle Atlantic and East North Central, East South Central and South Atlantic, West North Central, Mountain, and Pacific regions. The most unique region not represented is the West South Central. It was not included because the scatter of the population over a wide area and the presence of a large Mexican and Spanish-speaking population presented administrative difficulties in the collection of data. In the preparation of reports the Bureau of Home Economics has reduced these regions to five, dividing schedules obtained in the West North Central region between the East North Central and the Mountain regions.¹

Communities of six distinct size ranges, from metropolis to farm section, were included in the study. Each size except the metropolitan was represented in each of the five regions studied. In order to obtain the desired number of cases for analysis for each degree of urbanization, it was necessary to increase the number of communities to be studied as their size decreased. The population size ranges within which it was planned to select communities for study were as follows:

Metropolises.....	Over 1,000,000
Large cities.....	250,000 to 300,000
Middle-sized cities.....	35,000 to 70,000
Small cities.....	8,000 to 15,000
Villages.....	1,000 to 2,500
Farm counties.....	

The six types of communities were thus sufficiently distinct from one another to provide a picture of differences in consumption patterns due to differences in degree of urbanisation.

¹ Some of these regions do not correspond to the census regions and therefore have been given distinctive names, as Southeast, and Plains and Mountain. The Southeast region of the study includes part of the States from the East South Central and South Atlantic regions of the census; the Plains and Mountain, States from the West North Central and Mountain regions of the census; the Middle Atlantic and North Central, States from the Middle Atlantic, and East and West North Central census regions. Even the New England region of this study, which corresponds to the census region of that name in general geographic outline, does not include all the States listed by the census.

WICH 100

I YEAR COVERED BY SCHEDULE
 Twelve months beginning _____ 1935
 and ending _____ 1935
II. FARMER AND HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION
 during schedule year

A	B	C	D	E
Members of average family full persons sharing family income, including those temporarily away from home	Age at last birth	Number of weeks during year	At home	Away from home
	Sex			
1. Husband	M			
2. Wife	F			

Other members of family (five only)

3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.

If any member of family died during schedule year, circle number in front of name.
 Other persons living in home for one or more weeks during schedule year

A	B	C
STATUS (Grand help, roomer, guests, children boarding)	Number of persons	Total number of weeks in household
11. Sons and daughters boarding and rooming at home (specify ages and sex)		
12. Other roomers with board		
13. Roomers without board		
14. Boarders without room		
15. Tourists and transients		
16. Guests (overnight or longer)		
17. Paid help living in		

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
BUREAU OF HOME ECONOMICS
 IN COOPERATION WITH
NATIONAL RESOURCES COMMITTEE
WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION
 AND
DEPARTMENT OF LABOR
 WASHINGTON

STUDY OF CONSUMER PURCHASES
 A FEDERAL WORKS PROJECT
FAMILY SCHEDULE—FARM

CONFIDENTIAL—The information requested in this schedule is strictly confidential. Giving it to anyone, if not to me by my direct agent, is a violation of the espionage laws and will not be pardoned for lawless purposes.

III. GROSS MONEY INCOME FROM FARMING during schedule year

	Total for year
Money received from sales of:	
1. Wheat	
2. Other grains	
3. Vegetables	
4. Fruits, grapes, berries, nuts	
5. Tobacco	
6. Cottonseed	
7. Dairy products (milk, cream, butter-fat, cheese)	
8. Poultry (eggs, chickens, turkeys, ducks, geese)	
9. Livestock (cattle, calves, hogs, sheep, wool)	
10. Other products	
Money received from other sources:	
11. A. A. benefit and rental payments (specify product by line number shown above)	
12. Other farm income	
13. Total	\$

Tree or Farm—Circle line number of main product of farm. If general farm, circle line numbers of main products.

Number in schedule family _____ Code No. _____
 Inc. _____ Family schedule No. _____
 Exp. _____ Expenditure schedule No. _____
 Ctr. _____ County No. _____
 Agent _____ M. C. D. _____
 Date of interview _____ State _____

IV. FARM EXPENSES during schedule year

	Total for year
1. Hired labor for farm	\$
2. Livestock purchased for resale or replacement	
3. Feed, hay, straw	
4. Fertilizer, spraying material	
5. Seeds, plants, trees	
6. Machinery, tools (repairs, replacements)	
7. Gasoline, oil, tires, etc., for farm production	
8. Repairs on farm buildings and fences	
9. Taxes and insurance on farm property	
10. Interest and refinancing charges on farm mortgages	
11. Rent for land and buildings	
12. Other farm expenses	
13. Total	\$

V. SOIL TENURE AND VALUE OF FARMED operated during schedule year

1. Total acres in farm(s) operated	
2. Acres owned	
3. Acres cash rented	
4. Acres share rented	
5. If share rented, does owner furnish all of the work animals; a. <input type="checkbox"/> Yes b. <input type="checkbox"/> No	
6. Value of farm(s) (land and buildings)	\$
7. Value of family's dwelling	\$

Crops stored and livestock owned, net change:

8-1000

100000

VI. MONEY EARNINGS OF FAMILY FROM EMPLOYMENT OTHER THAN OPERATION OF FARM <small>during schedule year</small>							VII. VALUE OF PRODUCTS FURNISHED BY FARM FOR FAMILY'S OWN USE <small>during schedule year</small>		Total value for year	
A	B	C	D	E	F	G				
Members of family actually employed			Occupations during year (Give kind of work and nature of activity, such as laborer on farm, clerk)	Rate of pay or per cent of crop	Time employed (Give exact time, such as 12 H)	Total money earnings (Give employment)				
Husbandry	Less for child from 11-14	Age								
1.				\$..... per		\$.....				
2.				per						
3.				per						
4.				per						
5.				per						
6.	Roomers and boarders			per						
7.	Sale of home-made products			per						
8.	Earnings not attributable to an individual			per						
Total (1-8)							\$.....			
VIII. OTHER MONEY INCOME <small>during schedule year</small>			Total for year	IX. OTHER MONEY INCOME <small>during schedule year—Continued</small>			Total for year			
1. (Not used. Transferred to line 6, Sec. VI, above)...			\$.....	8. Gifts in cash for current use from persons not members of economic family			\$.....			
2. (Not used. Transferred to line 7, Sec. VI, above)...				9. Other money income						
3. (Not used. Transferred to line 8, Sec. VI, above)				10. Total (1-9)			\$.....			
4. Interest and dividends from bonds, stocks, bank accounts, trust funds, etc.				11. Losses from business not deducted above						
5. Profits not included in VI above, less expenses				12. Difference (not used)			\$.....			
6. Rents from property, less expenses				13. Has family received direct relief (in cash or kind) during schedule year? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes. <input type="checkbox"/> No.						
7. Pensions, annuities, benefits				14. Has any member of family had work relief during schedule year? <input type="checkbox"/> Cash. <input type="checkbox"/> Kind. <input type="checkbox"/> None.						
Total (1-7)							\$.....			
Total (1-14)							\$.....			
Total (1-14)							\$.....			
Total (1-14)							\$.....			

1. Milk for drinking and cooking: Quarts per week.....	\$.....
Number of weeks.....	
2. Cream for table use and for butter: Quarts per week.....	
Number of weeks.....	
2. Eggs: Fall and winter: Dozen per week.....	
Number of weeks.....	
Spring and summer: Dozen per week.....	
Number of weeks.....	
4. Poultry for meat: Winter and spring: Number per month.....	
Number of months.....	
Summer and fall: Number per month.....	
Number of months.....	
5. Pork, dressed weight: Pounds for year.....	
6. Other meats, dressed weight: Pounds for year.....	
7. Potatoes (white): Bushels for year.....	
8. Value of other food from farm garden.....	
9. Value of fruits.....	
10. Value of other food (alrups, grain products, etc.).....	
11. Value of fuel.....	
12. Value of other products (wool, tobacco, etc.).....	
13. Total.....	
11. TOTAL INCOME.....	
X. COLOR: a. <input type="checkbox"/> White. b. <input type="checkbox"/> Negro.	

TABLE 105.—Consumption sample: Occupational and family-type groups included by the Bureau of Home Economics in the consumption sample, as combined for analysis, by region and degree of urbanization

Region (1)	Degree of urbanization and color of families (2)	Occupational groups included, as combined for analysis (3)	Family types included, as combined for analysis (4)
New England	(Small cities ¹	Business and professional; clerical; wage-earner.	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Villages.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Farm counties.....	Farm-operator.....	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	(Small cities.....	Business and professional; clerical; wage-earner. ²	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, ³
Middle Atlantic and North Central	Villages.....	Business and professional; clerical; wage-earner. ⁴	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.
	Farm counties:		
	New Jersey.....	Farm-operator.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Pennsylvania-Ohio.....	do.....	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.
	Michigan-Wisconsin.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Illinois-Iowa.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Small cities:		
	White.....	Business and professional; clerical; wage-earner.	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Negro.....	Business, professional, and clerical; wage-earner.	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Villages:		
White.....	Business and professional; clerical; wage-earner. ⁴	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7. ⁵	
Negro.....	Business, professional, and clerical; wage-earner.	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7. ⁵	
Southeast	Farm counties:		
	White:		
	North Carolina-South Carolina.....	Farm-operator.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Georgia-Mississippi.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7. ⁶
	North Carolina-South Carolina.....	Sharecropper.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Georgia-Mississippi.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7. ⁶
	North Carolina.....	Farm-operator.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Negro:		
	North Carolina-South Carolina.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Georgia-Mississippi.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7. ⁶
	North Carolina-South Carolina.....	Sharecropper.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7.
	Georgia-Mississippi.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5, 6-7. ⁶
Plains and Mountain	(Small cities.....	Business and professional; clerical; wage-earner.	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Villages.....	Business, professional, and clerical; wage-earner. ⁴	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Farm counties:		
	North Dakota-Kansas.....	Farm-operator.....	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5.
Pacific	(Small cities.....	Business and professional; clerical; wage-earner.	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Villages.....	do. ⁴	1, 2-3, 4-5.
	Farm counties:		
	Washington-Oregon.....	Farm-operator.....	1, 2-3, 4-5.
California.....	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5.	
Oregon ⁷	do.....	1, 2-3, 4-5.	

¹ Consumption data are published in reports of the Bureau of Labor Statistics, U. S. Department of Labor.
² In addition, data for families having no earnings from occupations are presented in a few basic tables. The sample of these families was too small to permit analysis by family type.
³ Family types 6 and 7 represent the following cities only: Mount Vernon and New Philadelphia, Ohio; Lincoln, Ill.; and Beaver Dam, Wis.; expenditure data were not collected for family types 6 and 7 in Boone, Iowa, and in Columbia and Moberly, Mo.
⁴ Data for farm operators living in villages are presented in a few basic tables. Because of the small number of cases in the sample, no analysis by family type was made. For these tables, data from the Middle Atlantic and North Central, Plains and Mountain, and Pacific regions were combined; data from the Southeast region were analyzed separately.
⁵ Family types 6 and 7 represent villages in Georgia and South Carolina only; expenditure data were not collected for family types 6 and 7 in Mississippi and North Carolina villages.
⁶ Family types 6 and 7 represent farm counties in Georgia only; expenditure data were not collected for family types 6 and 7 in Mississippi farm counties.
⁷ Counties in which self-sufficing farms were the principal type.
⁸ Part-time farms only.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 229

The most important conditions in the choice of the communities were that they should be located in the selected geographic areas and fall in the selected size ranges. In the choice of the urban communities additional factors were considered, which included independence of other larger communities, density of population and rate of growth, and the presence of large institutions which affect economic and social conditions. Each farm county chosen was selected because of the prevalence in that locality of a particular type of farming. Together these counties thus represented all the more important types of agricultural enterprise. For the most part the villages selected were located in the farm counties chosen for study. In a few cases it was necessary to include villages in an adjacent county in order to provide a sufficiently large sample. For the same reason several villages and cities falling outside the size limits originally established were selected.

The studies of farm and village families were conducted by the Bureau of Home Economics.¹ Among the 29 small cities included in the investigation, the Bureau of Home Economics was responsible for 19, and the Bureau of Labor Statistics for 10. The collection of schedules in communities in the three largest size ranges was wholly the responsibility of the Bureau of Labor Statistics.

TABLE 106.—*Cities and villages studied by the Bureau of Home Economics and the Bureau of Labor Statistics, by region and by groups used in analysis of income data*

Degree of urbanization ¹	New England	Middle Atlantic and North Central ²	Southeast	Plains and Mountain	Pacific
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
Metropolis* (3,376,438 to 5,930,448 population).		New York, N. Y. Chicago, Ill.			
Large city* (214,006 to 801,815 population).	Providence, R.I.	Columbus, Ohio. Omaha, Nebr.	Atlanta, Ga.	Denver, Colo.	Portland, Oreg.
Middle-sized city* (30,667 to 71,864 population).	Haverhill, Mass. New Britain, Conn.	New Castle, Pa. Muncie, Ind. Springfield, Ill. Dubuque, Iowa. Springfield, Mo.	Columbia, S. C. Mobile, Ala.	Butte, Mont. Pueblo, Colo.	Aberdeen - Hoquiam, Wash. Bellingham, Wash. Everett, Wash.
Small city (9,376 to 18,901 population).	*Westbrook, Maine. *Greenfield, Mass. #Wallingford, Conn. #Williamsville, Conn.	*Mount Vernon, Ohio. *New Philadelphia, Ohio. *Lincoln, Ill. *Beaver Dam, Wis. *Boon, Iowa. *Columbia, Mo. *Moberly, Mo. #Beaver Falls, Pa. #Counellsville, Pa. #Logansport, Ind. #Peru, Ind. #Mattoon, Ill.	*Sumter, S. C. *Oriffin, Ga. #Gastonia, N. C. #Albany, Ga.	*Dodge City, Kans. *Gracely, Colo. *Logan, Utah. *Provo, Utah. #Billings, Mont.	*Olympia, Wash. *Astoria, Oreg. *Eugene, Oreg. *Klamath Falls, Oreg.

See footnotes at end of table.

¹ See fig. 1 and tables 108 and 107 for a list of the communities studied by the Bureau of Home Economics and the Bureau of Labor Statistics.

TABLE 106.—*Cities and villages studied by the Bureau of Home Economics and the Bureau of Labor Statistics, by region and by groups used in analysis of income data—Continued*

Degree of urbanisation ¹	New England	Middle Atlantic and North Central ²	Southeast	Plains and Mountain	Pacific
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
Village ⁴ (544 to 5,183 population).	Vermont: Bristol. Essex Junction. Northfield. Richford. Swanton. Waterbury. Massachusetts: Avon. Bryantville and South Hanson. East Bridgewater. Hebronville. Kingston. North Easton. North Dighton. North Raynham.	Pennsylvania: Denver. Marietta. New Freedom. New Holland. Quarryville. Spring Grove. Wrightsville. Ohio: Bellville. Cardington. Fredericktown. Mount Gilead. Parrysville. Plymouth. Michigan: Blissfield. Chelsea. Concord. Grass Lake. Hudson. Jonesville. Parma. Tecumseh. Wisconsin: Hoticon. Lake Mills City. Mayville. Mount Horeb. Sun Prairie. Waterloo. Illinois: Atlanta. Bement. Cerro Gordo. Farmer City. Maroa. Monticello. Mount Pleasant. Tuscola. Iowa: Brooklyn. Bussey. Dallas. Earlham. Eddyville. Malcher. Montezuma. New Sharon. Pleasantville. State Center. Victor.	North Carolina: Elm City. Franklinton. Louisburg. Nashville. Spring Hope. Wake Forest. Whitakers. Zebulon. Mississippi: Draw. Hollandale. Indianola. Itta Bena. Leland. Moorhead. Mound Bayou. Rosedale. Ruleville. Shaw. Shelby. South Carolina: Bishopville. Camden. Lake City. Lamar. Manning. Summerton. Timmons ville. Georgia: Comer. Commerce. Greensboro. Jefferson. Madison. Social Circle. Washington. Winder.	North Dakota: Casselton. Cooperstown. Finlay. Hatton. Hillsboro. Hope. Lidgerwood. Mayville. Portland. Kansas: Bucklin. Cimarron. Fowler. Kingsley. Meade. Spearville. South Dakota: Belle Fourche. Sturgis. Montana: Forsyth. Colorado: Glenwood Springs. Meeker. Redcliff. Rifle.	Washington: Arlington. Blaine. Burlington. Lynden. Marysville. Monroe. Snohomish. Oregon: McMinnville. Kansas: Newberg. Sheridan. Silverton. Woodburn. California: Beaumont. Brea. Ceres. Elsinore. Hemet. La Habra. Manteca. Newman. Oakdale. Pacifica. San Jacinto. Tustin.

¹ Population figures are those given by the 1930 census.² Cities in this group that were studied by the Bureau of Labor Statistics are classified as East Central and West Central in the reports of that Bureau.³ All metropolises, large cities, and middle-sized cities listed in this table were studied by the Bureau of Labor Statistics.⁴ All villages listed in this table were studied by the Bureau of Home Economics. Administrative problems and the objective of selecting villages in or near counties chosen for the study of farm families made it necessary to class as villages a few small towns of approximately 3,000, and 1 (Camden, S. C.) of slightly over 5,000. Most of the communities, however, had populations under 2,500.⁵ Designates small cities studied by the Bureau of Home Economics.⁶ Designates small cities studied by the Bureau of Labor Statistics.

TABLE 107.—Farm counties studied by the Bureau of Home Economics, and important type of farming in each section, by region

Region and State (1)	Counties studied (2)	Type of farming ¹ (3)
New England:		
Vermont.....	Chittenden, Franklin.....	Dairy.
Massachusetts ²	Bristol, Plymouth.....	Dairy and poultry.
Middle Atlantic and North Central:		
New Jersey.....	Camden, Gloucester, Salem.....	Truck.
Pennsylvania.....	Lancaster.....	General.
Ohio.....	Crawford, Knox, Richland.....	Do.
Michigan.....	Lansawee.....	General and dairy.
Wisconsin.....	Dane.....	Dairy.
Illinois.....	DeWitt, Logan, Macon, Piatt.....	Corn and other cash grain.
Iowa.....	Madison, Mahaska, Marion, Marshall, Poweshiek.....	Animal specialty.
Southeast:		
North Carolina.....	Jackson, Macon.....	Self-sufficing.
South Carolina.....	Edgecombe, Nash.....	Cotton and tobacco.
Georgia.....	Clarendon, Darlington, Florence, Lee, Marion, Sumter.....	Do.
Mississippi.....	Clarke, Elbert, Greene, Jackson, Madison, Morgan, Oconee, Wilkes.....	Cotton.
Plains and Mountain:		
North Dakota.....	Barnes, Cass, Griggs, Steele.....	Do.
Kansas.....	Edwards, Ford, Gray, Meade.....	Wheat and other cash grain.
South Dakota ³	Pennington.....	Do.
Montana ³	Custer.....	Range livestock and cash grain.
Colorado ³	Eagle, Garfield, Rio Blanco.....	Do.
Pacific:		
Washington.....	Whatcom.....	Range livestock and crop specialty.
Oregon.....	Marion, Polk, Clackamas, Multnomah, Washington.....	Dairy and poultry.
California.....	Orange, Riverside, San Joaquin.....	General and fruit, part-time.
		Fruit and nut, fruit and dairy.

¹ For each group of counties as a whole, according to 1930 census.
² Because of the small number of farm schedules obtained in Massachusetts, only a limited tabulation of the data has been made. No supplementary schedules have been tabulated.
³ Data from South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado have been tabulated together for the analysis of income.

Classification of Families by Income, Occupation, and Family Type

One of the major purposes of this project was the study of consumption of families at different income levels. However, early plans also included the study of variations in consumption among the different occupational groups and among families of differing composition. Since the classification of families was to be used both in schedule collection and in analysis of data, it was necessary to define income and to establish a method for its computation; to decide what broad occupational groups should be adopted for the classification of the wide variety of occupations followed by earners; and to evolve some scheme of classifying families so that both the number and age of family members would be given consideration.

Family income

The term "income" was limited to current income for the year, excluding funds made available to the family through liquidation of capital assets, through borrowing, or through the accumulation of debt. Nonmoney income from housing also was included for families in all communities. For village and farm families nonmoney income from food was added. (See Glossary, Income, for other details, including differences between city, village, and farm family incomes. See also tables 110 and 111.)

Facts from the family or income schedule were used, together with certain estimates based on previous studies, in computing a net income figure for each family included in the income sample. For families included in the consumption sample, some additional facts concerning expenses of a business nature or related to home ownership were obtained and were used in obtaining an adjusted or corrected income figure. The adjustments that were made are listed in the following paragraphs.

TABLE 108.—Number of cities, villages, and farm counties studied by the Bureau of Home Economics, by region and by units for analysis of income and consumption sample data ¹

Region and type of community	Number of communities studied ²	Number of analysis units ³ for—	
		Income sample	Consumption sample
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
All regions:			
City.....	19.....	21 units for individual city data (19 white; 2 Negro).	5 units for combined cities (4 white; 1 Negro).
Village.....	140.....	6 units for combined cities (5 white; 1 Negro).	6 units for combined villages (5 white; 1 Negro).
Farm.....	65 counties.....	12 units for combined villages (10 white; 2 Negro).	20 farm units (12, white operators; 2, Negro operators; 2, white sharecroppers; 2, Negro sharecroppers; 1, white operators, self-sufficing farm counties; 1, part-time white operators).
New England:			
City.....	2.....	34 farm units (20, white operators; 4, Negro operators; 4, white sharecroppers; 4, Negro sharecroppers; 1, white operators, self-sufficing farm counties; 1, part-time white operators).	(None (data to be published by Bureau of Labor Statistics).
Village.....	14.....	2 individual cities.	1 unit for combined villages:
Farm.....	4 counties.....	1 unit for combined cities.	14 villages in Vermont, Massachusetts.
Middle Atlantic and North Central:			
City.....	7.....	2 farm units:	2 farm units:
Village.....	46.....	2 counties in Vermont.	2 counties in Vermont.
Farm.....	19 counties.....	2 counties in Massachusetts. ⁴	2 counties in Massachusetts. ⁴
Southeast:			
City.....	2.....	7 individual cities.	1 unit for combined cities.
Village.....	34.....	1 unit for combined cities.	1 unit for combined villages:
Farm.....	22 counties.....	3 units for combined villages:	46 villages in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa.
		13 villages in Pennsylvania, Ohio.	
		14 villages in Michigan, Wisconsin.	
		10 villages in Illinois, Iowa.	
		(For a limited number of tables all 46 villages are combined.)	
		7 farm units:	4 farm units:
		3 counties in New Jersey.	3 counties in New Jersey.
		1 county in Pennsylvania.	4 counties in Pennsylvania, Ohio.
		3 counties in Ohio.	2 counties in Michigan, Wisconsin.
		1 county in Michigan.	0 counties in Illinois, Iowa.
		1 county in Wisconsin.	
		4 counties in Illinois.	
		5 counties in Iowa.	
Southeast:			
City.....	2.....	4 units for individual city data (2 white; 2 Negro).	2 units for combined cities ⁴ (1 white; 1 Negro).
Village.....	34.....	2 units for combined cities (1 white; 1 Negro).	2 units for combined villages (1 white; 1 Negro):
Farm.....	22 counties.....	4 units for combined villages (2 white; 2 Negro):	24 villages in North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi.
		19 villages in North Carolina, Mississippi.	
		15 villages in South Carolina, Georgia.	
		17 farm units (4, white operators; 4, Negro operators; 4, white sharecroppers; 4, Negro sharecroppers; 1, white operators, self-sufficing farm counties):	9 farm units (2, white operators; 2, Negro operators; 2, white sharecroppers; 2, Negro sharecroppers; 1, white operators, self-sufficing farm counties):
		2 counties in North Carolina.	8 counties in North Carolina, South Carolina (Negro samples were taken in 4 counties only, Edgecombe, Nash, Darlington, Florence).
		6 counties in South Carolina (Negro samples were taken in 2 counties only, Darlington and Florence).	12 counties in Georgia, Mississippi (Negro samples were taken in all except Jackson, Bolivar, and Sunflower).
		8 counties in Georgia (Negro samples were taken in all except Jackson).	2 counties in North Carolina, (Jackson and Macon Counties, self-sufficing).
		4 counties in Mississippi (Negro samples were taken in 2 counties only, Washington and Leflore).	
		2 counties in North Carolina (Jackson and Macon Counties, self-sufficing).	

See footnotes at end of table.

FAMILY INCOME—PACIFIC, PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN REGIONS 233

TABLE 108.—Number of cities, villages, and farm counties studied by the Bureau of Home Economics, by region and by units for analysis of income and consumption sample data¹—Continued

Region and type of community	Number of communities studied ²	Number of analysis units ³ for—	
		Income sample	Consumption sample
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
Plains and Mountain:			
City.....	4.....	4 individual cities. 1 unit for combined cities. ⁴	1 unit for combined cities. ⁴
Village.....	22.....	2 units for combined villages: 15 villages in North Dakota, Kansas. 7 villages in South Dakota, Montana, Colorado.	1 unit for combined villages: 22 villages in North Dakota, Kansas, South Dakota, Montana, Colorado.
Farm.....	13 counties.....	3 farm units: 4 counties in North Dakota. 4 counties in Kansas. 5 counties in South Dakota, Montana, Colorado.	2 farm units: 5 counties in North Dakota, Kansas. 5 counties in South Dakota, Montana, Colorado.
Pacific:			
City.....	4.....	4 individual cities. 1 unit for combined cities.	1 unit for combined cities.
Village.....	24.....	2 units for combined villages: 12 villages in Washington, Oregon. 12 villages in California.	1 unit for combined villages: 24 villages in Washington, Oregon, California.
Farm.....	9 counties.....	5 farm units (4, white operators; 1, part-time white operators): 1 county in Washington. 5 counties in Oregon. ⁵ 1 county in central California. 2 counties in southern California.	3 farm units (2, white operators; 1, part-time white operators): 6 counties in Washington, Oregon. ⁵ 2 counties in California.

¹ A list of the cities, villages, and farm counties by region and State is given in tables 162 and 163.
² The Bureau of Home Economics studied communities in 24 States. However, not all degrees of urbanization were included in each State; cities were studied in 14 States, villages in 20, and farm counties in 21.
³ White families only were included except in the Southeast communities, where white and Negro families were studied separately. In certain farm sections separate studies were made of different tenure groups and special types of farming.
⁴ Because of the small number of cases, no analysis will be made.
⁵ Includes data for Albany, Ga., and Gastonia, N. C., cities studied by the Bureau of Labor Statistics. Income data for these 2 cities are presented by the Bureau of Labor Statistics, and consumption data by the Bureau of Home Economics.
⁶ Includes data for Billings, Mont., studied by the Bureau of Labor Statistics. Income data for the individual city are presented by the Bureau of Labor Statistics, and consumption data by the Bureau of Home Economics.
⁷ A special study of part-time farms was made in the 5 Oregon counties. The study of full-time white operators in Oregon was limited to 2 of these counties (Adair and Polk).

For family-schedule classification net nonmoney income from occupancy of an owned home was computed by deducting from the total rental value of the home the actual expense for interest on the mortgage plus an estimate of such other expenses as taxes, insurance, and repairs. When the expenditure schedule was obtained, this nonmoney income figure was adjusted on the basis of the family's actual instead of estimated current expenses for its owned home during the year.⁴ Net income from roomers and boarders was computed first on the basis of an estimate of the cost of the boarders' food and later adjusted when actual food expenses per person-meal could be computed from the expenditure schedule. The expenditure schedule also contributed to a more exact report on certain expenses which were occupational, but unlikely to be treated as business expenses when the family computed its net income. Such expenses included that proportion of the family automobile or other vehicle expense chargeable to business, union and professional association dues, and technical books and journals. All such expenses shown on the expenditure schedule were deducted from income for the classification of expenditure schedules.

⁴ See Glossary, Housing expenditures, for items considered as current expense on an owned home.

TABLE 109.—Summary of collection: Number of schedules of each designated type tabulated¹ by the Bureau of Home Economics, by degree of urbanization and region, 1936

Degree of urbanization, region, and State (1)	Record cards (2)	Family sched- ules ² (3)	Expendi- ture sched- ules ³ (4)	Supplementary schedules						
				Cloth- ing ⁴ (5)	Furnish- ings ⁵ (6)	Food ⁶ (7)				
Small cities, villages, and farm counties.....	Number 157,782	Number 64,798	Number 23,691	Number 90,533	Number 21,012	Number 17,287				
Small cities.....	35,757	17,026	7,465	17,197	4,239	2,186				
New England:										
Maine, Westbrook.....	2,040	927	}	}	}	}				
Massachusetts, Greenfield.....	1,862	658								
Middle Atlantic and North Central:										
Ohio, Mount Vernon.....	890	313	}	}	}	}				
Ohio, New Philadelphia.....	1,639	753								
Illinois, Lincoln.....	1,240	511								
Wisconsin, Beaver Dam.....	1,064	463								
Iowa, Boone.....	1,302	494								
Missouri, Columbia.....	2,589	1,309								
Missouri, Moberly.....	1,974	1,030								
Southeast—white:										
South Carolina, Sumter.....	1,395	815					}	}	}	}
Georgia, Griffin.....	1,324	741								
North Carolina, Gastonia.....	(7)	(7)								
Georgia, Albany.....	(9)	(9)								
Southeast—Negro:										
South Carolina, Sumter.....	1,264	636	}	}	}	}				
Georgia, Griffin.....	303	349								
North Carolina, Gastonia.....	(7)	(7)								
Georgia, Albany.....	(9)	(9)								
Plains and Mountain:										
Kansas, Dodge City.....	1,625	1,013	}	}	}	}				
Montana, Billings.....	(7)	(7)								
Colorado, Greeley.....	1,625	637								
Utah, Logan.....	1,861	1,013								
Utah, Provo.....	1,454	761								
Pacific:										
Washington, Olympia.....	2,295	1,062	}	}	}	}				
Oregon, Astoria.....	1,145	381								
Oregon, Eugene.....	4,691	2,408								
Oregon, Klamath Falls.....	1,465	772								

¹ The number of expenditure schedules tabulated is smaller than the number accepted for analysis due to certain omissions where the number of schedules in a class was too small to warrant tabulation.

² Tabulations of family schedules for combined cities within a region included fewer schedules, as follows: All small cities, 15,385; New England, 1,206; Middle Atlantic and North Central, 4,427; Southeast, white, 1,538; Southeast, Negro, 985; Plains and Mountain, 4,136; Pacific, 3,031. See Methodology, p. 245.

³ The number of expenditure schedules tabulated may exceed the number of family schedules tabulated. Only family schedules collected by random sampling were tabulated, whereas the expenditure schedules tabulated included some that were obtained by the special sampling procedures used to build up the consumption sample.

⁴ This represents the number of individuals, rather than families, for whom detailed clothing data were obtained.

⁵ The number of supplementary furnishings schedules collected represents only families having expense for furnishings. However, the tables for furnishings schedules include some families that had zero expense for furnishings, and therefore did not fill a supplementary schedule.

⁶ In addition to those supplementary food schedules, food records were obtained as follows: Large and middle-sized cities, 2,040; small cities, 858; villages, 901; farms, 1,359.

⁷ Expenditure and supplementary schedule data for Westbrook and Greenfield have been transferred to the Bureau of Labor Statistics for tabulation and publication.

⁸ Record-card and family schedule data for Gastonia and Albany have been tabulated by the Bureau of Labor Statistics.

⁹ Record-card and family schedule data for Billings as an individual city have been tabulated by the Bureau of Labor Statistics. Family, expenditure, and supplementary schedule data are combined with those for the other cities of the region by the Bureau of Home Economics and presented in summary tables for the unit.

TABLE 109.—Summary of collection: Number of schedules of each designated type tabulated by the Bureau of Home Economics, by degree of urbanization and region, 1936—Continued

Degree of urbanization, region, and State (1)	Record cards (2)	Family sched- ules (3)	Expendi- ture sched- ules (4)	Supplementary schedules					
				Cloth- ing (5)	Furnish- ings (6)	Food (7)			
	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number			
Villages.....	49,599	22,644	9,407	20,674	5,174	4,475			
New England:									
Vermont-Massachusetts.....	5,263	2,005	733						
Middle Atlantic and North Central:									
Pennsylvania-Ohio.....	4,227	2,070		6,525	1,604	1,379			
Michigan-Wisconsin.....	5,202	1,978	3,044						
Illinois-Iowa.....	5,854	2,404							
Southwest—white:									
North Carolina-Mississippi.....	3,159	1,816	2,092	6,865	1,760	1,536			
South Carolina-Georgia.....	4,679	2,675							
Southeast—Negro:									
North Carolina-Mississippi.....	3,711	1,726	973	3,128	834	770			
South Carolina-Georgia.....	2,794	1,209							
Plains and Mountain:									
North Dakota-Kansas.....	3,262	1,465	1,101	4,056	975	790			
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	2,120	1,036							
Pacific:									
Washington-Oregon.....	5,397	2,315	1,454						
California.....	3,921	1,846							
Farm counties.....	72,428	25,128	17,019	52,682	11,509	9,656			
New England:									
Vermont.....	1,758	543	537						
Massachusetts.....	2,040	¹⁹ 100	¹⁹ 136						
Middle Atlantic and North Central:									
New Jersey.....	4,813	801	496	16,031	3,850	2,837			
Pennsylvania.....	3,066	2,096	2,287						
Ohio.....	2,084	836	1,067						
Michigan.....	2,086	810	1,642						
Wisconsin.....	1,994	705							
Illinois.....	1,445	857							
Iowa.....	2,532	748							
Southeast—white operators:									
North Carolina.....	¹¹ 1,714	460	1,945	15,192	3,175	2,765			
South Carolina.....	¹¹ 4,888	3,310							
Georgia.....	¹¹ 2,176	647	1,286						
Mississippi.....	¹¹ 2,351	552							
North Carolina, self-sufficing.....	2,117	1,294	607						
Southeast—white sharecroppers:									
North Carolina.....	⁽¹²⁾	300	632	5,349	1,148	1,065			
South Carolina.....	⁽¹²⁾	274							
Georgia.....	⁽¹²⁾	248							
Mississippi.....	⁽¹²⁾	347							
Southeast—Negro operators:									
North Carolina.....	¹¹ 1,304	129	433				9,508	1,640	1,889
South Carolina.....	¹¹ 1,847	488							
Georgia.....	¹¹ 1,219	249							
Mississippi.....	¹¹ 2,264	277							
Southeast—Negro sharecroppers:									
North Carolina.....	⁽¹²⁾	396	539						
South Carolina.....	⁽¹²⁾	293							
Georgia.....	⁽¹²⁾	296							
Mississippi.....	⁽¹²⁾	953							
Plains and Mountain:									
North Dakota.....	2,073	1,106	1,088						
Kansas.....	1,458	695							
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	2,034	1,068		447					
Pacific:									
Washington.....	2,244	830	948	6,532	1,477	1,050			
Oregon.....	5,690	1,948							
California, central.....	1,604	281	888						
California, southern.....	2,994	1,159							
Oregon, part-time ¹³	6,411	646					263		

¹⁴ Because of the small number of farm schedules obtained in Massachusetts, only a limited tabulation of the data has been made. No supplementary schedules have been tabulated.

¹⁵ The total number of record cards for the combined groups of operators and sharecroppers is shown under white operators and Negro operators.

¹⁶ The record cards cover those in the special sample taken in the 3 counties not included in the Oregon full-time sample. The family schedules include 167 duplicate schedules of part-time farm operators included in the other Oregon sample.

On the small-city and village expenditure schedules the net value of occupancy of an owned vacation home, and rent received as gift were included in income. Income as computed for both samples included rent received as pay. On farm schedules neither of these items was included in the final adjusted income, since they occurred infrequently (tables 110 and 111).

Family occupation

Detailed information was obtained from each family member as to the nature of his work and the industry from which his earnings were derived. Using this information, earnings were classed as from one of three broad major occupational groups—business and professional, clerical, and wage earner. City and village families were then classified in one of these groups according to source of the greater proportion of total family earnings, including the value of rent received as pay. A fourth group was composed of families with no earnings and of a few families of farm operators living in cities and villages and not properly belonging in the three major groups.

TABLE 110.—*Computation of income: Methods of computing family income from schedule entries for income and consumption samples, city and village families*¹

Income description (1)	Derivation of income data	
	Income sample (2)	Consumption sample (3)
Total family income.	Sum of A and B.	Corrected sum of A and B.
A. Money income (net).	A. Sum of 1 and 2 minus 3.	A. Corrected sum of 1 and 2 minus 3.
1. Earnings from employment.	1. Sum of a and b.	1. Corrected sum of a and b.
a. Occupations other than keeping roomers and boarders.	a. Reported net earnings.	a. Reported net earnings minus minor ² items of occupational expense.
b. Keeping roomers and boarders.	b. Difference between (1) and (2).	b. Corrected difference between (1) and (2).
(1) Gross income.	(1) Reported gross income.	(1) Same as income sample.
(2) Expense for boarders' food.	(2) Estimated from previous studies. ³	(2) Computed from reported total food expense and number of meals served to boarders.
2. Other money income.	2. Reported money income from interest and dividends, profits, rents from property, pensions, annuities, gifts, and other sources.	2. Same as income sample.
3. Business losses.	3. Reported net losses from business, not elsewhere deducted.	3. Same as income sample.
B. Nonmoney income.	B. Sum of 1 and 2.	B. Corrected sum of 1 and 2.
1. Value of housing.	1. Sum of a and b (no data available for c and d).	1. Corrected sum of a, b, c, and d.
a. Imputed income from owned family home.	a. Difference between (1) and (2).	a. Corrected difference between (1) and (2).
(1) Rental value of owned family home.	(1) Reported total rental value.	(1) Same as income sample.
(2) Expense for owned family home.	(2) Estimated from previous studies. ³	(2) Reported expense for owned family home.
b. Rent received as pay.	b. Reported rent received as pay.	b. Same as income sample.
c. Rent received as gift.	c. No data.	c. Reported rent received as gift.
d. Imputed income from owned vacation home.	d. No data.	d. Reported difference between rental value and expense for vacation home.
2. Value of home-produced food (villages only).	2. Reported value of home-produced food (villages only).	2. Same as income sample.

¹ See Glossary, Income, City and Village Family, for definitions of terms used in this table.

² Minor items of occupational expense include items which were reported on the family expenditure schedule, such as: Automobile expense chargeable to business, other transportation expense chargeable to business, dues to unions and business associations, and technical books and periodicals.

³ These estimates were made from data collected in the Study of Consumption and Money Disbursements of Families of Employed Wage Earners and Lower-Salaried Clerical Workers, conducted by the United States Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1934-35.

TABLE 111.—*Computation of income: Methods of computing family income from schedule entries for income and consumption samples, farm families*¹

Income description	Derivation of income data	
	Income sample	Consumption sample
Total family income.....	Sum of A and B.....	Corrected sum of A and B.
A. Farm income (net).....	A. Sum of 1 and 2 plus or minus 3.	A. Corrected sum of 1 and 2 plus or minus 3.
1. Money income.....	1. Difference between a and b.	1. Corrected difference between a and b.
a. Gross income.....	a. Reported gross income.....	a. Same as income sample.
b. Expenditure.....	b. Reported major items of farm expense, except farm use of family automobile.	b. Reported major items plus other ² items of farm expense.
2. Value of farm products used by family.	2. Sum of a, b, and c.....	2. Corrected sum of a, b, and c.
a. Food, home-produced.....	a. Reported value of food home-produced.	a. Reported value of food home-produced, minus value of home-produced food served farm help and boarders.
b. Housing furnished by farm.	b. Computed value of year's occupancy of farm dwelling.	b. Same as income sample.
c. Fuel and other non-food products furnished by farm for family use.	c. Reported value of fuel and other nonfood products furnished by farm.	c. Same as income sample.
3. Net change in value of livestock owned and of crops stored.	3. Reported net change in value (increase minus decrease) during the report year, of livestock owned and crops stored for sale.	3. Same as income sample.
B. Money income (net) from sources other than farm.	B. Sum of 1 and 2 minus 3.....	B. Corrected sum of 1 and 2 minus 3.
1. Earnings from employment.	1. Sum of a and b.....	1. Corrected sum of a and b.
a. Occupations other than keeping roomers and boarders.	a. Reported net earnings.....	a. Reported net earnings minus other ² items of occupational expense.
b. Keeping roomers and boarders.	b. Difference between (1) and (2).	b. Corrected difference between (1) and (2).
(1) Gross income.....	(1) Reported gross income.	(1) Same as income sample.
(2) Expense for boarders' food.	(2) Estimated from previous studies. ³	(2) Computed from reported total food expense and number of meals served to boarders.
2. Money income (not earnings) from sources other than operated farm.	2. Reported money income from interest and dividends, profits, rents from property, pensions, annuities, gifts, and other sources.	2. Same as income sample.
3. Business losses other than from operating farm.	3. Reported net losses from businesses other than farming, not elsewhere deducted.	3. Same as income sample.

¹ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family, for definitions of terms used in this table.

² These were items of occupational expense reported as family expenditures, such as: Automobile expense chargeable to business, other transportation chargeable to business, food expense for farm help, dues to business associations, technical books and periodicals.

³ These estimates were made from data collected in the Study of Consumption and Money Disbursements of Families of Employed Wage Earners and Lower-Salaried Clerical Workers, conducted by the United States Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1934-35.

Business and professional families were further subdivided into those employed on a salaried basis and those that were working independently, taking an entrepreneurial risk with their own or borrowed capital, owning their equipment or place of business, and in some instances employing others.

In the farm sample, only families of farm operators (a single occupational class) were studied except in the Southeast, where a special study of sharecroppers was made. Families of farm laborers and of paid farm managers were excluded in all regions. Earnings off the farm were classified as were earnings of city families according to the occupation from which they were derived.

In planning to classify families by occupation, three alternative bases of classification were considered: The occupational group from which the family derived the greater part of its earnings; the occupational group of the husband; the occupational group of the principal earner. The first method was chosen in order to take account of the earnings of all family members (Glossary, Occupational classification). However, since the husband was so largely responsible for the

family support, nine-tenths or more of the families would have been classified in the same occupational group in which the procedure chosen placed them, had either of the two other procedures been used.

With minor exceptions, the occupational classification prepared by the Works Progress Administration² was used to determine the broad group in which a specific occupation fell. This publication provided a relatively complete and usable listing of occupations according to socioeconomic status. (See Glossary, Occupational classification.)

Family types

Since the level of living possible for a family depends on the number and age of its members as well as on family income, it was necessary to adopt some scheme of classification based on family composition in order to study both economic status and consumption patterns. Families differ so greatly in number and age of members that there could be well over a hundred groupings, based on these two factors alone, without taking account of differences in sex of children. For this study, the groups were limited to nine, based on the number of family members other than husband and wife and whether they were under 16 years of age or 16 and older. (See fig. 5, Definitions of the family-type groups and Glossary, Family type, for description of the nine type groups.) These nine types provide for the classification of all families included in the income sample. However, only a partial analysis of data has been made for the types least often found, types 8 and 9. The consumption sample included the first five types in all communities, and types 6 and 7 in some; consumption data were not obtained for types 8 and 9 in any community. (See table 105 for communities in which types 6 and 7 were studied.)

Collection of Schedules

Collection plans for family-income schedules were designed to provide for each degree of urbanization in each region a sample of families that would have the characteristics of the families in the major population groups and include all socioeconomic, family type, and other groups in the same proportion as they were found in the eligible population of these communities. For example, wage-earner families should be the same proportion of the sample as of the families eligible for study in the community. Attention was concentrated on keeping this income sample random in character and free from bias because of the possible omission of an undue number of families of any income, occupational, or family-type group.

For the expenditure sample, the collection plan differed somewhat. The emphasis was upon obtaining an adequate number of records for analysis from the eligible families less usually found, such as those in the high-income groups. This sample, therefore, was designed to overrepresent somewhat the population groups of less numerical importance, in order to give an adequate picture of their consumption habits.

These purposes determined, in large measure, the procedures followed in obtaining both the income and expenditure samples.

The First or Record Card Sample

The mechanics of obtaining the random sample of record cards differed for communities of different degrees of urbanization, and to some extent from community to community. In all localities, however, the basis of the scheme adopted was geographic. Dwellings, rather than specific families, were approached by a plan designed to give every dwelling unit an equal chance of being included.

Small cities

Because the basis of the sampling procedure was geographic, a complete list of addresses of all dwellings in the city was necessary. For this list the street-directory section of the city directories was relied upon and was brought up to date by lists of building permits, real estate maps, and other means. Each independent housekeeping unit in a multiple-family dwelling was considered a separate

²[UNITED STATES] WORKS PROGRESS ADMINISTRATION. OCCUPATIONAL CLASSIFICATION AND CODE. Works Prog. Adm., Cir. 2. July 1935.
INDEX OF OCCUPATIONS. Works Prog. Adm., Cir. 2A. September 1935.

address. Insofar as possible, buildings containing no dwelling units were eliminated before the sample was drawn. When the list was considered complete the addresses were arranged in geographic order, and used for drawing the first sample.

The original plan in the small cities called for a succession of four samples, each of which would include one-eighth of the dwelling units in the city. Every eighth address, beginning with one of the first eight, chosen by chance, was selected for the first sample. Record cards were made out for each address thus drawn and were assigned to field agents for visiting. The second sample comprised another one-eighth of the addresses and began with the fourth address following or preceding the one previously chosen in the first sample. The addresses in the second sample were spaced four addresses from the first, in order that, if it became necessary to close collection after the second sample, the 25-percent coverage would represent every fourth dwelling in every section of the city. Subsequent samples followed a similar procedure until the coverage sought in the particular city was obtained. Lists were made of additional dwelling units discovered by field agents in the process of visiting, and were sampled on the same basis as the original list.

While only a 50-percent sample was originally planned, it was increased up to 100 percent in a few cities when it was found that the 50-percent sample would not yield sufficient schedules from families in the less usual types and income classes.

Villages

In all villages a 100-percent sample was taken. However, it was deemed desirable to obtain this by means of four 25-percent samples, each of which would be random. This was done in order to safeguard the study in case it became necessary to discontinue collection before a 100-percent coverage had been achieved. It also provided data potentially valuable for testing variations between samples, and hence the relative reliability of averages based on samples of different sizes.

Essentially, therefore, the scheme of sampling in the villages followed that used in the small cities. The difference lay chiefly in the fact that directories were not generally available, so that dwellings had to be marked on large-scale maps, or addresses listed by a preliminary canvass. Where houses did not carry street numbers, field agents received assignments in the form of small segments of maps, on which the dwellings to be approached in that sampling period were marked. Multiple-family dwellings were treated in the same way as in cities. In each sampling period every fourth address was visited, precisely as was every eighth in the small cities.

Farm counties

The problem of transportation for field agents working in farm counties and the irregular scatter of farm dwellings called for some modification of the sampling plan followed in small cities and villages. The alternative plan adopted was to divide the county to be sampled into a number of small areas, each of which would contain approximately 15 to 20 farms. For this purpose post office or other maps that showed every farm in the county were used. The small areas of 15 to 20 farms were numbered and every fourth one was included in one sampling period. Each farm in the small areas chosen was then visited for the record card and, if the family proved eligible and willing, a family schedule and an expenditure schedule were filed. In a few large, well-populated counties each sample included one-eighth rather than one-fourth of the farms because only a 25- or 37.5-percent coverage was contemplated.

One of the chief problems in sampling farm counties was to exclude village, urban, and suburban areas. As a first step in meeting this problem, maps were marked to eliminate every dwelling within the corporate limits of an incorporated village or city. Other exclusions depended on the individual situation, and borderline cases were decided by the supervisor in charge. The objective was always to include all bona fide farm families and to exclude nonfarm families, such as suburban residents or crossroads merchants that happened to be living in or adjacent to a farming section.

With one or two exceptions the random sample for farm counties, like that for small cities, was originally planned to represent a 50-percent coverage. As in cities, additional samples were taken in many localities to provide sufficient cases for analysis of the more unusual family types or income levels.

The Income Sample

Eligibility requirements

The income sample was planned to represent, not the population of the community as a whole, but only the groups that are numerically the most important, that have certain common characteristics, and that, at the same time, comprise the more normal families. Elimination of some population groups served to make the group studied more homogeneous and therefore to limit the variables and facilitate the analysis of the relationships the study was designed to explore. This limitation also made it possible to include a greater number of communities than funds would have permitted otherwise.

To be eligible for inclusion in the income sample, a family had to meet these requirements: The family must include a husband and wife who were native-white (except in the Southeast, and in New York City and Columbus, Ohio, where Negro families were studied separately); had been married at least 1 year; were keeping house when interviewed; and had not had the equivalent of 10 roomers for a full year.

For families living on farms, three additional requirements were imposed: The home place must meet the census definition of a farm; the family must be that of a farm operator (or, in the Southeast, of a sharecropper); the family must have operated that farm for at least a year.⁴

The first two eligibility requirements eliminated broken families in which source and amount of income and ways of spending might be different from normal family groups, and families likely to have cultural patterns different from those of the native-white (or Negro) population. Families in which the husband and wife had not been married at least a year and those that were not keeping house were eliminated because of the difficulty of obtaining complete data for family income and consumption for a 12-month period. Families with 10 or more roomers were eliminated because they represented households that were essentially business ventures rather than private families. The additional requirements imposed on the farm sample eliminated nonfarm families living in the country, families of farm laborers and paid managers, and families that could not give a full year's record of operations on the farms on which they were living.

Special study of families not included in the income sample

The plan of confining the general study to selected population groups eliminated Negro and other colored races (except in the Southeast and in New York City and Columbus, Ohio, where Negro families were studied separately), families in which husband or wife was not native-born, one-person families, broken families or others containing two or more persons not husband and wife, and other families failing to meet minor eligibility requirements. The number of such ineligible families varied from one community to another, since the composition of the population varied, especially in regard to the number of foreign-born and Negro families.

In order to learn something of the extent to which these excluded families varied in income and composition from the eligible families, family schedules were requested in certain communities, during one sampling period, from all families from whom record card data were obtained. Information from these ineligible families furnished a basis for estimates of the distribution of all families of the community, by income (pp. 253-259).

The Consumption Sample

Eligibility requirements

For the study of consumption, families included in the income sample had to meet certain further requirements, designed to eliminate those in which the family situation would be abnormal or would tend to complicate the analysis of expenditure data. These additional eligibility requirements were:

The family must not have received relief at any time during the report year.

The family must fall within certain specified family composition and occupational groups (table 105).

The family must not have moved between the end of the report year and the date of interview.

⁴ Suburban families were eliminated from the farm samples by the further requirement that some money income from the sale of farm products must have been received, unless special circumstances existed, such as crop failure, to explain the absence of such money income. This qualification was not imposed, however, in the communities in North Carolina, where a special study of self-sufficing farms was made.

The family must not have had more than the equivalent of one roomer and/or boarder in the household for 52 weeks of the report year.

The family must not have had more than the equivalent of one guest for 26 weeks.

The family must have been keeping house for at least 9 months of the report year.

City and village families must have lived in the community studied for at least 9 months of the report year.

Farm families must not have been operating part-time farms (except in Oregon where a special study of families of part-time farm operators was made).

No requirement as to income was set up because of the lack of information as to income distributions to be expected in small communities. Schedules were collected from families at all income levels.

Relief families were eliminated because the provision of income in kind in many communities made it impossible to secure a reliable figure for their classification by income. In addition, such income affected consumption patterns, making them less representative of free choices than were those of the self-supporting group. The second eligibility requirement eliminated unusually large families, those without earnings, and those of the rarely-found farm operators living in cities and villages. However, in order that facts concerning consumption of such families might not be entirely lacking, samples were obtained in certain areas where the density of the population and the number of communities to be studied made it possible to find enough cases for analysis.⁷

The 9-month period of residence was required in order to exclude families whose consumption might be unrepresentative of the community. A family that had moved since the end of the report year was eliminated because of the difficulty of obtaining a description of the dwelling to which the housing expenditure data pertained.

Similarly, each of the remaining requirements was imposed in order to exclude families that would complicate the analysis of consumption data on a family basis.

Sampling procedure

The original plans for controlled collection of expenditure schedules called for a "sample within each class interval (that) has approximately equal stability with samples in each other class interval".⁸ The term stability, as used in that connection, referred to numerical equality in the size of the sample in each class.

It was originally planned to obtain this numerical equality by taking the family schedules at one visit and deferring the request for the expenditure schedule. The family schedules were to be classified and from each class only 6 (or 10 in some areas) families were to be drawn at random; expenditure schedules would be requested from this group. If it proved impossible to obtain a schedule from a family, substitutes would be drawn.

City and village families were classified by income, occupation, and family type. Families of farm operators were classified by income and family type. So-called cell charts were kept in each collection office, showing a cumulative record of the number of schedules obtained from families in each class.

As schedule collection progressed, the Bureau found it advisable to modify the plan for numerical equality. Collection procedures were oriented about the effort to obtain a minimum number of schedules (6 or 10) from families in each class over a wide income range, but the number of schedules in every class was not limited to this minimum. A variety of factors were responsible for this change in collection procedure. The problem of collection of schedules in villages and farms made numerical control less feasible than in cities. It was believed that schedules of greater reliability could be obtained if the family and expenditure schedules were filed at the same interview or on successive days, since both were required to cover the same report year, and since good family cooperation was more likely to be gained under these conditions. In farm areas, transportation costs made it essential to obtain both schedules with one visit, if possible. Furthermore, it was feared that in rural communities where news travels rapidly, the purpose of the project might be misunderstood and antagonism might be aroused if, after announcing a study of family consumption, the first month was spent obtaining only data on income, the kind of information least willingly given. This same objection operated in the small cities but much less strongly, since a unified public attitude is less easily created in a larger community.

⁷ See glossary, Family type, for a description of family types, and table 105 for a list of the types and occupational groups that were included in the consumption sample in different communities.

⁸ SOCIAL SCIENCE RESEARCH COUNCIL. See p. 22 of citation mentioned in footnote 1, p. 223.

When expenditure schedules were taken at the same interview with family schedules, any exact numerical control of the number collected within each class was impossible. Classification of families in terms of income, occupation, and family type was sometimes a matter involving considerable office computation, so that agents frequently were not able to classify the family exactly at the time of the interview. In order to obtain an adequate number of cases, schedules from several farm counties or sometimes many villages were pooled. To insure an equal opportunity of representation of families from each village or county, expenditure schedules were collected from all eligible families during one, and in many cases two, sampling periods. This usually resulted in exceeding the quotas originally established for the larger classes. Had numerical control been strictly adhered to, the quota for certain classes would have been achieved before all communities had been canvassed even once, with the result that some communities would have been definitely underrepresented.

A further limitation on exact numerical control arose out of the fact that the final income classification of families for consumption analysis was based on the income figure derived from family-schedule data, modified by further information obtained on the expenditure schedules, whereas collection control was based on family-schedule data alone. Sometimes these modifications were large enough to effect a difference of one or two class intervals in the income classification of the family. The number and magnitude of these differences in each region are discussed in the appendix to part 2 of this report.

The plan of collection of schedules in small cities also was modified when the procedures for the village and farm areas were changed, in order that there might be uniformity throughout the study conducted by this Bureau.

Both the suggestions of the Social Science Research Council and the original plans for collection of schedules envisaged a limitation of the income range. Because it was practically impossible to determine in advance the range representing the small community's scale of incomes, no bounds were placed on the incomes of families included in the consumption sample. As collection progressed it developed that expenditure schedules could be obtained from families with incomes considerably higher as well as lower than had been expected. The importance of such additional information in the study of expenditures was one of the determining factors in modifying the planned distribution of the consumption sample. This extension of the income range, however, meant the inclusion of many more classes for which it was difficult to obtain sufficient representation. Among some socioeconomic groups which are numerically less important in the population, the proportion refusing information was higher than in the larger groups. To increase the number of cases in these classes, it was necessary to counteract the higher refusal rate by a program of revisits and by obtaining expenditure schedules from families not drawn in the random sample.⁹

In the villages, where a 100-percent coverage of families was undertaken, little could be done to increase the number of cases in least-frequent classes except through revisits to families at first unwilling to cooperate, or through shifting the report year to alter family classification.¹⁰

On farms and in the small cities, however, where less than 100-percent coverage was undertaken, the efforts to build up classes having insufficient cases followed two lines. Families were revisited, as was done in villages. It also was possible to search for the more unusual cases among families not approached in the random sample. Persons well informed on affairs in the community were consulted for names of families likely to have the necessary qualifications, or special business and professional directories were used. In the majority of communities, however, such methods did not yield results that were entirely satisfactory, since it proved difficult to obtain beforehand enough information about families to determine their approximate classification. In such communities the alternative plan was then followed of increasing the size of the income sample enough to bring into the study families in the categories needed in the consumption sample. For this reason, certain small cities and some farm counties are represented by a larger sample than was originally contemplated. Administrative expediency largely determined which communities were chosen for increased coverage.

⁹ Family-income schedules were obtained from these families in order to check the expenditure data obtained from them, but only the expenditure schedules were tabulated. Tables presented for the income sample include only data from families that were drawn from the random sample.

¹⁰ Since the report year was a movable one which could end any time between December 31, 1935, and December 31, 1936, it sometimes happened that a family classed as ineligible because of family composition or relief on the basis of one report year could be made eligible by adopting a later report year that fell entirely outside the period when conditions making for ineligibility were present.

Methods Used to Obtain a Representative Sample, and to Assure Accuracy of Data

From the beginning of field collection two possible sources of bias in sample were faced. It was feared that the very poor families with irregular earnings might be unable to furnish accurate figures on their incomes or their expenditures and that rejection of their schedules might cause underrepresentation. At the other end of the income scale, the very well-to-do might be difficult to reach and once reached might be reluctant to furnish facts needed for filling the schedules.

Accordingly, special efforts were made to obtain adequate representation of these income extremes in the sample. In order to win the cooperation of such families, the supervisors used a variety of methods suited to the local circumstances. Quite generally, appointments with the individual families could be made by means of letters or telephone calls. In many communities the interest of special groups such as business and professional men's associations, women's clubs, and university departments, could be enlisted and the entree to homes of members simplified. Illustrative tabulations proved very useful in persuading families of the impersonal use to be made of the information.

The supervisory staff in each local collection office consisted of three or four persons, college graduates with training in social science and statistics, and usually with some experience in directing surveys or in teaching. The field agents and editors were selected by examination from persons of clerical or professional rating available for assignment from W. P. A. rolls. The persons assigned were given a training period of 2 or 3 weeks, during which they became familiar with the schedule forms, definitions of terms, and instructions for taking schedules. As practice, each worker filled all the schedule forms for his own family and for others in the group. Thereafter each worker interviewed at least one family in a district outside the limits of the enumeration area. The worker then filled the balance sheet which provided the first comprehensive check on the arithmetic accuracy of the schedule and applied the principal checks for consistency of data obtained. Every practice schedule was then carefully edited by a supervisor.

Thus, every field agent and editor started work with a knowledge of the requirements for correct, consistent reports. Agents were required to balance family disbursements and receipts, and to submit the balance sheet with each schedule and the accompanying explanatory notes. Each schedule was edited by two persons and given an arithmetic check in the local office. A schedule that did not balance within the allowed limits of error or in which entries were inconsistent, was returned to the agent with suggested questions to ask the family upon revisit. (See Glossary, Balancing difference, for limits allowed.) The editing supervisor reviewed all schedules and was advised by the regional editor on the method of handling the most difficult cases. The regional editor checked the work of local supervisory editors in order to have consistency throughout the study.

When the local office had completed a group of schedules, they were sent to the regional tabulation pools, where they were given final editing. Schedules that were found to be incomplete or inconsistent were returned from the tabulation pools to the collection offices for correction. A staff of a few interviewers was maintained in every field office after collection was completed for the purpose of revisiting families whose schedules required correction.

On the basis of the general project plans, each local office developed its own system of check interviewing, with the advice and assistance of the staff in the regional office. Every eighth family visited by each agent was revisited to check the schedule entries of the simpler data, such as number of persons in the family or husband's occupation and some facts concerning income or expenditures. Such revisits were made by one of the supervisors, by the editors, or by squad leaders, and served to verify that the agent had obtained the information reported from the family. In most offices all families that gave food records were asked to check certain of the information on their income and expenditure schedules. In addition, available sources of local information, such as classified directories, lists, and public records of various sorts, were used to verify the reports on schedules.

TABLE 112.—EVALUATION OF FARM-FURNISHED FOOD: Prices used in evaluating farm-furnished food,¹ by type of product and locality, 1935-36

Item (1)	New England		Middle Atlantic and North Central								Plains and Mountain					Pacific				Southeast					
	Vermont (2)	Massachusetts (3)	New Jersey (4)	Pennsylvania (5)	Ohio (6)	Michigan (7)	Wisconsin (8)	Illinois (9)	Iowa (10)	North Dakota (11)	Kansas (12)	South Dakota (13)	Montana (14)	Colorado (15)	Washington (16)	Oregon (17)	Central California (18)	Southern California (19)	Oregon, part-time, ² (20)	North Carolina (21)	South Carolina (22)	Georgia (23)	Mississippi (24)	North Carolina self-enclaving counties (25)	
Milk.....quart.	\$0.06	\$0.12	\$0.10	\$0.07	\$0.07	\$0.06	\$0.03	\$0.07	\$0.04	\$0.05	\$0.05	\$0.05	\$0.10	\$0.06	\$0.05	\$0.10	\$0.04	\$0.07	\$0.10	\$0.12	\$0.10	\$0.10	\$0.07	\$0.10	\$0.10
Cream.....do	.43	.59	.33	.30	.28	.40	.20	.26	.20	.24	.35	.20	.43	.15	.20	.50	.36	.20	.45	.63	.50	.50	.30	.35	
Eggs:																									
Fall and winter.....dozen	.31	.41	.33	.30	.23	.23	.30	.25	.24	.19	.22	.25	.28	.35	.20	.20	.22	.32	.27	.28	.25	.30	.28	.30	
Spring and summer.....do	.23	.33	.28	.16	.18	.20	.20	.17	.18	.13	.16	.16	.20	.15	.20	.17	.18	.25	.18	.18	.20	.20	.22	.20	
Poultry:																									
Winter and spring.....each			1.20							.60	.70	.50	1.00		(3)				.80						
Summer and fall.....do			1.30							.40	.65	.50	.50		(4)										
Average for year.....pound ³		.21			.19	.20	.17							.15		.25	.24	.60							
Average for year.....each				.80				.65	.60	.45						.75	.78		.50	.50				.50	
Fryers.....pound ⁴	\$.21																			.21	.21	.21	.23	.20	
Hens.....do ⁴	\$.18																			.16	.17	.18	.16	.16	
Pork:																									
Fresh.....pound	.14	.16	.18	.20	.19	.12	.15	.13	.16	.11	.15	.17	.12	.10	.15	.17			.19	.20	.21	.20	.12	.11	
Smoked.....do					.30	.28	.20	.24	.21	.20							.11	.20		.25	.25	.23	.20	.20	
Beef.....do	.11	.15	.23		.15	.11	.12	.14	.14	.10	.12	.10	.10	.10	.09	.11	.08	.20	.14	.20	.20	.18	.12	.10	
Veal.....do	.12	.14		.24	.19	.13	.15	.19	.18	.12	.12	.12	.15	.10	.12	.13		.16	.16	.23	.20	.24	.13	.15	
Lamb.....do	.16			.17	.18	.16	.17	.18	.20	.11	.12	.12	.10	.20	.12	.16	.07	.18	.19			.25	.18	.15	
Potatoes.....bushel	.84	1.09	.58	.80	.60	.55	.76	1.00	.60	.28	1.50	.65	1.00	.50	.45	.75	.60	.60	.76	1.00	1.00	1.20	1.30	.80	

¹ Prices were based on farm families' estimates of the amount they would have paid had food of a similar quality been purchased in similar quantity from a neighbor. These figures represent the midpoint of acceptable valuations compiled by the collection offices within a State. Variations within 10 percent in either direction were accepted.

² For families of part-time farmers in Marion and Polk Counties the prices in column 17 were used.

³ \$0.16 per pound.

⁴ \$0.14 per pound.

⁵ Live weight.

⁶ Dressed weight prices were: Fryers, \$0.28; hens, \$0.24.

Tabulation of Data

Collection of schedules was terminated before the desired minimum of schedules had been obtained in all classes. Completing the planned distributions to the extent of a minimum number of schedules in each class would have required in most instances the addition of more communities to the study. For this reason tabulation plans were modified according to the results of collection, and certain combinations of income, occupational, and family-type classes were made.

Had the original plan for an equal number of schedules in each class, or the modified plan of a minimum number in each class, been carried out, it would have been necessary to use the distribution of eligible families from the income sample as a system of weights when classes were combined. Thus, weights would have been necessary when expenditures of families classified by income, occupation, and family type were combined to obtain the average expenditures for the broader classifications, income and occupation, income and family type, or income alone. The distribution of families giving expenditure data was found, however, to approximate fairly well the distribution of the population from which they were selected. The differences in the two distributions proved to be small enough that the differences in the averages based on weights derived from the income sample and the averages from the pooled data (no weights applied) were neither consistent in direction nor great in absolute magnitude.

The expenditure sample, therefore, has been treated in tabulation as a sample in itself and all combinations of classes have been made simply by pooling cases, without introducing weights based on the income sample. In addition to the simplification of tabulation, there are a number of other advantages which result from accepting the expenditure sample as sufficiently representative to stand alone. Of particular value is the fact that it facilitates the analysis of distributions of expenditures within classes, and justifies the reclassification of the families by variables other than occupation, income, and family type.

Combinations of Data From Communities

For the village and farm tabulations, combinations of data from several communities were planned to obtain sufficient cases for the analyses desired. For the income analysis, combinations of villages included those from two States, with the exception of those in California, which formed a separate group, and those in Colorado, Montana, and South Dakota, which were combined. Combinations of farm counties for income analysis did not cross State lines, with the exception of those in the range-livestock area, Colorado, Montana, and South Dakota. In the Southeast, where Negro families were studied, separate tabulations for Negro and white are presented. Sharecroppers, included in the Southeast, were studied separately from farm operators. Some facts are given for each small city, but combinations of cities on a regional basis were made in order to present a more representative picture of the region than is given by one city alone (table 108).

When data from two or more communities were combined for the analysis of income, the same proportionate representation of families in each community was included. For example, if in four cities the coverage ranged from 50 to 75 percent, only the schedules obtained in a 50-percent sample of each city were included in the combination. As a consequence, the total number of schedules analyzed for the individual communities may exceed the number analyzed for the combined group.

The communities studied by the Bureau of Home Economics and the Bureau of Labor Statistics, arranged by region, are shown in tables 106 and 107; villages and farm counties are grouped to show the basis of tabulations for the income analysis. For example, the Middle Atlantic and North Central report on family income includes data for villages in six States, combined in three groups of two States each.

The analysis of expenditures requires an even larger number of cases than does that of family income, since some items of expenditure for which averages are given are reported infrequently. Accordingly, further combinations of communities were made for the consumption sample. However, in the Southeast, where special groups were studied, the principle of separate presentation of data for Negro and white families, and for farm operators and sharecroppers was maintained. For small cities and villages, combinations for the presentation of expenditure data are on regional lines, but for farm counties each region except New England includes tabulations for at least two groups of States. These groupings are shown in table 105; the number of schedules tabulated for each grouping is shown in table 109.

Combinations of Family Type and Occupational Groups

The study of family income included all families that met the eligibility requirements, regardless of their occupation or the number and age of members in addition to husband and wife. Some data are available for each occupational group and each family type, but for most of the tabulations the nine occupational groups have been reduced by combinations to four, and the nine family types, to five groups.

For the study of family consumption, the less frequent groups were omitted, as there was little possibility of their yielding sufficient cases for analysis. Thus, families outside the three main occupational groups were omitted except for a limited number of tables presenting data for families without earnings and for families of farmers living in the villages. Families of types 8 and 9 were not requested to give information on expenditures. Families of types 6 and 7 were included in the expenditure study only in certain communities in the Middle Atlantic and North Central, and Southeast regions.

In general, occupational and family-type groupings for the expenditure analysis followed the same lines as for the income analysis, except that fewer groups were represented. However, the small numbers in the business, professional, and clerical groups in the Plains and Mountain village sample, and the Negro city and village samples in the Southeast necessitated a combination of these occupational groups. In the Middle Atlantic and North Central region, which included a larger number of communities, sufficient cases were available for some tabulations for each of the family types separately (table 105).

Machine Tabulation

In the original plans for the consumer purchases study hand tabulation was considered, since the study was to be a Works Progress Administration project and it was desired to keep the ratio of machine expense to labor expense at a minimum. It soon became apparent, however, that if all of the tabulations were to be made by hand, it would be a matter of years before the results could be made available. Faced with the choice between limiting the quantity and variety of information to be presented, and using machine-tabulation methods, the participating agencies decided in favor of the latter alternative. With machine tabulation it was possible to retain all of the tabulations originally planned and to make some others for which a need was recognized. In addition, the data could be made available more quickly to interested agencies and persons.

Fifty-one different card forms were required, 12 for the family schedule, 11 for the expenditure-schedule summary, 25 for the expenditure-schedule detail, and 1 each for the 3 types of supplementary schedules. A total of approximately 4,000,000 punched cards were used in obtaining the tabulations made by the Bureau of Home Economics.

The detailed procedures followed in punching cards which could be mechanically sorted and run through tabulators to obtain final table data, and the processes followed in the tabulating machine center preliminary to obtaining the final machine runs will be described in a critique of methodology to be issued later as a separate report.

Appendix D. Appraisal of the Sample of Families from Which Income Data Were Obtained

Farm Counties in the Pacific and the Plains and Mountain Regions

Summary

The families giving income data in the seven farm sections of the Pacific and of the Plains and Mountain regions represent, with reasonable adequacy, the group the study was designed to cover, i. e., white families that included a husband and a wife, both native-born, and that satisfied certain other eligibility requirements. Available evidence indicates that failure to obtain information from all eligible families did not seriously affect the findings of the study. There seems to be no evidence of underrepresentation of the well-to-do farm families. Such a tendency was noticed in the cities and villages, but it seems probable that it was offset in the farm sections by the cooperation of the Federal Extension Service and of organizations of farm operators.

The median income of the native-white, unbroken families (the group eligible for study) in each farm section was higher than the median income of all families. Certain of the groups that were excluded by plan from the income sample tended to be in the low-income classes. To depict the whole community, therefore, the findings concerning the eligible groups studied must be adjusted to take account of the exclusion of the lower-income ineligible families.

In using the findings of this income study, it is essential that the definition of net farm-family income and the method of computing it be clearly understood. (See p. 261 and Glossary, *Income, Farm Family*.) This is especially important if comparisons with other studies are to be made.

Representative Character of the Income Sample

Groups Included in and Excluded from the Sample

Certain limitations on the use of the findings of this investigation must be recognized. The most important consideration limiting the use of the income data is the relationship of the income sample to the first or record-card sample. (See *Methodology*, p. 238 for a discussion of the procedures in obtaining these two samples.)

The first, or record-card sample, was designed to represent all groups of families of farm operators found in each section. The second, or income sample, in contrast, was limited; it included only the so-called eligible families—those in which there was a husband and a wife, both native-born, that had lived on the operated farm for a year and that met other eligibility requirements (*Methodology* p. 238). The income sample was planned to be representative of the population group composed of native-white, unbroken families that had operated their farms for a year; it would not, however, represent the entire population of the farm section.

The following farm population groups included in the record-card sample were excluded from the income sample: Negro and other colored races (except in the Southeast where Negro families were studied separately); families in which husband or wife was not native-born; one-person families; broken families or others containing two or more persons, not husband and wife; families that had moved during the year and, therefore, could not provide facts concerning a year's income from one farm; families in which the husband and wife had been married less than 1 year and, therefore, could not report on family income for a 1-year period; families of farm operators who were paid managers.

Farm population groups omitted from both samples as not representing families of farm operators included: Families of farm laborers; families living on tracts of land too small, or in other ways failing to meet the census definition of a farm; families that did not engage in agriculture as a business, i. e., had no gross income from sale of farm products.

The basic record-card sample was procured by soliciting information from a definite proportion of the farm families in a county or township as shown by a map. All eligible families in the record-card sample were asked to furnish facts needed for filling the income schedule. If, at every farm visited, the family had given the information requested, there would have been no question as to whether the record-card and the income samples were representative of the population groups they were designed to cover, within the usual limitations of sampling. However, the necessary information for filling the record card and the income schedule was not obtained from every family drawn in the sample. The nonreporting group included some families that were away from home and could not be reached, and some unable or unwilling to furnish the data requested by the field agent.

An appraisal of the income sample, therefore, should take into consideration the two groups from which schedules were not obtained—the nonreporting families, and the ineligible. Facts about these two groups will throw light on the following questions which must be answered in order to interpret the data from the study: Within each farm section, did the income sample obtained represent all groups of families selected as eligible for study? Or did the omission of nonreporting families affect the representative character of the sample? Were the data that were secured biased because of the consistent failure of reporting families to supply certain items of information? How do the families eligible for the study differ from all families of farm operators in the community? This last question is of especial concern to the person using the data from the selected sample in estimates of income of all farm operators in a county or a farming section. For making national estimates of farm income, it is necessary to consider also the extent to which the data from the counties selected as representative of certain type-of-farm areas can be used in depicting the situation of farm families in other counties within the same or nearby States.

The discussion of these questions which follows is based mainly upon information obtained from this investigation and from the census. Evidence as to the representative character of the sample is furnished by the tabulation of data from the record cards and by such facts as were available locally concerning the socio-economic status of the nonreporting families.

For comparing the eligible families with the total population of farm operators' families in the communities it was necessary to know the numerical importance of both the eligible and the ineligible groups. Such counts were provided by the tabulation of record-card data. This tabulation also tells something as to the composition of the ineligible group—whether the reason for exclusion was color, nativity, family composition, period of residence on the farm, et cetera. The details of income from a sample of the ineligible families in Whatcom County, Wash., and Riverside and Orange Counties, Calif., furnish a basis for relating the income distribution of eligible families to that of all operators in the farm section.

An extensive appraisal of the data to take account of all problems of interpretation would involve comparisons of information from the sample of families studied with similar data from a wide variety of sources. Farms in this area have been subjected to many statistical studies, some of which apply to about the same period and the same counties as did the consumer purchases study. No comparisons with this material have been attempted here, however. A critique of the methodology of the study will include a more detailed discussion of many problems of interpretation than is attempted in this report.

Omissions of families could occur in drawing the first or record-card sample. As has already been stated, some families drawn in that sample failed to provide even the few facts needed for filling the record card, or no responsible person could be found at home. Since the omission of these nonreporting families could have affected the character of the income sample, the first step in this appraisal is the consideration of the sample of families for which record cards were filled to learn whether it was subject to bias.

The Record-Card Sample

The method of drawing the random or record-card sample is outlined in the Methodology, Collection of Schedules. In Washington, Oregon, and southern California the sample was drawn to include every farm in the counties or townships surveyed; in central California, one-fourth of the farms; in South Dakota, Montana, and Colorado, all of the farms; in Kansas and North Dakota, one-half. In some counties certain inaccessible portions known to include very few farms were not surveyed. For example, in Riverside County, Calif., only one-third of the townships were surveyed; those in the mountainous part and in the Coachella Valley were omitted. For the six townships studied the average size of farm was 100 acres, the average value of farm land and buildings, \$24,172; for the whole county, corresponding figures were 134 acres and \$24,340, according to the census of agriculture, 1930. Because of the omission of certain townships where land was rough or mountainous or not intensively cultivated, the average size of farm in the townships surveyed is lower than in the entire county. The other omission was in Pennington County, S. Dak., where the western portion which lies in the Black Hills was not studied. Since there are relatively few farms in this portion of the county, the sample does not seem to have been affected.

The total number of families of farm operators that were visited is given in table 114. This number includes only those on farms that satisfied the census definition. However, it excludes any families living on tracts of land large enough to be called farms by the census but which in reality were suburban homes and provided no income from the sale of farm products. As a consequence of this exclusion the number of families visited, adjusted to 100-percent coverage, is somewhat smaller than the number of farm operators as given by the census of agriculture of 1935. It is impossible, therefore, to determine whether the field agents failed to find farms that should have been included in the record-card sample. However, the method of sampling tended to minimize the probability of omission of any significant number of farm families.

With respect to population characteristics the record-card sample appears to agree reasonably well with census data. The percentage of families in the record-card sample that were not white and the percentage of foreign-born may be estimated from the classification of the ineligible families by reason of ineligibility. These percentages may be compared with data for each farm section obtained from the census of families, 1930. In addition, the proportion of one-person families may be compared with that for all rural-farm families in the State or States represented (table 113). In such comparisons, allowance must be made for differences in methods of classification of families and in definitions followed by the census and by this study.

For this study, the ineligible families were classified according to the first reason for ineligibility that was checked on the record card (p. 224). These reasons were given in the following order: Color, one-person family, nativity, less than 1 year on the farm, operation of farm by a paid manager, broken marital ties or other ineligible family composition, less than 1 year married. The number of one-person families, therefore, does not include those that were not white; the number of foreign-born white families does not include those previously eliminated because they were one-person families. Accordingly, these counts would not be expected to be strictly comparable with those shown in the census. Differences in the definition of one-person and foreign-born families and the exclusion from the sample of farms with no income from sale of farm products also would affect comparability of counts.¹¹

The reasonable agreement of the percentages based on the data from the study with census reports as shown in table 113 supports the assumption that the families from which record cards were obtained are representative of the population sampled. Apparently, the nonreporting families and any others omitted were distributed through all socioeconomic groups and their omission does not introduce any observable bias in the sample.

¹¹ The definition of one-person families used in this study includes the person living alone but excludes some partnership families which the census counts as one-person families with lodgers. The census defines a family as foreign-born if the head is foreign-born, whereas for this study a family was so classed if either the husband or wife (or the male head or the female head if there were no husband or wife) were foreign-born.

TABLE 113.—FAMILY DATA FROM SAMPLE COMPARED WITH CENSUS: *Percentage of families that were not white, included only one person, or were foreign-born, according to the consumer purchases study and to the census, Pacific and Plains and Mountain farm sections*

Region and State	Consumer purchases study, 1936			Census of population, 1930 ¹		
	Nonwhite families	1-person families	Foreign-born families ²	Nonwhite families	1-person families ³	Foreign-born families ⁴
PACIFIC						
	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>	<i>Percent</i>
Washington.....	0.4	13.4	36.8	1.9	11.7	38.3
Oregon.....	.9	10.3	17.0	1.5	11.5	18.5
California, central.....	8.3	13.9	35.8	6.6	13.9	39.5
California, southern.....	8.8	10.9	18.7	13.7	13.9	15.2
PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN						
North Dakota.....	.1	0.4	33.0	(5)	8.1	34.8
Kansas.....	.2	8.2	5.6	.3	5.4	6.5
South Dakota-Montana-Colo- rado.....	.4	13.7	15.2	1.1	10.4	16.9

¹ Families of 2 or more persons in which either the husband or wife or (if there were no husband and wife) the male or female head of the household was foreign-born.

² Census of Population, 1930, vol. 6.

³ Rural-farm families in the entire State.

⁴ Families in which the head of the household was foreign-born.

⁵ 0.050 percent or less.

Numerical Relationship Between the Record-Card Sample and the Income Sample

The relationship or ratio between the number of families visited (the record-card sample) and the number from which acceptable income schedules were obtained (the income sample) depends on the number of families that were foreign-born or that had moved, the number of other ineligible families in the farm section, and of nonreporting families among those eligible. It therefore differed from one section to another.

Since this relationship is affected by population composition and by tenure (renters move more often than owners) as well as by techniques of field collection and by public attitudes toward a study of this type, the significance of this ratio in a given farm section can be understood only when facts are available as to the families from which schedules were not obtained. It is essential to know how many of such families were nonreporting and how many were ineligible. Supplemented by such facts, the ratio is helpful in evaluating the numerical importance of the eligible families in any farm section for the interpretation of facts concerning the families studied, and in the application of such facts to the population of farm operators as a whole.

Number of Nonreporting Families

The nonreporting families included two groups: Those drawn in the record-card sample from which filled record cards were not obtained either because the persons interviewed were unable or unwilling to supply the necessary information, or because the family could not be reached; those furnishing sufficient data to fill the record card but not providing the additional facts needed for filling the family schedule. The first of these nonreporting groups included both eligible and ineligible families while the second included eligible families only. The number of families from which the necessary information for record cards was not obtained and the number of eligible families that did not furnish complete family schedules are shown in table 114 for each farm section.

Various measures, such as evening calls, letters, and visits by supervisors, were used to reduce the number of such failures to obtain successful interviews. However, at no time was another family substituted for the one drawn in the sample. Since collection plans for nearly every farm section included the likelihood of visiting every farm, it was not possible to resort to substitution of another farm for the one where information could not be obtained.

TABLE 114.—SUMMARY OF SAMPLING: Number of families in record-card sample and number of filled record cards and family schedules obtained, Pacific and Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1936

Region and State	Proportion of families in sample	Families included in sample ¹	Record cards				Family schedules	
			Families not giving data ²	Families giving data			Families not giving data ¹	Families giving data
				All	Ineligible for family schedule ³	Eligible for family schedule		
PACIFIC								
Washington.....	100	3,371	127	3,244	2,287	957	127	830
Oregon.....	100	5,784	124	5,660	3,240	2,420	472	1,948
California, central.....	25	1,671	67	1,604	1,281	343	63	261
California, southern.....	100	4,211	217	3,994	2,522	1,472	313	1,159
PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN								
North Dakota.....	50	3,162	89	3,073	1,780	1,313	207	1,106
Kansas.....	50	1,582	124	1,458	530	928	233	695
South Dakota-Montana-Colo- rado.....	100	2,874	240	2,634	1,336	1,298	210	1,068

¹ Excludes farms on which the farm operator's dwelling was not occupied.
² Families that were unable or unwilling to give data, as well as those that could not be contacted even by repeated revisits to the home.
³ For the number of families that were ineligible for specified reasons see table 115.
⁴ Eligible for family schedule, but were unable or unwilling to give data, or gave data which were incomplete or inconsistent.

Number of Ineligible Families

Filled record cards permitted the count of ineligible as well as of eligible families in the reporting group. However, since the eligibility of some of the nonreporting families is unknown, the total number of ineligible families in a farm section can only be estimated on the basis of the proportion found in the reporting group.

Of the families from which record cards were obtained, the following proportion in each farm section did not satisfy the eligibility requirements for the income schedule:

Farm section:	Percentage of families ineligible for income sample
Washington.....	70
Oregon.....	57
Central California.....	79
Southern California.....	63
North Dakota.....	57
Kansas.....	36
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	51

In all of the farm sections, except in Kansas, the ineligible group formed half or more of the family population. Common observation leads to the conclusion that some of these ineligible families—the Negro and the other colored races, the broken families, and those that have lived on a farm less than a year—are more likely to be in the lower-income half of the farm community than are the eligible families. Whether the foreign-born group has an income distribution similar to or different from that of the native-born depends upon a number of factors, such as race, period of immigration, and opportunities to become farm owners. Evidence indicates that the foreign-born families of North Dakota, many of them northern Europeans who settled in that area when land was free or to be had at low prices, did not differ markedly from the native-born group with respect to average size of farm or value of farm land and buildings.

The large number of ineligible families in each section, more than any other factor, must be considered in the use of the data from the income sample. The recognition of this limitation of the generality of the sample cannot be too strongly emphasized.

Differences in the proportion of ineligible families in the seven farm sections are related largely to differences in the proportion of foreign-born. In the counties surveyed in Kansas only 6 percent of the families were foreign-born, compared with 36 percent in San Joaquin County, Calif., and 37 in Whatcom County, Wash. The proportion of families listed as ineligible because they had been on the farm less than a year also varied from place to place, being related to local situations (table 115).

TABLE 115.—ELIGIBILITY FOR FAMILY SCHEDULE: *Number of families giving record cards that were eligible and number that were ineligible for specified reasons, Pacific and Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

Region and State	Families			Families ineligible for specified reasons ¹						
	All ¹	Eligible	Ineligible	Color ²	Only 1 person in family	Foreign born husband or wife ³	Farm operated less than 1 year	Farm operated for wage or salary	Families without both a husband and wife	Husband and wife married less than 1 year
PACIFIC										
	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>
Washington.....	3,244	957	2,287	12	436	1,194	473	6	156	11
Oregon.....	5,650	2,420	3,240	49	582	963	1,175	77	375	19
California, central.....	1,604	343	1,261	101	223	576	264	54	42	2
California, southern.....	3,994	1,472	2,522	353	437	747	532	255	192	6
PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN										
North Dakota.....	2,073	1,313	1,760	2	288	1,014	220	18	186	23
Kansas.....	1,458	928	530	3	119	82	206	9	101	11
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	2,634	1,208	1,336	10	361	400	362	28	156	19

¹ Families from which data for record cards were obtained. Includes only those families operating farms which satisfy the census definition of a farm.

² Each ineligible family was classified according to the first reason for ineligibility that applied to the family. The order shown in this table follows the order in which the questions concerning eligibility were asked. See Methodology for description of the reasons for ineligibility.

³ Only white families were studied in all regions except the Southeast; in that region Negro families were studied separately.

⁴ Includes families of 2 or more persons in which either the husband or wife or (if there were no husband and wife) the male or female head of the household was foreign-born.

There is reason to question whether some of the families that had moved during the year were real farm families or families that came from the nearby city to farms in order to obtain low rents or for other reasons. This would be especially probable in farm sections adjoining cities or industrial villages. The special study made in Washington of families on the farm less than 1 year indicated that about three-fourths of these families did not have any money income from farming during the year reported, and, therefore, would not have been included in the record-card sample if the details of their incomes had been learned when the card was filled (p. 255). The large proportion of Oregon families that had moved doubtless was related to the proximity of portions of this section to cities.

Proportion of Eligible Families Furnishing Income Schedules

The group of eligible families from which information concerning income was not obtained consisted of two subgroups: An unknown number of eligible families included in the total group from which record cards were not secured; a known number of eligible families that gave record cards but were unable or unwilling to complete an income schedule.

If it is assumed that the proportion of eligible families among those from which no record card was obtained was the same as among the families furnishing record cards, then the number of eligible families included in the first of the two groups listed above may be estimated. The percentages of eligible families among those giving record cards ranged from 21 to 64 in the different sections studied.

Using these figures, the probable number of eligible families in the group failing to give record cards was computed. This number was added to the number shown

by record cards to be eligible; the sum provided an indication of the total number of eligible families in the sample and thus made possible an estimate of the percentage of eligible families visited that furnished income schedules, as follows:

Farm section:	<i>Estimated percentage of eligible families visited that furnished income schedules</i>
Washington.....	83
Oregon.....	79
Central California.....	79
Southern California.....	75
North Dakota.....	82
Kansas.....	69
South Dakota-Montana-Colorado.....	77

In the sections where every farm was visited—Washington, Oregon, southern California, and South Dakota-Montana-Colorado—these percentages represent estimates of the proportion of all eligible farm families from which income data were obtained. In central California, North Dakota, and Kansas, where fewer than 100 percent of the farms were visited, the estimated proportions of all eligible families in the farm sections that were included in the income sample become 20, 41, and 35 percent, respectively.

The Effect of Nonreporting Upon the Character of the Income Sample

The number of nonreporting families was large enough to necessitate the consideration of whether the income sample was biased because of their omission. Information as to the socioeconomic distribution of such families can be only approximate, since little or no data on income could be obtained from them by interview.

Some check on the income distribution of nonreporting families was provided by their distribution among the minor civil divisions in the county. Such information gives a rough indication of income status, since farm income tends to vary among small civil divisions according to differences in soil and topography. The distribution of the nonreporting families by minor civil divisions was similar to that of families giving income schedules. This comparison provides only an indication that nonreporting families did not differ from those reporting with respect to income. Supporting evidence is furnished also by certain comparisons with the census of 1935 (covering the year 1934) given on page 257.

Incomes of Eligible Farm Families Compared with Incomes of all Farm-operators' Families

In order to obtain information concerning the probable income distribution of all farm-operators' families, a special study was made of the ineligibles in Washington and southern California. All ineligible families drawn in one random sample, one-fourth of the total, were asked to give income data for the family schedule. Such schedules were obtained from 252 ineligible families in the southern California section and 320, in Whatcom County, Wash. These families, like the eligible families, lived on farms as defined by the census and had some income from the sale of farm products during the year. Since the central purpose of the consumer purchases project was the study of families meeting the eligibility requirements, an extensive survey of those excluded was not attempted and the collection of data concerning them was limited to these two farm sections.

Incomes of Ineligible Families

The ineligible nonrelief families were considerably below the eligible in general income level in both southern California and Washington. More than three-fifths of the ineligibles had incomes less than the median income of the eligible group (table 116). The median income of the ineligible nonrelief farm families was \$875 in Whatcom County, Wash., and \$1,100 in southern California, while the median incomes of the eligible nonrelief families in these two sections were \$1,182 and \$1,534, respectively. Thus, the median income of ineligible nonrelief families was approximately \$300 to \$400 below the median income of the eligible.

TABLE 116.—COMPOSITION OF INELIGIBLE FAMILIES: *Number and percentage distribution of families, number of one-person families, and number of families of two or more persons including and not including a husband and wife, by relief status and income, Washington and southern California farm sections, 1935-36*

Relief status and family-income class (dollars)	Washington					Southern California				
	All families		Families of 1 person only	Families of 2 or more persons		All families		Families of 1 person only	Families of 2 or more persons	
				Including a husband and wife	Not including a husband and wife				Including a husband and wife	Not including a husband and wife
	Number 320	Percent 100	Number 48	Number 218	Number 54	Number 252	Percent 100	Number 41	Number 161	Number 50
All families.....										
Relief families.....	30	9	1	25	4	6	2	1	3	2
Nonrelief families.....	290	91	47	193	50	246	98	40	158	48
Net losses.....	4	1	1	3	0	15	6	3	6	6
Net incomes.....	286	90	46	190	50	231	92	37	152	42
0-499.....	63	20	26	27	7	46	18	11	26	9
500-999.....	102	32	14	68	20	50	20	7	36	7
1,000-1,499.....	65	21	2	47	16	46	18	5	37	4
1,500-1,999.....	27	8	1	22	4	30	12	2	20	8
2,000-2,999.....	22	7	0	21	1	31	13	7	18	6
3,000 or over.....	7	2	0	5	2	28	11	5	15	8

When the ineligible families were classified according to composition, that is, as one-person families and as families of two or more persons, with and without husband and wife, the percentage distributions of these three groups by relief status and income were found to differ materially. For example, in Washington 94 percent of the one-person nonrelief families had incomes below \$1,000 while only 51 percent of the ineligible families that included both a husband and wife were at this income level.

The median incomes of ineligible nonrelief families, classed as nonwhite, one-person, foreign-born, families of farm managers, and families of two or more without both husband and wife were also found to be decidedly different, as the following figures show:

Groups of ineligible nonrelief families:	Median income in—	
	Washington	Southern California
Nonwhite families.....		\$708
One-person families.....	\$419	958
Foreign-born families.....	985	1,125
Families of farm managers.....		1,192
Native-white families of 2 or more persons without husband and wife.....	896	1,250

The median income of the foreign-born and that of the native-white broken families differed less from the median of the eligible families than did the median income of one-person or of nonwhite families. In Washington 44 percent of the foreign-born families had incomes of \$1,000 or more, compared with 53 percent of the eligible families studied (table 117).

The ineligible families were more dependent upon the farms as a source of income than were the eligible; in Washington, money income from nonfarm sources was received by 50 percent of the former and by 65 percent of the latter. The corresponding percentages for southern California were 48 and 70. These differences are due in part to different proportions of families having money earnings from nonfarm employment; nonfarm money income other than earnings was of little consequence to the majority. In Washington 27 percent of the nonrelief farm operators among ineligible families and 37 percent among the eligible had had some employment off the farm during the year. In southern California these percentages were 21 and 42.

TABLE 117.—REASON FOR INELIGIBILITY, BY INCOME: *Number of families ineligible for specified reasons,¹ by relief status and income, Washington and southern California farm sections, 1935-36*

Relief status and family-income class (dollars)	Washington families ineligible for specified reasons ²				Southern California families ineligible for specified reasons ³					
	Only 1 person in family	Foreign-born husband or wife ⁴	Farm operated less than 1 year	Families without both a husband and wife	Color ⁵	Only 1 person in family	Foreign-born husband or wife ⁴	Farm operated less than 1 year	Farm operated for wage or salary	Families without both a husband and wife
All families.....	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
Relief families.....	48	221	18	34	18	40	119	5	30	33
Nonrelief families.....	1	21	4	3	1	1	2	1	0	1
Net losses.....	47	200	12	31	17	39	117	4	30	32
Net incomes.....	1	3	0	0	1	3	6	1	0	4
0-499.....	46	197	12	31	16	36	111	3	28	28
500-999.....	20	25	2	7	6	10	23	0	0	7
1,000-1,499.....	14	74	3	11	6	7	24	1	5	4
1,500-1,999.....	2	51	3	9	1	5	19	0	18	3
2,000-2,999.....	1	21	3	2	2	2	14	0	9	3
3,000 or over.....	0	21	1	0	1	7	15	1	1	6
	0	5	0	2	1	5	16	1	0	5

¹ Each family in the special study of ineligible families was classified according to the first reason for ineligibility that applied to the family. The order shown in this table and in table 115 follows the order in which the questions concerning eligibility were asked. See Methodology for description of the reasons for ineligibility.

² In addition, 1 relief family was ineligible because of color. There were no families in the sample that were ineligible because the farm was operated for a wage or salary or because the husband and wife had been married less than 1 year.

³ Includes families of 2 or more persons in which either the husband or wife or (if there were no husband or wife) the male or female head of the household was foreign-born.

⁴ In addition, 1 nonrelief family, income class \$0-\$499, was ineligible because the husband and wife had been married less than 1 year.

⁵ Only white families were studied in all regions except the Southeast; in that region Negro families were studied separately.

The proportion of families owning their farms was somewhat smaller among the ineligible group than among the eligible, 86 percent as compared with 92, in the Washington sample. In southern California the percentages were 74 and 95, respectively. The average size of farm for the two groups did not differ greatly within the same income class.

This study of ineligible families shows, therefore, that the eligibility requirements which were based principally on race, nativity, family composition, and period of residence on the farm had the effect of eliminating from the study many families with low incomes, a considerable number of which had no other source of income than the farm. The eligible families had a higher median income than did families of all operators in the farm population; a greater portion of them had nonfarm income and a great proportion owned the farms they operated.

Incomes of Nonfarm Families Living on Farms

Families that lived on so-called farms (tracts of land meeting the census definition) but had no gross income from sale of farm products were supposedly excluded from the record-card sample as being suburban nonfarm families (p. 249). However, the fact that there was no such income sometimes was not ascertained until the field agent began to fill the income schedule, since there was no specific question on the record card in regard to farm income except one relating to farms containing fewer than 3 acres. Accordingly, the group of families shown by the record card to be ineligible and not asked to furnish income schedules contained some of these suburban nonfarm families.

A special study in connection with the sample of ineligible families from which income schedules were obtained indicates that such suburban families, inadvertently included in the record-card sample, were concentrated largely in the

group that had lived on the farm less than a year. Income schedules were obtained from 43 families in Washington that had lived on their farms less than a year and also had no gross income from sale of farm products. They, therefore, should not have been classed as farm families in this study and should have been excluded from the record-card sample. Other data from these families support the assumption that they were properly classed as suburban nonfarm families, at least for the year in question. The average size of farm was much smaller than that of families included in the sample, 19 acres as contrasted with 47 acres. The average value of land and buildings also was much less. The operators had nonfarm employment for an average of 8 months, indicating considerable reliance on earnings as a source of family support.

Some families that had lived on farms a year or longer also were excluded from the record-card and income samples when their schedules showed no gross income from sale of farm products. Nearly all of them had one or more members working off the farm for an average of about 7 months during the year. The proportion of tenants was greater than among the eligible group.

Since these suburban families had no gross income from sale of farm products, their inclusion in a sample of bona fide farm families would have tended to lower the median income from farming. Their nonfarm earnings apparently were not sufficient to place many in the upper-income levels, since the median incomes of the two groups of nonrelief suburban families, those that had been on the farm less than a year and those excluded only because of their nonfarm character, were \$275 and \$833, or approximately the same as for the ineligible. The effect of the exclusion of suburban nonfarm families, therefore, is to increase the proportion of low-income families outside the sample, and, therefore, to increase the difference between the median income of the eligible group and that of all families classed by the census as living on operated farms.

There is no doubt, too, that the exclusion of these suburban families from the record-card samples of farm families served to make this sample (when a 100-percent coverage was made) smaller than the number of operated farms reported by the census. It also tended to make difficult the comparison of findings from this study with findings from studies that classed such families with those of other farm operators.

Estimated Median Income of All Farm-operators' Families (Pacific Region)

In order to estimate the income distribution of families of all farm operators in the sections studied, income distributions of eligible and ineligible families were combined. In making the combination for San Joaquin County, Calif., where no data were obtained concerning the incomes of the ineligible families, it was assumed that they would be distributed as to income status in a manner similar to the distribution of ineligible farm families in Orange and Riverside Counties, Calif. For the Oregon section, it was assumed that the distribution of ineligible families was similar to that found in the special Washington study. While these assumptions may not be entirely valid, there can be little doubt but that the ineligible groups in the different farm sections were more similar in income status than were the eligible and ineligible groups in the same section. Because of the difference in conditions between the Pacific coast and the Plains and Mountain area, no estimate was made of the median income of all farm families in the latter region.

Before combining the two groups, the eligible and the ineligible, the count of ineligible families in the record-card sample was adjusted to eliminate the suburban nonfarm families included therein because of lack of information as to their source of income. First, the proportion of ineligible families in each subgroup (nonwhite, one-person, foreign-born, etc.) was estimated from table 115. It then was assumed that three-quarters of the families ineligible because the farm had been operated less than 1 year had no income from sale of farm products and thus should be excluded as not bona fide farm families. On this basis (i. e., excluding the nonfarm families) the proportion of eligible families in the record-card sample was estimated to be as follows:

Farm section:	Estimated percentage of eligible families
Washington.....	33
Oregon.....	51
Central California.....	24
Southern California.....	41

The median income of all nonrelief farm families (both those eligible and those ineligible for the study) in each section was then estimated, using the adjusted figure for the proportion of eligible families in the total number of nonrelief families of farm operators.

Farm section:	<i>Estimated median income, all nonrelief families of farm operators</i>
Washington.....	\$970
Oregon.....	1,030
Central California.....	1,170
Southern California.....	1,240

To estimate the median income of the families of all farm operators in each section (the eligible and ineligible, relief and nonrelief combined) it was assumed that the percentage of relief families was the same among the ineligible as among the eligible. On this basis the following estimates were obtained:

Farm section:	<i>Estimated median income, all farm-operators' families, relief and nonrelief</i>
Washington.....	\$830
Oregon.....	960
Central California.....	1,120
Southern California.....	1,200

These estimated medians are an indication of the extent to which the general income level of the group included in the study exceeded that of all farm-operators' families (the eligible and ineligible groups combined). For example, the difference in median income between the eligible families and the entire group defined as families of farm operators was \$259 in central California, \$275 in southern California, \$209 in Washington, and \$165 in Oregon.

Additional Evidence as to Income Levels of Eligible and Ineligible Families

Further evidence as to the differences between families in the income sample and those of all farm operators is provided by comparisons of certain data from the consumer purchases study with those from the census of agriculture of 1935. The same general order of difference between the two population groups as indicated by comparison of median income figures is also shown when the two groups are compared with respect to the average size of farm, the value of farm land and buildings, the percentage of owner-operated farms, and the percentage of farm operators having nonfarm employment (table 118). The larger farms of the eligible group, the greater value of land and buildings, and the higher proportion of owners in most of the sections are all consonant with the higher income of these families. That the percentage of operators having nonfarm employment was higher among the eligible than the ineligible group in some sections may be related to family composition, color, and nativity rather than income. Families of widows, one-person families in which there was no one to carry responsibility for farm operation while the operator earned off the farm, and foreign-born, nonwhite families might be expected to have relatively low nonfarm earnings.

In the southern California section the average size of farm operated by the eligible families was smaller than that reported by the census instead of larger, as might be expected on the basis of the exclusion of low-income ineligibles. This difference is not, therefore, to be explained by the difference in the population groups to which the averages apply. The distribution by size of farms in this section is such that the omission of some large farms from the sample because of the omission of certain townships in Riverside County could result in a relatively large difference in the average size. According to the census of agriculture of 1935, 71 percent of the farms in Orange County and 54 percent of those in Riverside County contained fewer than 20 acres. Farms of 50 acres or more represented 10 percent of the total number in Orange County and 25 percent in Riverside. The distribution of farms included in the sample (table 3) agrees well with the census distribution for Orange County. Of the farms surveyed 67 percent had fewer than 20 acres, and 11 percent had 50 or more.

The median size of farms included in the sample, 16 acres, agrees with the 1935 census median of 15 acres for Orange County and is somewhat smaller than the median of 19 acres for Riverside County. It thus appears that the difference in

the averages is due to an underrepresentation in the sample of the relatively few farms of large acreage in this area. Figures for size of farm by township are not available but data as to size of farm by type from the 1930 census indicate that a larger proportion of fruit farms than of all farms in this area had fewer than 50 acres.

TABLE 118.—FARM DATA FROM SAMPLE COMPARED WITH CENSUS: *Average number of acres in operated farms, average value of farm land and buildings, percentage of farms owner-operated, and percentage of farm operators having nonfarm employment, according to the consumer purchases study and to the census,¹ Pacific and Plains and Mountain farm sections*

Region and State	Average area in operated farms		Average value of farm land and buildings		Percentage of farms operated by full or part owners		Percentage of farm operators having nonfarm employment	
	Consumer purchases study ²	Census of Agriculture ³	Consumer purchases study ²	Census of Agriculture ³	Consumer purchases study ²	Census of Agriculture ³	Consumer purchases study ²	Census of Agriculture ³
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
PACIFIC								
Washington.....	<i>Acres</i> 45	<i>Acres</i> 42	<i>Dollars</i> 5,091	<i>Dollars</i> 4,647	<i>Percent</i> 91	<i>Percent</i> 83	<i>Percent</i> 42	<i>Percent</i> 42
Oregon.....	100	85	8,696	6,767	80	78	44	37
California, central.....	157	117	14,213	15,214	85	76	37	24
California, southern.....	34	67	21,887	21,430	94	86	43	34
PLAINS AND MOUNTAIN								
North Dakota.....	430	404	11,199	11,209	47	51	25	24
Kansas.....	587	530	16,400	14,383	63	56	26	48
South Dakota-Montana-Colo- rado.....	787	777	7,059	6,761	75	72	35	46

¹ Where the study covered more than 1 county, the census data for the several counties were combined. For southern California, the figures for Riverside County were divided by 2 before combining with those for Orange County, because approximately half of the farms in Riverside County were included in the townships selected for study. All census data except those in column 9 represent full owners, part owners, and tenants. Column 9 includes, in addition, farm managers.

² Eligible relief and nonrelief families, 1935-36.

³ Census of Agriculture, 1935, vol. 1.

⁴ Census of Agriculture, 1935, Part-time Farming in the United States.

It seems reasonable to assume, therefore, that the underrepresentation of large farms is partly a consequence of the inclusion in the townships surveyed in Riverside County of an undue share of the county's small fruit farms and the exclusion of larger farms located in the townships that were not studied. The underrepresentation of such large farms does not affect other comparisons because their number is small, and in average value and income they deviate less from the average of the smaller farms than they do in size.

In North Dakota the proportion of families owning and the average value of land and buildings for the eligible families in the study is lower than that reported in the 1935 census of agriculture. This may be in part accounted for by the composition of the large foreign-born group. Many of these foreign-born families were northern Europeans who had come to North Dakota in the latter part of the nineteenth century and acquired farms. They tended to be similar to the native-born families with respect to farm ownership, income levels, and consumption patterns. Since they constituted more than one-half of the ineligible families, the exclusion of that group did not eliminate so large a proportion of low-income families as in some other sections.

When the eligible families were combined with the ineligible and facts concerning this larger group were compared with census data, agreement was closer than when the comparison was based upon eligible families only. Thus, in Washington the resulting estimates for the eligible and ineligible families were: Average acres, 42; average value, \$4,618; and percentage of owner-operated farms, 86—compared with census figures of 42 acres, \$4,647, and 83 percent of owner-operated farms. It is reasonable to conclude, therefore, that the differences between census data and those from the study are small enough in every case to

be explained by the differences in populations represented and in periods reported. The reasonable correspondence between census averages and those from the study support the assumption previously made, that the nonreporting families were not concentrated in any income group and their omission did not bias the income sample.

Other Considerations in Appraising the Sample

In order to obtain any numerical indication of the limitations imposed on generalization by the selection of communities or by differences in the report year chosen by families, or to estimate the extent of bias due to any consistent failures of families to report on certain items of income, comparisons with other sources of information are necessary. Such comparisons are not attempted here. A few considerations with respect to these points are, however, worth noting.

Representative Character of the Farm Sections Chosen

The farm sections included in the sample were chosen to be representative of specific types of farming important in the Nation's business of agriculture. In the counties chosen, conditions were sufficiently favorable to a particular type of farming that considerable specialization occurred. The implication in this method of selection is that the areas included in the sample were superior to many others in the State or region, from the standpoint of agricultural production. For example, the section in Riverside and Orange Counties, chosen as representing specialization in citrus fruit, is well adapted to the production of those products, and, as a consequence, in 1930 the average value of products sold, traded, or used per farm family was \$5,063—higher than the State average of \$4,841. (See 1930 Census of Agriculture, vol. 3.) In the Washington and the Oregon sections, where there were more dairy, poultry, and general farms, the average values of products sold, traded, or used were below the State averages, though they exceeded averages for some counties. (See p. 89 for a discussion of the sections chosen in the Plains and Mountain region with respect to this point.)

Because of this basis of selection, the farm counties studied cannot be said to represent a State or a geographic region. They represent type-of-farming areas, which in some cases are relatively small in extent. If the data from a sample are used to depict a State or area, the extent to which the sections studied match the pertinent characteristics of that State or area must be taken into consideration.

The Movable Report Year

Another factor to be considered is the movable report year. Depending on the date of interview and on the family's ability to supply more accurate information for one 12-month period than for another, the report year ended on the last day of one of the calendar months between December 31, 1935, and December 31, 1936. Thus the data for the sample do not represent a fixed 12-month period (table 119).

The calendar year ended December 31, 1935, was chosen for reporting by almost three-fourths of the families in Washington, central California, and southern California. The remaining families gave the information for years that included 1 or more months of 1936. Consequently the data for these three sections are more representative of 1935 than of 1936. In Oregon, however, the data cover a more even time distribution throughout the 2-year period of 1935-36. Only about one-fifth of the schedules collected in Oregon were for the calendar year 1935; one-half covered years that ended in the spring of 1936 sometime between the end of March and May, and the remainder covered a year's period that ended in the summer or fall of 1936. In the Plains and Mountain sections, almost all (92 percent or more) of the schedules related to periods ended between December 31, 1935, and May 31, 1936.

In the sections where some of the schedules covered one crop year and some the succeeding one, the income distributions of the families in the two time groups might differ to the extent that any change affecting the incomes of all families had taken place. Were the schedules equally divided between the earlier and the later periods, the data could be accepted as an average for the two. However, the majority of the schedules relate to report years ended between December 31, 1935, and May 31, 1936. Periods covering the summer and fall of 1935 therefore have the greatest influence in the sample.

TABLE 119.—REPORT YEAR: *Distribution of families by date of end of report year, by relief status, Pacific and Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36*

[White families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

Date of end of report year	All families	Non-relief families	Relief families	All families	Non-relief families	Relief families	All families	Non-relief families	Relief families	All families	Non-relief families	Relief families
	WASHINGTON			OREGON			CALIFORNIA, CENTRAL			CALIFORNIA, SOUTHERN		
All dates.....	No. 830	No. 697	No. 133	No. 1,948	No. 1,788	No. 160	No. 281	No. 269	No. 12	No. 1,159	No. 1,115	No. 44
Dec. 31, 1935.....	584	507	77	389	367	32	212	207	5	832	815	17
Jan. 31, 1936.....	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0
Feb. 29, 1936.....	1	1	0	1	1	0	3	2	1	17	17	0
Mar. 31, 1936.....	6	5	1	140	128	12	12	12	0	7	7	0
Apr. 30, 1936.....	4	4	0	147	130	17	24	31	3	6	6	0
May 31, 1936.....	163	136	27	701	639	62	20	17	3	191	86	15
June 30, 1936.....	9	5	4	15	12	3	0	0	0	2	2	0
July 31, 1936.....	1	0	1	32	29	3	0	0	0	2	2	0
Aug. 31, 1936.....	17	13	4	60	55	5	0	0	0	14	10	4
Sept. 30, 1936.....	32	19	13	199	186	13	0	0	0	15	12	3
Oct. 31, 1936.....	10	5	5	263	251	12	0	0	0	70	69	1
Nov. 30, 1936.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	87	83	4
Dec. 31, 1936.....	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	5	5	0
	NORTH DAKOTA			KANSAS			SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO					
All dates.....	L 1,105	934	172	1,495	1,598	97	1,038	824	264			
Dec. 31, 1935.....	981	820	161	578	491	87	795	613	182			
Jan. 31, 1936.....	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0			
Feb. 29, 1936.....	16	16	0	4	4	0	15	11	4			
Mar. 31, 1936.....	85	75	10	10	7	3	12	8	4			
Apr. 30, 1936.....	5	4	1	13	10	3	35	25	10			
May 31, 1936.....	16	16	0	33	31	2	154	104	50			
June 30, 1936.....	1	1	0	16	15	1	26	14	12			
July 31, 1936.....	0	0	0	10	9	1	0	0	0			
Aug. 31, 1936.....	0	0	0	13	13	0	2	2	0			
Sept. 30, 1936.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	10	0			
Oct. 31, 1936.....	1	1	0	15	15	0	39	37	2			
Nov. 30, 1936.....	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0			
Dec. 31, 1936.....	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0			

¹ Includes 1 family that did not give the date of end of report year.

Reliability of Families' Statements

A third consideration is the possibility of bias of the results because of consistent understatements or exaggerations in the data reported. The income schedules were checked for consistency and reliability in various ways. For the families that also gave expenditure schedules the reports on income could be checked by balancing them against expenditures and changes in net worth. Where income and disbursements did not agree within the limits of error permitted (10 percent), families were revisited in an effort to obtain additional information as a basis for schedule corrections. These corrections followed no consistent pattern; underestimates and overestimates of both income and disbursements were found.

The income schedules which were not accompanied by expenditure schedules had to be accepted without any such rigid check of accuracy. Experience with the corrected schedules, however, furnishes evidence of the likelihood of compensating errors in amounts of total income. Tendencies for exaggerations or omissions in estimates of relatively small items, such as income from interest on savings accounts or minor expenditures for items infrequently bought, would be less easily detected. Overstatements or omissions of small amounts might occur consistently, even on the balanced schedules, if they fell within the permitted margin of error. Only by comparisons of the aggregates of various income and expenditure items with estimates of the same items from other sources will the extent of such discrepancies, if they exist, be determined.

Methods of Computation of Income

The method of computation of farm family income and the degree of exactitude to which accounting procedures are followed in a research project depend upon the purpose and scope of the study, the time, personnel, and funds available, and the degree of cooperation obtained from the families participating. For example, a study of income from farming made by the agricultural economists of a State college with the cooperation of selected farm operators, over a period of a year, could be based upon records involving details not obtainable in a field survey such as the study of consumer purchases. Account might be taken of depreciation of farm equipment, the labor of the farm family, and various other factors in computing the returns from the farm enterprise.

In this study, an effort was made to obtain as reliable as possible a picture of the total net income for the year, both in cash and in kind.¹³ Components of gross income as defined for the study represent money or nonmoney receipts from the year's business enterprises. Deductions to obtain net income represent expenditures (purchases for cash or credit) or actual decreases in quantities of crops stored for sale (such as bales of cotton or bushels of wheat) or in livestock owned. No allowance was made for depreciation of farm machinery and equipment, for values of labor of farm family, or for other accounting items that do not represent money expenditures. Changes in value of livestock owned or crops stored due to changes in market prices were not taken into account.

Money outlays for repairs or replacements of equipment or other capital goods were considered expenditures for farm operation; outlays for new buildings or additions to old ones, or for a new type of equipment not previously used in production were classed as investments in the farm business.

Expenditures for purchase and operation of an automobile used both for the farm business and for household errands and family recreation were not taken into account in obtaining the net income figure used in this report. However, the farm share of automobile expenditures was deducted later from gross income in computing the more exact net income figure obtained by using data on both the income and expenditure-net worth schedules. (See table 111 for the two methods of income computation.) The omission of data concerning automobile expenditures from the income schedule was based upon expediency. Since full details concerning purchase and operation of the car were to be obtained on the expenditure schedule, it was considered inexpedient to ask similar questions when the income schedule was taken, and risk losing the family's cooperation by repetition of questions.

It is recognized that the omission of expenditures for business use of the car from total expenditures for farm operation serves to yield a figure for net farm income somewhat higher than would have been obtained had it been included. However, data presented in part 2 of this report, dealing with family expenditures, permit an adjustment of the income data by anyone interested in thus refining the material.

The method of evaluating farm-furnished goods is another factor which may affect the comparability of the data from this study and those from other sources. The purpose of the investigator has usually determined the procedures used. In some studies the value of food furnished the family by the farm has been obtained by using retail prices; in others, prices paid to farmers. In the consumer purchases study the prices used to value the home-produced food were averages of prices paid to neighbors and tended to fall between retail prices and those paid to farmers for products sold. The fact that these prices used in determining values were not uniform within a region must be kept in mind in comparing the sections with respect to income from home-produced food. The procedure followed in this study of including in income an estimate of the value of occupancy of the farm dwelling, regardless of whether the farm was owned or rented, also differs somewhat from that followed in some others.

Since methods of computation of farm income vary and no uniform procedure has been adopted by research workers in this field, it is especially important that anyone using data from this study in conjunction with data from other sources should make himself familiar with the procedures followed in obtaining all the factual material he uses, and the possible effects of differences in definitions, and in sampling procedures.

¹³ See Glossary, Income, Farm Family and table 111 for a description of the method of computation of farm income. The possibility of including as gross money income cash received from sale of crops stored from the year before or of livestock previously owned is discussed in this section of the glossary and should be noted.

Appendix E. Glossary of Terms Used in the Consumer Purchases Study¹³

Assets and liabilities.—See Change in Net Worth.

Automobile expenditures.—Net purchase price of new or used automobiles bought during the report year, expense for maintenance and operation, accessories, rentals, fines, automobile insurance, taxes, parking, and garage fees. Proportion of expense chargeable to business was deducted. See also Travel and Transportation.

Balancing difference.—Amount of discrepancy between money receipts (income plus decrease in net worth) and disbursements (expenditure plus increase in net worth), as reported by the family on the income and expenditure schedules. If the difference between the two amounts exceeded 5.49 percent of the larger figure for city and village families, or 10.49 percent for farm families, the expenditure schedule was rejected. The difference was considered positive when estimated receipts exceeded estimated disbursements, and negative when the reverse was found. In balancing farm schedules the figure for money receipts was adjusted for the net change in value of crops stored and livestock owned, since that value was included as an increase or decrease in family assets.

When an average net balancing difference is shown, it is the algebraic sum of the aggregate differences (positive and negative) for a group of families, divided by the number of families in the group; hence it does not indicate the average amount of error.

Boarder-week.—The equivalent of three meals a day per person for 7 days. The number of boarder-weeks for each family is obtained by dividing by 21 the total number of meals served to boarders during the year.

Bonus, soldiers'.—Money (cash or bonds) received from payment of the soldiers' bonus is considered a decrease in assets and handled in the same way as money received from settlement of an insurance policy, whether or not any of the payment was used for family living during the report year.

Business losses.—See Income, City and Village Family: Business Losses.

Change in net worth.—(Increase or surplus; decrease or deficit.) Net change in family assets and liabilities during the report year is obtained as follows: Add together the items representing an increase in assets and those representing a decrease in liabilities, from this total subtract the sum of decrease in assets and increase in liabilities. If the former sum is greater, an increase in net worth, or surplus, was attained by the family; if the latter sum is greater, a decrease in net worth, or deficit, was sustained. For city and village families, only changes in assets and liabilities resulting from actual money transactions are included; appreciation or depreciation in value of assets is excluded. For farm families, a nonmoney item representing the net increase or decrease in value of crops stored for sale or of livestock owned, is included with business investments, in addition to the money items. Inheritances or gifts of money not used for current living are included in both increase and decrease in assets, and are thus excluded from the net figure for changes in assets and liabilities. The amount of such money inheritances or gifts is available from separate tabulations, however. The value of gifts of property not sold or converted to money is excluded from all tabulations.

Increase in assets.—Amount of net increase in money in savings accounts, checking accounts, or on hand; in investments in business, in real estate, stocks, bonds, or other property purchased; improvements on owned home or other real estate; insurance premiums paid; outstanding loans made during the year; money received from inheritances, not used for family living.

¹³ The Glossary is arranged alphabetically throughout, except for terms used in the discussion of income. Terms that pertain to the income of city and village families are defined under the heading Income, City and Village Family; those that pertain to farm family income are defined under the heading Income, Farm Family.

Decrease in assets.—Amount of net decrease in money in banks or on hand; in a business investment due to withdrawal of funds; in real estate, stocks, bonds, or other property due to sales; in value of insurance policies due to surrender or settlement; in value of soldiers' bonus certificates due to payment of soldiers' bonus; in value of loans made previous to report year due to repayments. Money inheritances not used for family living are also included here as a balance item if the funds were invested and included as an increase in assets.

Increase in liabilities.—Amount of increase in mortgages and notes due to corporations or individuals; increase in bills due, as rent, taxes, charge accounts, or installment purchases.

Decrease in liabilities.—Amount paid on principal of mortgages or on notes; payment on bills owed at the beginning of report year, as back rents, taxes, charge accounts, or installment purchases.

Check lists.—See Supplementary Schedules.

Chief occupation.—See Occupation, Chief.

Clothing expenditures.—Expense for purchase, dry cleaning and other upkeep, excluding laundry, of all types of wearing apparel, including uniforms not furnished by employer. Expense incurred during months of membership in economic family during the year was recorded for each family member.

Deficit.—See Change in Net Worth.

Earners.—A person who received money earnings at any time during the report year. In cities and villages, earners were classed as principal or supplementary.

Earners, principal.—The person in the family whose total earnings were greater than those of any other family member. If two or more persons had equal earnings, the principal earner was the one highest in the following order of family members: Husband, wife, sons and daughters, according to age; others according to relationship to husband and wife. If relationship was the same, the oldest person was considered the principal earner.

Earners, supplementary.—A family member who reported some earnings for the year but whose earnings were less than those of the principal earner.

Earnings, money.—See Income, City and Village Family: Money Earnings, Net; also, Income, Farm Family.

Earnings not attributable to an individual.—See Income, City and Village Family: Money Earnings Not Attributable to an Individual.

Economic family.—A group of persons living in the same dwelling, sharing a common table, pooling incomes, and dependent on family funds for most of their support. In addition to such persons living in the home, the economic family as here defined includes sons and daughters who are away from home, yet dependent on the family income for at least 75 percent of their support. Sons or daughters living at home who earned but paid nothing for room and board, and guests who lived in the household 27 weeks or longer during the year, making no payment for room or board, were considered family members. Information concerning the income and expenditures of all such members was required for an acceptable expenditure schedule.

The economic family does not include related dependents such as aged parents living apart from the family; sons in Civilian Conservation Corps; sons and daughters who have separated their finances from those of the parents and are living at home as roomers or boarders; persons in institutions at no expense to the family. See also Year-equivalent Person.

Education expenditures.—See Formal Education Expenditures.

Eligibility requirements.—Characteristics which an economic family must have in order to be included in the study. Chief requirements for the income sample were that the family include a husband and wife who had been married at least a year, both white (except in the Southeast where a separate Negro sample was taken) and native-born. Further requirements were imposed for the consumption sample. See Methodology, The Consumption Sample, Eligibility Requirements.

Expenditure schedule.—Schedule on which were recorded the amounts spent by all family members for different types of goods and services; quantities of certain items purchased and the prices paid; kind of housing facilities in the dwelling unit; ownership of automobiles and certain major types of household and recreational equipment; change in net worth; and other items. Expenditure schedules were obtained only from families meeting certain eligibility requirements. See Methodology, The Consumption Sample, Eligibility Requirements.

Expenditures.—Money expenditures incurred for family living, whether or not payment has been made. All items of expense were classified in 15 expenditure

groups: Food; household operation; housing; furnishings and equipment; clothing; automobile; other travel and transportation; personal care; medical care; recreation; tobacco; reading; formal education; gifts, community welfare, and selected taxes; other items of family expenditure. For definition of items included in each group, see headings for specific types of expenditures, such as Automobile Expenditures and Clothing Expenditures.

Expenditures, other family.—Miscellaneous items not properly classifiable in any of the 14 other expenditure groups, as interest on debts incurred for family living, bank charges, lawyers' fees, money lost or stolen, installments paid on repossessed car or furniture, funeral expense for members of the economic family, and purchase and upkeep of family cemetery lot. For city and village families, expense incurred for home-produced food is included here also.

Family.—See Economic Family.

Family income.—See Income, City and Village Family; or Income, Farm Family.

Family occupation.—See Occupational Classification.

Family schedule, city or village.—Schedule on which were recorded data on family and household composition during the report year; home tenure; interest on mortgage on owned home; type of living quarters occupied; money income of all family members from earnings or other sources; estimated nonmoney income from occupancy of an owned home; value of home-produced food; relief status.

Family schedule, farm.—Schedule on which were recorded data on family and household composition during the report year; gross money receipts from farming; farm expenditures; net change in value of crops stored and livestock owned; tenure status; size and value of operated farm; money income of all family members from employment not pertaining to the farm enterprise, and money income from sources other than earnings; value of products furnished by the farm for family use; relief status.

Family size.—See Economic Family; and Year-equivalent Person.

Family type.—Based on age and number of year-equivalent family members other than husband and wife. Each family was classified as one of nine types, as indicated below. For example, a family containing husband, wife, two children under 16, and one person 16 or older was designated as family type 5. In all types except 1, 2, and 3 there was some flexibility as to number and/or age group of persons other than husband and wife. The number of different combinations possible is indicated by the number of times the family-type number appears in table 120.

TABLE 120.—Family-type numbers assigned to families having specified number of year-equivalent persons, other than husband and wife, under 16 years of age and 16 or older¹

Persons ² 16 years of age or older (number)	Number of persons ¹ under 16 years of age—							
	None	1	2	3	4	5	6	7 or more
None.....	1	2	3	6	6	7	7	9
1.....	4	4	5	5	7	7	9	9
2.....	4	5	5	7	7	9	9	9
3.....	6	5	7	7	9	9	9	9
4.....	8	7	7	9	9	9	9	9
5.....	8	7	9	9	9	9	9	9
6 or more.....	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	9

¹ The family-type number assigned to a family is the number at the concurrence of the vertical column determined by the number of persons under 16 in the family and the horizontal column determined by the number of persons 16 or older.

² Year-equivalent persons.

Because the classification by family type was based on year-equivalent persons, families may have included persons who were present too short a time to affect the family's family-type classification. Thus, families of type 1 may include a child or other person for fewer than 27 weeks; families of types 2, 3, and 6 may include adults, provided they were members for a total of not more than 26 weeks. However, the earnings of these persons while family members were included as part of family funds. See Year-equivalent Person.

Farm.—A plot of land outside the boundary limits of a city or village, at least 3 acres in size, upon which farming operations are conducted. Plots less than 3 acres in size were included if the value of products sold or used by the family was \$250 or more. An exception to this was made in the special study of the Oregon part-time farm area where land of less than 3 acres was classed as a farm if the value of products sold and used by the family was \$100 or more. Suburban homes which were not farms were excluded by the requirement that some gross income from the sale of farm products must have been received.

Farm family income.—See Income, Farm Family.

Farm expenditures.—See Income, Farm Family: Farm Expenditures.

Farm operator.—A person responsible for the farm enterprise, either performing the labor himself or directly supervising it. Farm managers and laborers were excluded. Farm operators are classified according to the tenure under which they operate their farms, as follows:

Owners.—Farm operators who own any part of the land they operate.

No distinction is made between full owners and part owners.

Renters.—Farm operators who hire all of the land which they operate paying a stipulated amount for rent, either in cash (cash renters) or produce (share renters).

Sharecroppers in the Southeast region were distinguished from operators in all analyses as a separate occupational group. See Sharecropper.

Farm type.—The classification of a farm either according to its predominant crop, or as part-time, or self-sufficing. A farm was classed as one of the product types listed below when receipts from sales of the products specified plus the value of the product paid as share rent were greater than receipts from sales of any other product and were equal to at least 40 percent of the sum of gross receipts from sales, value of farm products used by the family, and value of share rent.

Wheat.—Wheat, but not buckwheat.

Corn or other cash grain.—Corn, oats, barley, rye, emmer, spelt, buckwheat, rice, flaxseed, grain sorghums. If not a wheat farm, wheat may be included also.

Truck.—Potatoes, tomatoes, dry edible beans and all other vegetables, rhubarb, watermelons, and cantaloups.

Fruit and nuts.—Small fruits, tree fruits, berries, and nuts.

Tobacco.—Tobacco.

Cotton.—Cotton and cottonseed remaining after deductions were made to cover the cost of ginning when such costs were paid with a part of the crop.

Dairy.—Milk, cream, butter, and cheese.

Poultry.—Eggs, chickens, turkeys, ducks, geese, squabs, baby chicks, and income from poultry breeding.

Animal speciality.—Range livestock.—Livestock, slaughtered meat, and livestock products such as wool and mohair. Animal speciality and range livestock were distinguished by the ratio of the number of acres in pasture to the number of acres in crops. East of the Mississippi a farm was classed as animal speciality when the ratio was less than 5 acres in pasture to 1 in crops; west of the Mississippi, when the ratio was less than 10 acres in pasture to 1 in crops.

Other products.—Alfalfa, sugar beets, hops, foxes, bees, honey, wood, seeds of various kinds, nursery products, and byproducts.

General.—When none of the groups of products listed above provided 40 percent or more of the total value of products (gross receipts from sales, value of farm products used by the family, value of share rent), and the farm was neither part-time nor self-sufficing.

If not classifiable as one of the above product types, a farm was classed as one of two special types:

Self-sufficing.—The value of products furnished by the farm and consumed by the family during the past 3 years was equal to or greater than the value of products sold and used as share rent during that period. For method of evaluation, see Income, Farm Family: Farm-furnished Products. This valuation, tending to be higher than the lump-sum estimates reported to census enumerators, served to increase the number of self-sufficing farms in some areas above that reported by the census.

Part-time.—A farm whose operator spent 150 days or more in nonfarm business and from which the gross income from sales, value of products used by the family or paid as share-rent was less than \$750. In Oregon, where a special study of part-time farm families was made, a slightly different definition was used. In that special sample, time spent at nonfarm occupations was not used as a criterion for decision as to whether a farm was part-time, but the

value of farm products had to be less than \$750 and also less than the operator's nonfarm income (earnings plus other money income, excluding relief).

If the income from sales of each of two products was the same and each was 40 percent or more of the value of farm products, the farm was classed as of the type more prevalent in the county. A farm meeting the definition of both part-time and self-sufficing was classified as part-time.

In general, the classifications follow those used in the 1930 census, but there are a few differences; e. g., potatoes are classed by the census under Crop-specialty and by this study under Truck; tobacco is classed under Crop-specialty by the census but is a separate type in this study; wheat is classed under Cash-grain by the census, whereas it is a separate type in this study; and there are a few other differences of less importance.

Occasionally a farm was classed as of a specified type because that was the usual type of farming followed, even though because of crop failures the sale of products during the report year did not justify the classification. However, no account was taken of possible changes due to participation in the agricultural adjustment and crop-diversion programs of the Federal Government. A. A. A. payments were not allocated by products and consequently were not taken account of in determining type of farming. In a few borderline cases the decrease in land used for such crops may have changed the type-of-farm classification from wheat, for example, to general or, on the less productive farms, to self-sufficing. This may have affected to a small degree the type-of-farm distributions.

Food expenditures.—Expense for all food consumed by members of the economic family at home or away from home (including board at school) and by paid help and guests fed by the family. Expense for boarders' food is excluded.

Food, home-produced.—See Income, City and Village Family: Home-produced Food; also Income, Farm Family: Farm-furnished Products Used by Family.

Food check list.—See Supplementary Schedules, Food Check List.

Food-expenditure unit.—The relative expenditure for food for different individuals based on the expenditure for food for the moderately active adult. All average expenditures or values per meal were based on the total number of meals served in terms of the food-expenditure unit. For example, if 730 meals were served to a person 13 to 19 years of age, the equivalent person meals was 803 (730×1.1). The scale in table 121 was used for analysis of family food expenditures.

TABLE 121.—Scale of relative food expenditures for different individuals

Persons	Relative food-expenditure units		Persons	Relative food-expenditure units	
	City and village	Farm		City and village	Farm
20 years or older.....	1.0	1.2	Guests.....	1.0	1.0
13-19 years.....	1.1	1.1	Paid household help.....	1.0	1.0
6-12 years.....	.9	.9	Nurse for sick.....	.9	.9
Under 6 years.....	.6	.6	Paid farm help.....	.....	1.0
Boarders and transients.....	1.0	1.0			

Food record.—See Supplementary Schedules, Food Record.

Formal education expenditures.—Fees for school tuition, laboratory, and library, for which payment was made during the report year; expense for school books and supplies; for special lessons in music, dancing, art, sports; other expense, such as diploma fees and supplies for special lessons not classifiable as recreation expense. Expense for room and board of persons attending school away from home are classed as expense for housing and for food.

Furnishings and equipment expenditures.—Expense for furniture and for kitchen, cleaning, and laundry equipment; tableware, such as glass, china, and silver; floor coverings; household textiles, such as linens, bedding, and curtains; miscellaneous items, such as window shades, luggage, lamps, cleaning, repairs, insurance on furniture. Included in the analysis was a special study of ownership and of expense for purchases during the year of the following: Pressure cooker, refrigerator, washing machine, ironing machine, vacuum cleaner, sewing machine.

Furnishings check list.—See Supplementary Schedules, Furnishings Check List.

Gifts, community welfare, and selected taxes.—Contributions to support of persons not members of the economic family; gifts to persons outside the family; contributions to community chest and other welfare agencies; contributions to religious organizations; and poll, income, and personal-property taxes payable during the report year. Does not include the following taxes: Taxes on occupied owned homes, which were considered housing expense; real-estate taxes, other than on occupied owned homes, which were deducted from income received; automobile taxes which were considered automobile expense; and sales taxes, which were included as expense for the commodity on which the tax was levied.

Guest.—Person not a member of the economic family who has stayed with the family one or more nights, making no payment for rent or food. A guest in the household for 27 weeks or longer was classed as a family member if data concerning his income and expense during the period could be obtained; if this could not be obtained, the family was not included in the expenditure sample.

Guest-week.—The equivalent of a guest in the home for 7 nights. The number of such weeks is obtained by dividing the total number of guest-nights during the year by 7.

Home-produced food.—See Income, City and Village Family: Home-produced Food; and Income, Farm Family: Farm-furnished Products Used by the Family.

Household.—All persons who lived in the family dwelling or had meals there during the year, including in addition to members of the economic family, the following nonfamily members: Roomers and boarders, tourists, transients, paid help (both farm and household help), and guests.

Household help.—Household employees, such as cook, general housekeeper, laundress, girl who cares for the children, nurse who cares for a well person, man for care of the yard, etc. Farm help and help employed to cook exclusively for farm hands were not included as household help.

Household operation expenditures.—Expense for fuel for heating, cooking, and home plant for electricity; for lighting, and for refrigeration; for paid household help; and for such other items as telephone, laundry supplies; laundry sent out; stationery, postage, telegrams, greeting cards, pencils, pens, and ink for household use; express, freight, drayage, moving of household goods; water rent; other household supplies, such as scouring materials, matches, toilet paper, paper napkins and towels, shelf and waxed paper, clothespins and clotheslines, lawn seeds and plants, cut flowers, rent of post-office box.

Housing expenditures.—Expense incurred during the year for all housing, including owned or rented family homes, vacation homes, and lodging of family members while away from home.

In cities and villages, expenditures of families renting their homes include total rent incurred after deduction of rental concessions, plus repairs paid for by the family without reimbursement by the landlord. Expenditures of home owners include interest on mortgages; refinancing charges; taxes payable but not back taxes; special assessments as for street improvements; repairs and replacements; insurance premiums on home. Structural additions to the home, improvements that were not just replacements, and payments for amortization of mortgages were considered an increase in assets, not an expenditure. See Income, City and Village Family: Housing, Nonmoney Income from.

For farm families, expenditures for rent, taxes, and interest on the farm mortgage are not included in this category, being handled as farm-business expense. See Income, Farm Family: Farm Expenditures, and Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.

Housing received as gift.—See Income, City and Village Family: Housing Received as Gift or Pay.

Income, city and village family.—Net money income from earnings and from other sources, plus net nonmoney income. Because the expenditure schedule supplied additional data for calculating net income, the income figures by which income and expenditure schedules were classified differed slightly. For discussion of this point and for tabular presentation of the items included in the total family income, see Methodology, Family Income, and table 110.

Money income, net.—Sum of net money earnings of all family members and net money income from sources other than earnings, minus business losses not elsewhere deducted.

Money earnings, net.—Total amount received from wages, salaries, or business earnings after deduction of business expense. Includes earnings of individuals; earnings not allocated to individual family members; earnings from roomers and boarders. If a net loss from a given business was incurred

by an entrepreneur, the amount was recorded separately as a business loss and not deducted from any other earnings he or other members of his family may have had. All occupational expenses except certain minor ones were deducted before this figure was recorded. (See Occupational Expense; and Methodology, Family Income.) Business and professional persons generally reported net cash received during the year; however, if accounts were kept on an accrual basis, the actual net yearly earnings were recorded.

Money earnings from roomers and boarders, net.—Gross earnings from roomers and boarders minus the expense for boarders' food. See Methodology, table 110.

Money earnings not attributable to an individual.—Net money earnings not attributable to any one family member, as, for example, net income from the sale of home-baked goods in which several family members participated. Earnings of an individual were included here only if the earner was not reported or if they were small, as when two children earned a dollar apiece during the year. Although net income from roomers and boarders was not attributed to any one family member it is not included here, being reported as a separate item.

Money income from other sources (other than earnings).—Money income from sources other than earnings: Interest and dividends; net profits from business owned but not operated by the family, or from property bought and sold during the year (transactions in stocks, bonds, real estate, by persons for whom it is not a regular occupation—see Profits); rents after deduction of expenses; pensions, annuities, benefits when receipts of such funds did not depend on proof of need; money inheritances or gifts in cash from persons not family members if the funds were used to meet current living expenses; rewards and prizes, alimony, gambling gains. Net losses suffered from business during the report year were tabulated separately. For this reason the sum of the items listed above is net only in the sense that it includes net profits on each item. Receipts from the sale of capital assets owned before the beginning of the report year, inheritances not used for current living expenses, and payments from the soldiers' bonus, are excluded also.

Business losses.—Actual net money losses for the year of a family member from operation of any independent business; net losses when expense on property was in excess of income, as taxes and insurance on empty rental property; money losses from sale of securities and real estate bought and sold during the report year. Depreciation in value of property owned is not included.

Nonmoney income.—Net nonmoney income from housing, and for village (but not for city) families, nonmoney income from home-produced food.

Housing, nonmoney income from.—Net nonmoney income from occupancy of owned homes plus nonmoney income from housing received as pay. For differences between such income for family and for expenditure schedules, see Methodology, Family Income.

Occupancy of owned homes, net nonmoney income from.—The net return on the home owner's investment received in the form of occupancy of the home. This return is the difference between the rental value of the owned home for the period of occupancy, as estimated by the family, and the sum of the expense for interest on mortgage, and other expenses, such as taxes, insurance, and repairs. See Rental Value of Owned Homes; and Methodology, Family Income.

Housing received as gift or pay, nonmoney income from.—Estimated on basis of monthly rental value and number of months during which the family occupied the dwelling without incurring any rent. If a family paid less cash rent than the stated monthly value, the difference was considered to be free rent except when rental concessions had been received. See Methodology, table 110, for different methods of handling for income and expenditure analyses.

Owned vacation home, nonmoney income from.—Net value of occupancy of the vacation home was estimated by deducting from the total rental value for the period occupied the maintenance expense for the entire year.

Home-produced food, nonmoney income from.—(For village families only.) Value of eggs, milk, meat, and poultry produced and consumed at home; food from home gardens; sirup, honey; and fish or game killed for food. Values were based on current retail prices at local stores. Deduction for expense of production was not made, being handled as family expense. See Expenditures, Other Family.

Income, farm family.—Because the expenditure schedule supplied additional data for calculating net income, the income figures by which income and expenditure schedules were classified differed slightly. For discussion of this point and for tabular presentation of the items included in total family income, see Methodology, Family Income, and table 111.

An example showing computation of farm income is given below:

1. Farm money income, gross.....	\$3, 000
2. Value of farm-furnished products used by family.....	300
3. Value of occupancy of farm dwelling.....	200
4. Value of crops stored and livestock owned, net increase....	0
5. Value of crops stored and livestock owned, net decrease....	-200
6. Farm income, gross (sum 1, 2, 3, 4 minus 5).....	3, 300
7. Farm expenditures.....	1, 500
8. Farm income, net (6 minus 7).....	1, 800
9. Money income from sources other than the operated farm, net.....	200
10. Total family income (8 plus 9).....	2, 000
11. Money income from farming, net (1 minus 7).....	1, 500
12. Money income from all sources, net (11 plus 9).....	1, 700
13. Nonmoney income from farm, net (sum of 2, 3, 4 minus 5).....	300

Family income, total.—Net money and nonmoney income from the farm, net money earnings from employment other than operating the farm, and net money income from sources other than earnings.

Farm income, net.—Gross money income from farming minus farm expenditures, plus value of housing and farm products used by family, plus or minus net change in value of crops stored and livestock owned.

Farm income, gross.—Gross money income from farming, value of housing and farm products used by family, plus or minus net change in value of crops stored and livestock owned. Excludes value of products paid as share rent. May include value of livestock purchases representing increase in assets (see Crops Stored and Livestock Owned).

Farm money income, net.—Gross money income from the farm minus farm expenditures. May include some money receipts representing liquidation of assets. (See Crops Stored and Livestock Owned.)

Farm money income, gross.—Total money income received from the farm before deduction of expenditures. Includes receipts from sale of farm products during the year; Government payments in connection with the agricultural-recovery program; income from work off the farm involving the use of farm equipment. May include some money receipts representing liquidation of assets. (See Crops Stored and Livestock Owned.)

Farm expenditures.—Expenditures for farm operations. Includes expense for hired labor; livestock; feed, hay, straw; fertilizer, spraying material; seeds, plants, trees; repairs and replacements of machinery and tools; gasoline, oil, tires, for operation of machinery; repairs on buildings and fences; rent for land and buildings including dwellings; taxes and insurance on all farm property including dwelling; interest and refinancing charges on farm and chattel mortgage; and other expenditures incidental to preparing crops for market and for marketing them. May include expense for livestock bought as an increase in assets. (See Crops Stored and Livestock Owned.) The following items chargeable to farm business are not included in this category: Automobile and other transportation expense, food expense for farm employees, and such incidental farm expense as that for farm periodicals and dues to farm-business organizations. See Methodology, table 111.

Expenditures for farm machinery of types not owned before were considered an increase in farm-business investment and entered in the expenditure schedule. See Change in Net Worth, Increase in Assets.

Farm nonmoney income, net.—Value of farm products used by the family; of occupancy of the farm dwelling; plus or minus the net change in value of livestock owned and of crops stored for sale.

Farm-furnished products used by family, nonmoney income.—Estimated value obtained by multiplying the quantity of products used, as reported by the family, by a price estimated for each locality. Price estimates were based upon what a sample of farm families in the locality reported they would have paid had they bought products of the same quality and in the same quantity from neighbors, or from the most likely place of purchase. This method of evaluation gives a higher figure than that obtained when

valuation is based on farm prices or wholesale market prices. Products included are milk, cream, eggs, poultry, meat, potatoes, garden produce, fruit, other food such as sirups, grain products; fuel and other products such as wood, tobacco, ice.

Occupancy of farm dwelling, nonmoney income from.—Value of the year's occupancy was arbitrarily set at 9 percent of the present estimated value of the dwelling on an owned farm, and 11 percent of the estimated value of the dwelling on a rented farm, except in the Southeast and in California, where 10 and 12 percent were used because of the more rapid depreciation of farmhouses. These percentages were based on interest rates, taxes, depreciation, and a reasonable return on money invested. In estimating present value of the house, its replacement value, as estimated by the family, was reduced to present value by taking account of the age of the house and the family's estimate of its remaining years of usefulness. For example, if the probable replacement value of the house was \$1,600, its probable life 40 years, and its present age 10 years, its estimated value would be \$1,200 (\$1,600 divided by 40, multiplied by 30).

Crops stored and livestock owned, net change.—Net increase or decrease in value of livestock owned or of crops stored for sale between the beginning and end of the report year. Increases in livestock are due to new purchases, maturation, and births, income from which was not realized in the current year; decreases are due to sale or loss of livestock by death, which represent capital decreases. Increases in crops stored for sale indicate deferred sales, representing income earned during the current year but not converted into money; decreases in stored crops indicate realization of income earned prior to the report year. Only differences due to quantity changes were included; differences in value due to price changes were excluded.

In making schedule entries of money spent for purchases of livestock, no distinction was made between cattle bought for sale (an operating expense) and those bought for building up more permanent herds (a capital investment). Since the farmer seldom could separate his numerous transactions into these two types of disbursements, both types were entered as expenditures for operating the farm. Similarly, money received from sale of cattle was not divided into receipts from cattle born during the year (income) and receipts from cattle owned in previous years (a decrease in capital investment). As a consequence of these procedures, other schedule entries were affected. It is important, therefore, to recognize the possibility that the figures entered in the following categories may occasionally include some transactions not customarily classified therein: Nonmoney income from increase in value of livestock, negative nonmoney income or decrease in value of livestock, gross farm income, gross farm money income, net money income, and farm expenditures. The averages for these categories that represent families in all income groups probably are not greatly affected by these inclusions; figures for a small number of families in a high-income class might be affected considerably, especially in the cattle-range section.

Ways in which these categories are affected are described below. Two examples are given, later, to illustrate the various entries arising from transactions affecting net value of crops stored and livestock owned.

Nonmoney income from increase in value of livestock owned may include capital investment in herds as well as true nonmoney income from operating the farm (i. e., births and maturation of cattle during the year).

Nonmoney losses or decreases in value of livestock owned or crops stored, represent a decrease in net worth through liquidation of investments of previous years.

Gross farm income for the year may be overstated if value of herds has been increased through purchases; such purchases are taken into account in computing net increase in value of livestock, which in turn becomes a constituent part of gross farm-income.

Gross farm money income may overrepresent true gross money income for the current year through the inclusion of receipts from sale of stored crops or of livestock acquired before the report year. Gross farm income and net farm income are not similarly affected by such sales, since they take into account the net decrease in value of stored crops and of livestock.

Net money income may overstate true income since it may include money receipts from liquidation of assets—sales of crops stored or of livestock owned before the beginning of the report year.

Farm expenditures may be overstated by inclusion of purchases of livestock for building up herds, along with purchases for feeding and sale during the current year.

The total net increase in value of herds (that due to births and maturation, and that due to purchases) was included, together with net increase in crops stored for sale, as an item of increase in net worth; the combined total was considered as nonmoney income invested in the farm business. Hence the procedures followed did not affect the figures for net change (increase or decrease) in assets and liabilities during the year (see Change in Net Worth).

Net farm income, another important figure, also was not affected by these procedures, since an overstatement in expenditures was balanced by an overstatement of gross farm income; and an overstatement of gross money income from liquidating assets was balanced by a deduction of nonmoney losses (negative nonmoney income) that actually represented a decrease in assets.

In balancing the schedule, it was necessary to adjust the figure for total money receipts by the amount of the net change in value of crops stored and livestock, i. e., to add to money receipts the value of a net increase in these inventories, or to deduct the value of a net decrease (see Balancing Difference). This adjustment was made necessary because the value of the net change in these inventories livestock and crops stored for sale) was considered in the computation of both income and net worth—in the latter figure, as an increase or decrease in investment in the farm business.

The following example explains the procedure used in computing net farm income when the value of herds had been increased through purchases as well as other means: A dairy farmer had gross money income from farming, including sales of cattle and livestock products, amounting to \$2,000. During the year his herd increased in value \$500, \$200 through births and maturation and \$300 through livestock purchases. His money disbursements for the farm business for the year were \$1,500, including \$1,200 operating expenditures and the \$300 spent for increasing his herds. Value of housing and products supplied the family by the farm amounted to \$400. His net farm income was \$1,400 and his change in net worth \$500, as follows:

(a) Gross money income from farming.....	\$2, 000
(b) Nonmoney income used for family living.....	400
(c) Nonmoney income, i. e., increase in value of herds (livestock increase through births, maturations, and purchases).....	500
(d) Total gross farm income.....	2, 900
(e) Expenditures (operating expenditures and disbursements for building up herds).....	1, 500
(f) Net farm income, money and nonmoney.....	1, 400
(g) Composition of net farm income:	
Net money income, item (a) minus item (e).....	500
Nonmoney income:	
Used for family living, item (b).....	400
Livestock increase, item (c) (also included as increase in net worth).....	500
Total.....	1, 400

Had conventional accounting procedures been followed, the net money income of the farmer in the above example would have been entered as \$300 (not \$500) and his nonmoney income from increase in herds as \$200 (not \$500). The \$300 purchase of livestock was made from gross money income and, strictly speaking, represented transformation of money income into nonmoney assets. The figure for net farm income is the same, however, irrespective of how the \$1,400 is divided between money and nonmoney income.

A second example illustrates the procedure followed when value of herds was decreased through sales of livestock that represented liquidation of assets. If the dairy farmer discussed above had decided to reduce his business, bought no new cattle, and obtained \$300 by selling animals acquired in previous years, the computation of his net farm income would have been as follows:

(a)	Gross money income from farming (actually, income plus receipts from liquidation of assets).....	\$2, 300
(b)	Nonmoney income used for family living.....	400
(c)	Nonmoney losses, i. e., decrease in value of herds (\$200 minus \$300).....	- 100
(d)	Total gross farm income.....	2, 600
(e)	Expenditures for operating farm business.....	1, 200
(f)	Net farm income, money and nonmoney.....	1, 400
(g)	Composition of net farm income:	
	Net money income, item (a) minus item (e).....	1, 100
	Nonmoney income:	
	Used for family living, item (b).....	400
	Livestock decrease, item (c) (also included as decrease in net worth).....	- 100
	Total.....	1, 400

In this case the operator's gross money receipts from farming, tabulated as "gross farm money income," actually were composed of \$2,000 gross income and \$300 receipts from liquidation of assets. Although he had nonmoney income amounting to \$200 because of natural increase in value of his herds, sales of cattle valued at \$300 resulted in a net decrease of \$100 in the value of the livestock owned. While this net decrease is designated in this study as "negative nonmoney income," or as "nonmoney losses" it does not represent an excess of operating expenditures over income during the year as would be the case with a true negative income figure. Of the total gross farm income figure, \$2,000 represents income in the accepted sense; the additional money receipts of \$300 from depletion of herd were offset by the \$300 decrease in assets. (The algebraic sum of this \$300 decrease in assets and the \$200 nonmoney income from natural increase in herds, yield a net decrease of \$100 during the year.) The total net money income includes \$300 cash received from liquidation of assets. The figures for net farm income (\$1,400), however, and for net decrease in assets (\$100) are the same as they would have been had the transaction involving liquidation of assets not been included in the income computation.

Money income from sources other than the operated farm, net.—Net earnings from employment of individuals not pertaining to the farm enterprise, net earnings from roomers and boarders and from sale of home-made products; money income from sources other than earnings. The nonfarm income of farm families was computed on the same basis as money income of city and village families except that in computing net income from roomers and boarders for farm-expenditure schedules, the value of home-produced food served to boarders, as well as money expense for their food, was deducted. See *Income, City and Village Family: Money Earnings; Money Earnings from Roomers and Boarders; Money Income from Other Sources.*

Inheritance.—See *Change in Net Worth.*

Liabilities.—See *Change in Net Worth.*

Living quarters, type of.—Living quarters occupied by the family at the time of interview.

Apartment.—Building which is primarily residential in character, containing three or more dwelling units.

Dwelling unit in business building.—Building in which at least one-third of the floor space is for business uses, but which contains one or more dwelling units.

One-family house.—Dwelling designed for occupancy by one family. It is detached when it is free-standing with open space on all four sides, and attached when at least one wall is built directly against an adjoining structure. Row houses are included in the attached type.

Room or rooms.—Living quarters (except in a hotel) providing no kitchen nor other housekeeping facilities.

Two-family house.—Dwelling designed to provide separate units for two families. If a side-by-side type, the separation extends from basement to roof; if a two-decker type, the dwelling units are one above the other.

Other types of living quarters.—Rooms in a hotel; other living arrangements not classifiable above, such as living quarters in a trailer or in a house with another family but not in a two-family house as defined.

The above definitions are comparable to those used in the Financial Survey of Urban Housing, published by the United States Department of Commerce, Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce, 1937.

Medical care expenditures.—Expense for physician; oculist; other specialist; clinic; hospital; private nurse in home; for special examinations and tests, such as X-ray, metabolism, or blood tests; for medicines and drugs, exclusive of cod-liver oil and dry milk products for children which are classed as food expense; for eyeglasses and optician's fees; medical appliances and supplies; accident and health insurance, but not life insurance.

Money earnings.—See Income, City and Village Family; and Income, Farm Family.

Monthly rent.—See Rental, Monthly.

Monthly rental value.—See Rental Value of Owned Homes, Monthly.

Native-white family.—Any family in which both the husband and wife are white and were born in continental United States or outlying Territories or possessions, or of American parents temporarily residing in a foreign country.

Net balancing difference.—See Balancing Difference.

Net worth.—See Change in Net Worth.

Nonfamily members.—See Household.

No report.—A schedule was not accepted for tabulation if it contained no report on any basic item of information necessary for the computation of total family income, or if the family was unable to report on any of the main expenditure groups, such as clothing or automobile expense. A schedule was accepted for tabulation, however, if it contained no report in an item of relatively small importance, such as the number of guests entertained during the year, or expense for specific items within a main expenditure group, if the total expense for the group was reported. In the latter case, it was assumed that entries of no report rather than zero meant that the family had some expense for the items but was unable to say how much. In tabulating the data, later, the total expense reported was allocated to the individual items of expense on the basis of data from other families in the same income, family-type, and occupational group having and reporting expense for the specific items. Adjustment for no-report entries was made on the expenditure schedules and on supplementary schedules only.

Occupation, chief.—The occupation from which a person derives the greater part of his earnings.

Occupational classification.—City and village families were classified according to the occupational group from which the largest proportion of the family's total earnings was derived. If family earnings were received from more than one of the four business and professional subgroups such earnings were totaled and if the sum was greater than for any one of the other listed occupations the family was classed in the business or professional subgroup which yielded the largest amount of earnings. If the earnings from two occupational groups were the same, and higher than from any other group, the family was classified according to the chief occupation of the principal earner. If no family member earned during the report year and there was no income from roomers and boarders, the family was classified as having no earnings from occupation. Classification of individual earners by occupation was based upon the list used by the Works Progress Administration in Circular No. 2, Occupational Classification and Code, and Circular No. 2A, Index of Occupations. Occupations were classified as follows:

Business and professional.—Independent and salaried business and professional workers, defined below, were combined as one occupational group for most of the analyses.

Independent business.—Entrepreneurs; persons engaged in business enterprises in which they invest capital and assume business risks; they may or may not employ others to work for them. Net income from roomers and boarders was classed as independent business.

Independent professional.—Doctors, lawyers, architects, etc.

Salaried business.—Managers, business officials, etc.

Salaried professional.—Professional workers on a salary basis, such as teachers, clergymen, graduate nurses, and social workers.

Clerical.—Office workers, salesmen, mail carriers, telephone, telegraph, and radio operators.

Wage-earner.—Skilled workers and foremen, semiskilled and unskilled workers, persons in domestic and personal service, and farm laborers.

Other.—Occupations other than those defined above were combined for most of the analyses. This group includes the following:

Farm operator.—Person operating farm, living in a city or village.

Farm sharecropper.—A separate farm occupational group in the Southeast region. See Sharecropper. A few of these agricultural workers live in the southeastern villages.

No earnings from occupation.—Families having no member earning during the report year.

Unknown occupation.—This classification was used where the occupation could not be determined.

Farm families scheduled in farm sections were classed as in one occupational group (farm-operator) except in the Southeast region where sharecroppers were studied separately. However, earnings of farm-family members from work not pertaining to the farm enterprise were classified as business and professional, clerical, and wage-earner, according to the procedure given above for city and village families.

Occupational expense.—(Classification on expenditure schedule.) Only minor items of expense incurred for business purposes, such as dues to union, trade, and professional associations; expense for technical books and journals; small expenses for supplies and equipment or expense for a trip to a meeting of a professional association. Such expense was deducted from income reported on the family schedule when computing the income figure by which expenditure schedules were classified. See Methodology, tables 110 and 111.

Paid help, household.—See Household Help.

Paid help, farm.—Farm employees living in the household were considered as members of the household, but expense for their food was deducted as a farm-business expense. See table 111.

Personal care, expenditures.—Services, such as haircuts, shampoos, shaves, manicures, facials; toilet articles and preparations, such as toilet soap, tooth paste, mouthwash, shaving soap and cream, cold cream, cosmetics, deodorants, bath salts, shampoos, brushes, combs, razors, files, mirrors, cleansing tissues, powder puffs, sanitary supplies.

Persons per room.—Total number of persons usually occupying the rooms in the dwelling (family members, paid help, roomers, sons or daughters even if away at college) divided by the number of rooms in the dwelling. See also Rooms, Number of.

Principal earner.—See Earner, Principal.

Profits.—(Subdivision of Money Income from Other Sources). Net profits from a business owned but not operated by the family, such as an owned store managed by a paid employee; profits from buying and selling stocks, or from real estate bought and sold during the year, when not a regular occupation. This classification does not include the income of an entrepreneur from his business, since such income is classed as individual earnings, or the income of a farm operator from farming. Excluded also are "paper" profits which represent an increase in the value of investments owned throughout the report year, profits from the sale of capital assets acquired before the report year, and profits from investments that remained in a corporation and were not made available for current family use.

Reading expenditures.—Expense for daily and weekly newspapers, magazines, books for general reading, book rentals, and library fees, but not school books, picture books for young children, or technical books used in connection with work.

Record card.—Schedule used for the random sample of addresses visited. It shows color, nativity, whether the family included both husband and wife, whether married for more than a year, and other qualifications affecting eligibility for the family schedule. See Methodology, The First or Record-card Sample.

Recreation expenditures.—Paid admissions for family members and guests of the family to movies, spectator sports, fairs, circuses, dances, amusement parks; equipment, supplies, fees, and licenses for games and sports; purchase and upkeep of radios and musical instruments, sheet music, phonograph records; photograph supplies; children's toys and play equipment; pets; entertaining, excluding food; dues to social and recreational clubs; gambling losses; expense for hobbies and collections; unclassified spending money. Expense for lodging, traveling, or food while on vacation or trips, and uniforms and other clothing used in recreational activities are excluded.

Relief family.—Family in which any member received direct relief in cash or kind at any time during the report year; work relief from public or private agencies; charity donations received upon proof of need; any pension of noncontributory type paid upon proof of need. Receipt of money from a son in Civilian Conservation Corps was considered direct relief. Earnings from the National Youth Administration were not considered relief.

Rent as pay.—See Income, City and Village Family: Nonmoney Income, Housing Received as Gift or Pay.

Rental, monthly.—The monthly rental rate of the dwelling occupied at the end of the report year. No deductions were made for free rent or for rental concessions.

Rental concession.—An exemption from paying rent or a discount on rent offered for a limited period by a landlord as an inducement to obtain or retain a tenant. In such cases the customary rental rate was tabulated, but the value of the concession was deducted in computing the total expenditure for rent during the year. Families receiving rental concessions were not considered as having received free rent.

Rental value of owned homes, monthly.—The value of occupancy of an owned home for 1 month, as estimated by the family. In making this estimate, families were asked to consider the rates charged for similar homes in the neighborhood that were rented. It is thus comparable to the monthly rental rates of rented homes. This gross rental value of owned homes was used in estimating the net nonmoney income from occupancy of owned homes. See Income, City and Village Family: Occupancy of Owned Homes.

Repairs and replacements.—Expenditures for that type of improvement which helps to restore property to good condition. Expenditures for structural additions are considered a capital investment, not a current expenditure.

Report year.—Any 12-month period between January 1, 1935, and December 31, 1936, for which the family chose to give the information. If more than one schedule was filled, the year reported was the same on all schedules for a family.

Roomer.—Person sleeping in the family home for at least 7 consecutive days and paying for his room.

Roomer-year.—Equivalent to one roomer for 52 weeks. Families reporting more than 10 roomer-years during the report year were ineligible for the family schedule.

Rooms, number of.—Only rooms used for living purposes are counted. A finished basement or attic room and an enclosed porch were counted as rooms, but not a bathroom, hallway, closet, pantry, alcove, open porch, or room used entirely for business purposes. A kitchenette and dinette not divided by a wall are counted as one room.

Samples and sampling.—See Methodology, Collection of Schedules.

Schedule.—See the specific kind of schedule, such as Family Schedule, Farm or City and Village; Expenditure Schedule; or Supplementary Schedules.

Sharecropper.—Farmer in the Southeast region who rents land on shares and is furnished work animals and in some cases equipment by the farm operator. The landlord makes all important decisions relating to the operation of the farm and supervises operations. The sharecropper is thus a type of laborer who is paid wages in kind on the basis of what he produces, his share usually being half the crop or less.

Share tenant.—A farm operator who rents the land, assumes responsibility for its operation, and pays the rent with a definite share or a stipulated amount of the farm products.

Structural addition.—Something added to the home that was not there before, such as a new room or porch built on the house; a porch converted into a room; plumbing equipment installed for the first time. It is distinguished from expense for repairs and replacements because it represents an increase in investment.

Supplementary earner.—See Earner, Supplementary.

Supplementary schedules.—Requested only from families that furnished expenditure schedules and were willing to give the necessary additional details.

Clothing check list.—A schedule used to obtain quantities of and expenditures for clothing purchased during the report year and value of donated clothing. A list was filled for each person who was a member of the economic family for 52 weeks, and who was willing to cooperate.

Food check list.—A schedule used to obtain quantities and money value of food consumed by the household during the 7 days preceding the interview. The number of meals furnished was also recorded.

Food record.—A record of weight or other measure of food consumed during 1 week. It consists of an inventory of the weight or other measure of each kind of food on hand at the beginning and end of the week and of all foods brought into the house during that period, and the number of meals served to household members, guests, or boarders. Record of the age, height, weight, and day-by-day occupations of each person served is also included. These records were used for the study of adequacy of diets.

Furnishings check list.—A schedule used to obtain quantities of and expenditures for household furnishings and equipment purchased by the family during the report year.

Surplus.—See Change in Net Worth.

Taxes.—See Gifts, Community Welfare, and Selected Taxes.

Tenant, farm.—Farmer who does not own any of the land he operates. See Farm Operator; Share Tenant; Sharecropper.

Tobacco expenditures.—Expense for cigarettes, cigars, chewing and smoking tobacco, snuff, pipes, pipe cleaners, humidors, lighters, cigarette holders, and ash trays. Smoking stands are included with furniture; smoking jackets with clothing.

Tourists and transients.—Persons rooming in the family dwelling for fewer than 7 consecutive days who may or may not be furnished meals by the family. Includes occupants of tourist cabins on farm property.

Travel and transportation expenditures.—Expenditures for all family travel and transportation other than by family automobile, such as bus, trolley, and taxi to work, school, or shopping; travel, except for business, by railroad, interurban bus and trolley, boats, and airplanes. This also includes purchase and upkeep of motorcycle, horse and carriage, boat, or other conveyance, after deduction of proportion chargeable to business. Expense for bicycles, boats, or other vehicles used primarily for recreation are included in recreation expenditures.

Type of family.—See Family Type.

Type of farm.—See Farm Type.

Value of family living.—Value of all goods and services purchased for family living and of certain other goods and services received without direct expense. For city and village families, value of living includes total living expense; the value of housing, food, fuel, ice, and clothing received without direct expense, but not the value of furnishings or other goods received free. For farm families value of living includes total living expense; the value of food, fuel, and other goods received from the farm, including occupancy of farm dwelling; value of housing from a rent-free farm; value of nonfarm family housing, fuel, ice, and food received without payment; and value of clothing received as gift or pay.

Value of farm land and buildings.—Market value of the farm, including land, farm buildings, and family dwellings as estimated by the operator on the basis of what it would sell for under normal conditions, not at forced sale.

Value of home-produced food.—See Income, City and Village Family: Home-produced Food; and Income, Farm Family: Farm-Furnished Products.

Value of housing furnished by the farm.—See Income, Farm Family: Occupancy of Farm Dwelling.

Value of housing received as gift or pay.—See Income, City and Village Family: Housing Received as Gift or Pay.

Value of occupancy of owned homes.—See Income, City and Village Family: Occupancy of Owned Homes, and Rental Value of Owned Homes.

Value per meal per food-expenditure unit.—Average value per meal of food purchased, home-produced, and received as gift or pay in terms of food-expenditure units. See Food-expenditure Unit.

Year-equivalent person.—Equivalent to one person in the family for the report year (52 weeks). For the classification of a family by type, persons other than husband and wife under 16 were separated from those 16 or older and the total weeks of membership for each age group was obtained. Fewer than 27 weeks of membership for either age group were not counted; 27 to 79 weeks of membership were considered one-year-equivalent person.

In computing averages for a group of families two methods of handling year-equivalents were used, as follows:

All members.—The total weeks of membership of all members of families in the group for which an average was desired, was divided by 52 times the number of families in the group.

Members other than husband and wife by age groups.—The number of year-equivalent persons under 16 and 16 or older was computed for each family by rounding fractional year-equivalents as described above; the sum of these rounded figures was divided by the number of families in the group for which an average was desired.

Sons, daughters, and others (not husband or wife) contributed a larger share of aggregate family earnings from nonfarm sources than did husbands in families of types 8 and 9 in North Dakota and in Kansas, and a share not much smaller in the South Dakota-Montana-Colorado section. In families of types 4 and 5 contributions of such family members were approximately one-third of aggregate earnings. In families of types 6 and 7 there were fewer potential earners and their earnings ranged from 2 percent to 35 percent of the aggregate.

The number of wives who earned in each type group was so small that comparisons of the different family-type groups with respect to wives' nonfarm earnings were not attempted.

TABLE 53.—NONFARM MONEY INCOME OTHER THAN EARNINGS:¹ Number of families having nonfarm money income from sources other than earnings, and average amount received, by family type and income, Plains and Mountain farm sections, 1935-36

[White nonrelief families that include a husband and wife, both native-born]

State and family-income class (dollars)	Families having				Average ² amount			
	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7	Family type 1	Family types 2 and 3	Family types 4 and 5	Family types 6 and 7
NORTH DAKOTA								
All income classes.....	Number 14	Number 29	Number 44	Number 26	Dollars 10	Dollars 17	Dollars 21	Dollars 10
Net losses.....	2	3	6	3	3	21	49	43
Net incomes.....	12	26	38	23	11	17	18	6
0-499.....	2	7	6	6	3	8	4	5
500-999.....	6	9	14	5	15	2	26	3
1,000-1,499.....	2	2	11	8	7	4	26	9
1,500-1,999.....	1	2	3	2	14	59	6	12
2,000-2,999.....	1	3	4	1	89	12	5	33
3,000 or over.....	0	3	1	1	.....	241	186	*15
KANSAS								
All income classes.....	20	25	54	15	99	21	53	46
Net losses.....	0	2	5	0	0	13	29	0
Net incomes.....	20	23	49	15	106	21	50	46
0-499.....	4	6	8	2	23	5	29	2
500-999.....	5	9	12	4	20	18	11	11
1,000-1,499.....	3	3	14	1	100	28	100	1
1,500-1,999.....	4	4	5	5	255	65	116	257
2,000-2,999.....	1	1	0	0	25	21	106	0
3,000 or over.....	3	0	4	3	1,212	.....	35	506
SOUTH DAKOTA-MONTANA-COLORADO								
All income classes.....	29	14	50	14	38	11	53	46
Net losses.....	1	1	3	0	12	100	37	0
Net incomes.....	28	13	47	14	40	9	53	41
0-499.....	12	2	3	3	36	2	2	27
500-999.....	6	7	12	1	24	10	21	5
1,000-1,499.....	5	3	12	6	54	24	39	45
1,500-1,999.....	1	0	7	1	52	0	127	10
2,000-2,999.....	1	1	10	2	2	3	103	191
3,000 or over.....	3	0	3	1	131	0	73	52

¹ Includes money income from such nonfarm sources as net returns from investments, pensions, and gifts; excludes actual business losses. See Glossary, Income, Farm Family: Money Income From Sources Other Than the Operated Farm. Families of types 8 and 9 are not shown by income because of the small number of cases. Of these families, 5 in North Dakota, 6 in Kansas, and 4 in South Dakota-Montana-Colorado had nonfarm money income other than earnings. Average amounts received were: North Dakota, \$3; Kansas, \$30; South Dakota-Montana-Colorado, \$2.

² Averages are based on the total number of families in each class (table 55).

* Average based on fewer than 3 cases.